This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

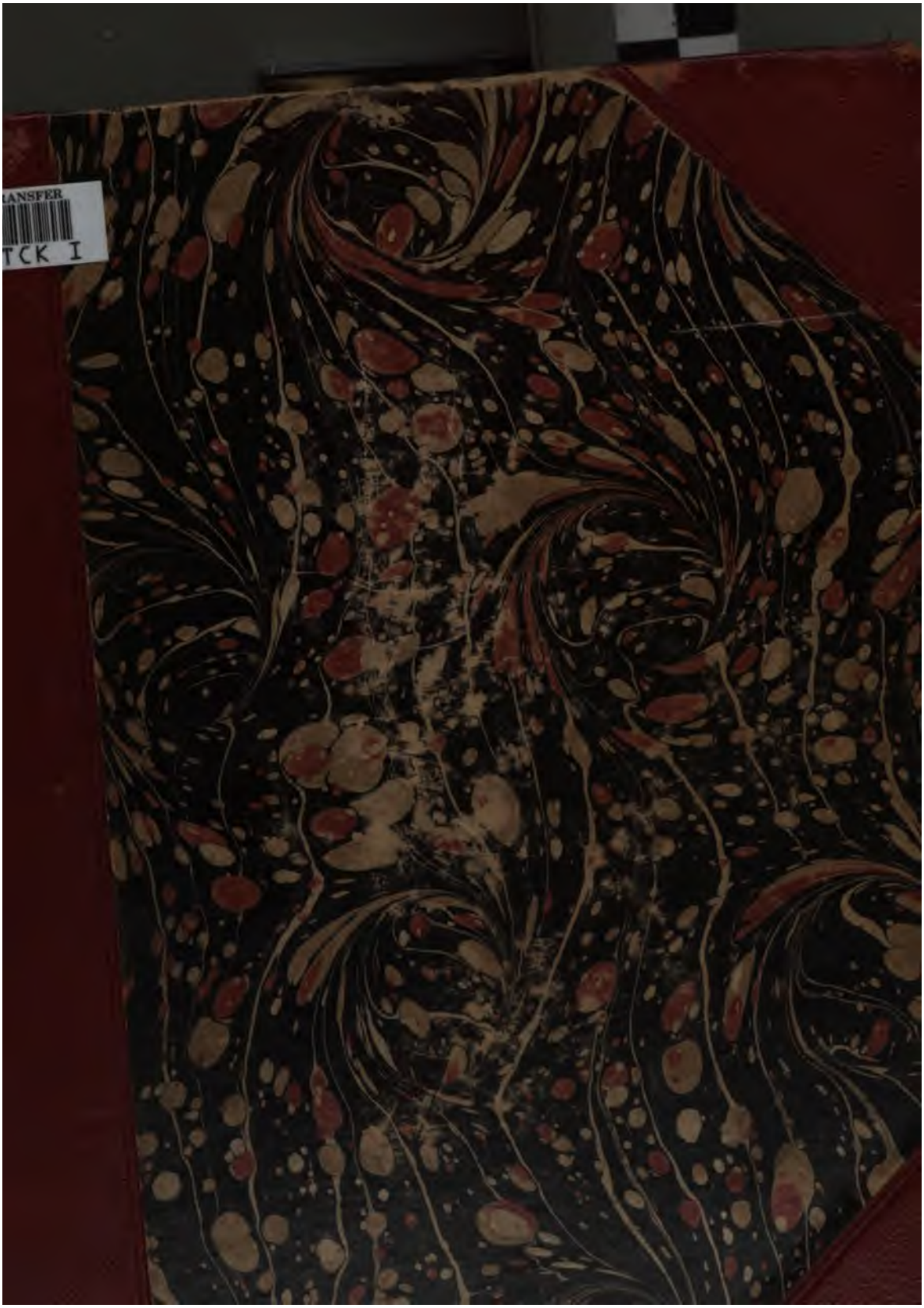
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`


ANSFER
TCK I

Bd. Dec. 1887.

KPE 2065

FROM THE BRIGHT LEGACY.

Received 26 Nov., 1887.

Descendants of Henry Bright, jr., who died at Watertown, Mass., in 1685, are entitled to hold scholarships in Harvard College, established in 1887 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Mass., with one half the income of this Legacy. Such descendants failing, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

16

Publications of the Prince Society.

HARVARD

CAPT. JOHN MASON.

THE

Publications of the Prince Society.

Eſtabliſhed May 25th, 1858.

CAPT. JOHN MASON.

Boston:
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY,
By John Wilson and Son.
1887.

CAPT. JOHN MASON,

THE FOUNDER OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

INCLUDING HIS TRACT ON NEWFOUNDLAND, 1620; THE AMERICAN CHARTERS IN WHICH HE WAS A GRANTEE; WITH LETTERS AND OTHER HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS.

TOGETHER WITH A

MEMOIR

BY CHARLES WESLEY TUTTLE, PH.D.

EDITED WITH

HISTORICAL ILLUSTRATIONS

BY JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.

Boston:
PUBLISHED BY THE PRINCE SOCIETY.
1887.

~~S 10807.5.31~~

KPE 2065

PREFACE.

THE late CHARLES WESLEY TUTTLE, Ph.D., was invited in 1873, by the Prince Society, of which he was an officer, to prepare, as one of the publications of the Society, a monograph on Captain John Maſon, the founder of New Hampſhire, in which ſhould be embodied a memoir of Maſon; a reprint of his tract on Newfoundland, firſt publiſhed in 1620; the ſeveral American charters in which he was a grantee; his Will, and ſuch other papers as might illuſtrate his life and character, and eſpecially his efforts in the colonization of New England. This invitation Mr. Tuttle readily accepted. He had already been engaged in collecting materials for ſuch a work, and had written out a memoir of Maſon.

Mr. Tuttle was admirably fitted for the preparation of the propoſed work. He had an intimate knowledge of the hiſtory

hiſtory of New England, particularly of New Hampſhire, the home of his anceſtors, and he entertained a deep reverence for the remarkable men whom that ſoil had nurtured. He had alſo a clear underſtanding and a breadth of mind which enabled him to comprehend all the bearings of the ſubject. He was alſo a careful inveſtigator. He was always ready to follow truth, even if it required him to give up preconceived opinions. His reſearches were unremitting and thorough. His temperament prevented him from leaving a ſubject before he had exhauſted it as far as poſſible, before he had gathered all the facts concerning it within his reach, in fact, before he had ſeen it on all its ſides. As a writer he was critical in the uſe of language, in pruning and poliſhing whatever he undertook, and conſequently he expreſſed his ideas with fulneſs and perſpicuity, with beauty and grace. Thoſe who knew him were confident, therefore, that the work which was to proceed from his pen would preſent a truthful and accurate picture of the men and times of early New England, and would be a valuable contribution to our hiſtorical literature.

After entering upon this work, Mr. Tuttle devoted at once all the time that he could ſpare from his profeſſion to the collection of materials. The reſult was that at his death, which occurred at Boſton, July 17, 1881, a large maſs of hiſtorical material relating to Maſon and his ſchemes of colonization had been accumulated. He had delayed writ-

ing

ing out his monograph for the preſs in the hope that the Engliſh Commiſſion on Hiſtorical Manuſcripts, which had already diſcovered many important papers in private hands, would find valuable documents illuſtrating the life and ſervices of Captain Maſon; and poſſibly that the private manuſcripts of Maſon himſelf might be diſcovered. Theſe, if found, he was confident would throw much light on Maſon's career.

After Mr. Tuttle's death his manuſcripts were placed by the Prince Society in my hands, with the requeſt that I would prepare them for the preſs. This I have done to the beſt of my ability. I have ſpared no labor in my endeavor to make the work creditable to the Society, to the memory of Mr. Tuttle, and uſeful to the hiſtorical ſtudent. All that was ready for the preſs when I received the papers were the memoir and the foot-notes to which the letter T is appended. The writing out of the narrative portions of the work, and the collation and annotation of the documents have been done by me. I have alſo made uſe of other materials obtained by myſelf or furniſhed me by friends. The reader will readily ſee that Mr. Tuttle ſhould not be held reſponſible for any of the opinions expreſſed in this volume, except ſuch as are found in thoſe parts which I have named as proceeding from his pen.

The editor acknowledges his indebtedneſs to the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, Preſident of the Prince Society, for valuable

valuable aſſiſtance in his editorial work. To other friends he is alſo indebted in various ways. The excellent Index has been gratuitouſly furniſhed by Mr. Edward Denham, of New Bedford, a member of the Society.

J. W. D.

BOSTON, 18 SOMERSET STREET,
May 20, 1887.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	v–viii
Memoir of Capt. John Mason	1–32
Family of Capt. John Mason	33–43
Capt. John Mason's Patent of Mariana	45–52
Mason's Plantations on the Pascataqua	53–130
Introduction to John Mason's "Brief Discourse"	131–142
"A Briefe Discourse of the New-found-land," 1620	143–158
Early English Works on Newfoundland	159–166
The Charters of Capt. John Mason:	
March 9, 1621–2, Grant of Mariana	170–177
Auguſt 10, 1622, Grant of the Province of Maine	177–183
November 7, 1629, Grant of New Hampſhire	183–189
November 17, 1629, Grant of Laconia	189–197
November 3, 1631, Grant of Peſcataway	198–204
April 22, 1635, Grant of New Hampſhire and Maſſonia	204–218
Letters and Documents:	
Auguſt 23, 1615, Maſon's Surrender of his Ship	219–220
Auguſt 31, 1617, Maſon to Sir John Scott	220–221
May 29, 1620, Commiſſion to Maſon and Buſhell	222
February 2, 1625–6, Maſon to Nicholas	223–224
April 10, 1626, Maſon to Nicholas	224–225
April 25, 1626, Maſon to Nicholas	225–226
May 25, 1626, Certificate of Lord Wimbledon	227
May 27, 1626, Maſon to Norton	227–228

PAGE

September 15, 1626, Maſon to Nicholas 228–229
January 19, 1626–7, Maſon to Nicholas 229–230
March 7, 1626–7, Maſon to Boſwell 230–231
April 24, 1627, Maſon to Nicholas. 231–232
May 1, 1627, Maſon to the Privy Council 233–234
May 1, 1627, Maſon to Nicholas 234–235
May 3, 1627, Maſon to the Duke of Buckingham 236–237
May 7, 1627, Maſon to Nicholas 237–238
May 27, 1627, Maſon to the Duke of Buckingham 239–241
June 18, 1627, Ellzey to Maſon 241–242
October 11, 1627, Watts and Maſon to Gray 242–243
October 18, 1627, Nicholas to Maſon 244–245
December 2, 1627, Maſon to Buckingham 245–247
December 13, 1627, Maſon to Buckingham. 247–248
December 13, 1627, Maſon to Nicholas 249–250
December 20, 1627, Maſon to Buckingham 250–251
January 3, 1627–8, Maſon to Buckingham 252–253
January 3, 1627–8, Maſon to Nicholas 253–254
March 20, 1627–8, Letter of Maſon 254
June 13, 1628, Maſon to Buckingham 255–256
Auguſt 9, 1628, Maſon to Conway 256–257
September 9, 1628, Conway to Maſon 257–258
May, 1629, Maſon to Nicholas 258–259
May 6, 1629, Maſon to Nicholas 259–260
June 25, 1629, Council of War to Maſon and others . . . 260–261
1629, Maſon to Coke 262–263
1629, Maſon's Declaration to the King 264–266
May 20, 1630, Declaration of Maſon and Brodley 266–267
July 7, 1630, Letter of Maſon 267–268
July 9, 1630, Maſon to Dorcheſter 268–269
July 29, 1630, Willoughby to Maſon 269–270
1630, Willoughby to Maſon 271–273
Auguſt 4, 1630, Maſon to Coke. 274–275
1630, Inſtructions to Capt. Maſon 276–281
March 11, 1630–1, Maſon to Nicholas 282
April 20, 1631, Maſon to Nicholas 282–283

PAGE

May 31, 1631, Eyre to Gibbons 283–285
June 6, 1631, Lord Treaſurer Weſton to Maſon 285–286
July 7, 1631, Maſon to Dorcheſter 286–287
October 10, 1631, Maſon to Nicholas 287–288
November 17, 1631, Goods in the Pied Cow 288–290
1631, Scottiſh Statutes relating to Fiſhing, and Maſon's Obſervations upon them 290–292
February 18, 1631–2, Lake to Maſon 293
March 18, 1631–2, Gorges to Maſon 293–295
April 2, 1632, Maſon to Coke 296–298
April 6, 1632, Gorges to Maſon 298–299
April 18, 1632, Maſon and others to Vaughan 300–301
June 14, 1632, Maſon to Nicholas 302
1632, Maſon on Fiſhing in the Iſle of Lewis 302–304
December 5, 1632, Maſon and others to Gibbons 305–306
June 24, 1633, Gibbons to the Laconia Company 306–307
July 1, 1633, Contract with Charles Knill 307–308
July, 1633, Trade Goods at Newichwanock 308–309
July, 1633, Goods belonging to the Laconia Company . . . 309–316
July 13, 1633, Gibbons to the Laconia Company 316–318
Auguſt 13, 1633, Neale and Wiggin to Maſon 318–321
March 13, 1633–4, Contract with Wall and others 322–328
May 5, 1634, Gorges and Maſon to Warnerton and Gibbons . 329–330
May 5, 1634, Maſon to Gibbons 330–332
July 20, 1634, Goods in the Cuſtody of Henry Joſſelyn . . 332–334
Auguſt 6, 1634, Gibbons to Maſon 334–336
1634, Report on the Repair of Southſea Caſtle 336–337
January 26, 1634–5, Maſon's Petition concerning the Southſea Caſtle 337–339
May 25, 1635, Report of Soldiers ſent to the Iſle of Rhé . . 339–340
June 22, 1635, Maſon to Smith 340–341
July, 1635, Inventory of Goods at Paſcataqua and Newichwannock 341–344
July 11, 1635, Maſon to Nicholas 345–346
October 1, 1635, Order for a Patent for Maſon as Vice-Admiral of New England 347

1635,

PAGE

1635, Maſon to Windebank 348–349
October 1, 1637, Indenture to Francis Matthews 349–350
May 6, 1638, Mrs. Maſon to Gibbons 350–351
May 21, 1652, Depoſition of James Wall 351–352
January 29, 1654–5, Action of King's Lynn on Maſon's Bequeſt 352–353
July 4, 1661, Depoſition of Henry Joſſelyn 353–354

THE ROYAL CHARTER TO CAPT. JOHN MASON, AND OTHER DOCUMENTS:

Auguſt 19, 1635, Charter from Charles I. to Capt. John Maſon 355–378
April 18, 1635, Leaſe from the Council of New England to Wollaſton 378–383
June 11, 1635, Deed of Wollaſton to Maſon 383–386
September 17, 1635, Deed from Gorges to Maſon 387–390

THE WILL OF CAPT. JOHN MASON:

Introduction 391–393
More Facts about the Maſon Family 393–397
Will 397–408

MEMORIAL TO CAPT. JOHN MASON, AT PORTSMOUTH, ENGLAND 409–419

AUTOGRAPHS 420

THE PRINCE SOCIETY 421–428

PUBLICATIONS OF THE PRINCE SOCIETY 429–430

VOLUMES IN PREPARATION BY THE PRINCE SOCIETY 430

INDEX 431

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE

THE HOUSE OF CAPT. JOHN MASON AT PORTSMOUTH, ENGLAND.
From Knight's "History of England," vol. iii. p. 401 . . *to face* 1

MAP OF NEWFOUNDLAND BY CAPT. JOHN MASON.
From Vaughan's "Golden Fleece," 1626 . . . . . *to face* 131

TABLET TO THE MEMORY OF CAPT. JOHN MASON IN THE CHANCEL OF THE CHURCH DOMUS DEI, PORTSMOUTH, ENGLAND . . . . . *to face* 409

FACSIMILE OF THE AUTOGRAPH OF CAPT. JOHN MASON . . 420

FACSIMILE OF THE AUTOGRAPH OF MRS. ANNE, WIFE OF CAPT. JOHN MASON 420

FACSIMILE OF THE AUTOGRAPH OF ROBERT MASON 420

THE HOUSE OF CAPT. JOHN MASON,

At Portsmouth, England.

It is likewise noted as the place where the Duke of Buckingham was assassinated, Aug. 23, 1628. See pages 21 and 255.

MEMOIR

OF

CAPTAIN JOHN MASON.

THE diſcovery of Ametica by Columbus at the cloſe of the fifteenth century muſt be regarded as the greateſt event in the annals of Maritime enterpriſe, if not the greateſt of human achievements. Whether meaſured by the magnitude of the diſcovery, as the work of a ſingle man, or by the reſults which have flowed from it, no diſcovery before, or ſince, has ſurpaſſed it.

The glory of Columbus is unſurpaſſed by that of Newton. Their great achievements, ſeparated by a period of two centuries, ſtand unmatched before the world. One unlocked the greateſt ſecret of the terreſtrial globe, while the other performed an equally extraordinary work in the celeſtial ſphere; performances equally grand, ſolitary, and unique. A great French geometer ſaid of Newton, that he was the moſt fortunate of men; for only once was a ſyſtem of the Univerſe to be eſtabliſhed. So we may ſay

of Columbus; for only once was a New World to be diſcovered, one half of the globe to be made known to the other.

After Columbus had diſcovered the way to this vaſt *terra incognita*, lying far off in the Atlantic ſeas, others followed apace, each ſtriving to reach that "gorgeous eaſt" which

> "with richeſt hand
> Showers on her kings barbaric pearl and gold."

The Engliſh, the Portugueſe, the French, and the Spaniſh, great weſtern nations of Europe, vied with each other to reach Cathay and the Eaſt Indies by ſailing eaſt from the ſhores of Europe. The Ganges and the Hydaſpes, Indian ſtreams, were reached by the Portugueſe ſailing round the Cape of Good Hope, while Columbus was ſtill exploring the American coaſt, then ſuppoſed by him to be Aſiatic ſhores, and hard by the treaſures of that country. The perſiſtent efforts of European maritime nations to reach Cathay reſulted in the diſcovery of the configuration of the American continent, and by thoſe efforts they learned that a vaſt ocean lay between it and Cathay. Indian tales led to the belief that there was ſome water-paſſage through the continent to the great ocean beyond, which would ſhorten the paſſage which muſt otherwiſe be made round Cape Horn. The efforts to diſcover this water-paſſage led to a knowledge of the American coaſt, and prepared the way for European emigration and colonization.

While Spain claimed by virtue of original diſcovery and by papal decree all America, other nations claimed ſuch parts as they had explored, and were not then in the poſſeſſion of any Chriſtian prince or people. The country was too

too vaſt for the protection of Spain. Beſides, the Spaniſh had fallen upon the richeſt mineral parts of it, and were intoxicated with the treaſure; they were unwilling to leave their Paradiſe to drive away other nations that were ſelecting and taking poſſeſſion of other portions of the continent.

The claim of England to her ſhare of America began in 1497, when Cabot ſailed with a commiſſion from Henry VII., authorizing him "to ſeek out, diſcover, and find whatſoever iles, countries, regions, or provinces, of the heathen and infidels, whatſoever they be which before this time have been unknown to all Chriſtians." Cabot touched upon Newfoundland and returned. This was the firſt viſit of Engliſhmen to theſe ſhores, and there is no record that the Spaniard had then ventured north of the Bahamas. Columbus was ſtill exploring theſe and the Weſt India iſlands, and about this time fell in with the mainland or continent.

This early viſit of Cabot has always been put forth by England to eſtabliſh her title to poſſeſſions in America, although it was not immediately followed by poſſeſſion being taken in her behalf by Engliſhmen. No attempt to ſettle an Engliſh colony in America ſeems to have been made, and perhaps no idea of doing ſo occurred to any one, until the lapſe of three quarters of a century after the viſit of Cabot. Then Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Walter Ralegh, kindred in blood as well as in enterpriſe, of Devonſhire, England, put forth their efforts to ſettle an Engliſh colony in America. The credit of originating this deſign and of carrying it out belongs to theſe illuſtrious men. I need not recount here the heroic efforts of theſe two men during the ten years which followed the granting of the commiſſion to Gilbert, in 1578, by the

the queen of England. The immortal Gilbert reached Newfoundland, took poſſeſſion in the name of England, and while farther exploring the coaſt weſtward, his veſſel ſank beneath the waves, carrying him to an untimely grave juſt after he had paſſed the threſhold of his great enterpriſe. Ralegh, a younger half-brother, ſucceeded Gilbert, and ſent hither the firſt Engliſh colony. He gave the name of Virginia to the American territory claimed by him as part of the juriſdiction of England. Ralegh beſtowed great labor and made great outlay of money on his enterpriſe of colonization in and about Roanoke Iſland. He failed, however, to eſtabliſh a permanent Engliſh colony, and left his valuable experience and diſcoveries for others to make uſe of at a later period.

When King James I. ſucceeded Queen Elizabeth, at the beginning of the ſeventeenth century, England had no colonies exiſting in America. New France and New Spain were names that ſpread over North America. Virginia was an undefined territory on the Atlantic coaſt, ſtill inhabited by ſavages and claimed by both Spain and France. England felt herſelf more an Iſlander than ever before. Peace had been made with Spain, and her fleets and armies were coming home and being diſbanded. She was crowded, as was then thought, with population. Ralegh had then fallen under the diſpleaſure of the new king, and was in priſon, and was ſoon condemned to die.

At this juncture, two remarkable men turned public attention to Engliſh colonization in America. Lord Chief Juſtice Popham, an aged and famous judge, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges, a young man who had been all his life in the wars of Elizabeth, with ſome others of note and character

character, planned a method of colonizing Ralegh's Virginia in America. They procured of the king a royal charter for two great companies, authorizing them to poſſeſs this territory and hold it as part of the Engliſh empire. This memorable charter was granted April 10, 1606. One company was to have the northern part of Virginia, and the other the ſouthern. Virginia was now bounded for the firſt time by the great circles of the heavens; it was declared to lie between the thirty-fourth and forty-fifth degrees of latitude.

The ſouthern company ſent out a colony to inhabit its grant, and Jameſtown was founded and ſettled, the firſt permanent Engliſh colony in America. After ſome delay the northern company, in which Popham and Gorges were particularly concerned, ſent a colony to occupy their grant. The colony, led by George Popham, brother of the chief juſtice, and by Ralegh Gilbert, ſon of the famous Sir Humphrey Gilbert, arrived at the mouth of the Kennebec river in 1607, and there eſtabliſhed itſelf. A dreadful winter followed, with the death of the Lord Chief Juſtice and ſome others in England. Theſe calamities almoſt deſtroyed this colonial enterpriſe. But Gorges refuſed to give up the plan of colonizing in theſe northern parts. He ſent hither, to the coaſt of Maine, his veſſels and agents, and kept up a connection with theſe parts until he perſuaded others to join him in the enterpriſe of ſettling here an Engliſh colony. In the meantime Capt. John Smith, who had been one of the principal men in the ſouthern colony, and who had been there two years, came to the parts aſſigned to the northern colony, in 1614, on a voyage of trade and fiſhing. Capt. Smith explored nearly all the coaſt within the limits of this colony

colony as defined by the charter of 1606, made a map of the ſame, wrote and publiſhed a deſcription of the country. Smith did another thing which had no ſmall effect in encouraging his countrymen to come hither: he named it New England, a name that was at once accepted and remains to this day.

All this time Gorges was collecting information of the country through his agents and through Indians whom his captains carried to him from theſe parts. He at laſt projected a new charter and a new plan of ſettling the country. This charter was granted by the king in the memorable year 1620. It is known as the New England charter, the territory granted lying between 40 and 48 degrees of latitude and the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, and called *New England.* Gorges and his thirty aſſociates were ſtyled the "Council for planting, ruling and governing New England in America." None but "perſons of honor and gentlemen of blood" were named as Councillors in the charter.

A new and energetic aſſociate with Gorges in his New England enterpriſes now comes into view, and for many years after is a chief figure in New England hiſtory. Capt. John Maſon, a young and enterpriſing man, had been in Newfoundland as governor of the plantation made there in 1611, and was now returned into England. He immediately joined Gorges in ſettling New England, and their joint enterpriſe ſucceeded.

The hiſtory of Capt. John Maſon has never been written. Some years ago I diſcovered that I was deſcended from his chief agent, Ambroſe Gibbons, who figures conſiderably in our

our early hiſtory, particularly in that of New Hampſhire. This led me to look after his principal, Capt. Maſon, and I was amazed at the little that was known of him. Dr. Belknap, in his admirable American Biography, relates all he could find concerning him; and that is contained in a few lines, much of which I now find to be inaccurate. He is, of courſe, mentioned in that author's Hiſtory of New Hampſhire, but no new facts are given. He appears in one of the lateſt of American Biographical Dictionaries. He is ſcarcely mentioned in the Puritan literature of Maſſachuſetts Bay of that time. The cauſe of this lies not very deep. Maſon was a churchman and royaliſt, two things held in equal abhorrence by the Puritans. His agents and his coloniſts on the Paſcataqua[5] were of the ſame religious and political faith. The prejudice in New England againſt theſe opinions and thoſe who held them has ſcarcely ceaſed to exiſt. I thank Heaven, a ſpirit of toleration now prevails that will allow the worthy founders and projectors of New England a hearing. Their names now ſtand forth in hiſtory, and their actions muſt be recounted.

Capt. Maſon died in 1635, two centuries and a half ago. It is a good way back to find materials for his life, which extends into the reign of Elizabeth. I ſhall here recount briefly what I have diſcovered concerning him, and eſpecially concerning his colonial enterpriſes.

Capt. John Maſon was the only ſon of John and Iſabella Maſon, and was born in King's Lynn, an ancient ſeaport and parliamentary

[5] Mr. Tuttle advocated and uſed this form of ſpelling the name. It is the form uſed by the Rev. Dr. Belknap, author of the *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by John Farmer, the careful New Hampſhire antiquary, and by other writers.

parliamentary borough of England, ſituated in the weſtern part of the maritime county of Norfolk.[6] How many generations of his anceſtors reſided there, I know not. His deſcent from Miles Maſon, his great-grandfather, is as far as I have traced his lineage. His paternal anceſtors were reſpectable, and the family large. Of his maternal anceſtors I know little. His mother's ſurname was Steed, of a Yorkſhire family.

King's Lynn, or Lynn Regis, the name that has belonged to the birthplace of Maſon from the days of Henry VIII., is an ancient commercial town on the eaſterly bank of the Great Ouſe river. For many centuries prior to the birth of Maſon, it was the firſt, or one of the firſt, commercial ports on the eaſtern coaſt of England. Its inhabitants were extenſively engaged in trade and fiſhing. Their veſſels were known in the Baltic, on the ſtormy coaſt of Norway, in the Hebrides, and even in Greenland. Its ſtreets, exchanges, and wharves were daily thronged with perſons engaged in every ſpecies of maritime adventure. There were mariners who had ſailed on every ſea, and experienced every peril that wind and wave could produce; there were alſo merchants experienced in every ſort of traffic, who knew every viciſſitude of fortune.[7] Such was the current of daily life in King's Lynn during young Maſon's reſidence there. It was calculated to awaken, in a youth of his capacity, an intereſt

[6] Col. Cheſter in ſubſequent reſearches for Mr. Tuttle found Maſon's baptiſm recorded on the regiſter of St. Margaret's Church, King's Lynn, Dec. 11, 1586. No entries in relation to the father are found on the pariſh regiſters after the baptiſm of his daughter Dorothy, Dec. 28, 1589; and Col. Cheſter ſuggeſts that he may have removed from Lynn Regis.

[7] From King's Lynn, our Maſſachuſetts Lynn was named. — T.

intereſt in foreign enterpriſe and adventure, and to ſtimulate a deſire to become an actor in the commercial drama.

How Maſon paſſed his years prior to 1610, I have not diſcovered.[8] Dr. Belknap ſays he was a merchant in London, but I know not on what authority. However this may be, he had this year riſen to diſtinction in the naval ſervice of the king.

Among the ſchemes of reform undertaken by James ſoon after he came to the throne, was the reſtoration or eſtabliſhment of Epiſcopacy in Scotland and the reduction of the Highlands and Iſles of Scotland to one religious and political rule. In 1606 he reſtored the order of Biſhops in Scotland. For the dioceſe of the Hebrides including the Iſles, he ſelected a man of eminent ability and capacity and of great perſonal courage. Andrew Knox, biſhop of the Iſles, was worthy of his great nameſake, the Scotch Reformer. His undertaking was more dangerous, if leſs important. The people of the Iſles were then not half reclaimed from Celtic and Scandinavian barbariſm. It was ſaid by an Engliſh admiral who knew theſe people well, that "the Chriſtian world could not ſhow a more barbarous, more bloody, and more untamed generation" than inhabited the Hebrides at this time. To enable the biſhop to exerciſe his eccleſiaſtical functions among this ferocious people, civil and military powers were given him by the king. In 1610 the biſhop required the aſſiſtance of a naval force in ſettling the "Laws of the Realm of Scotland" in theſe Iſles. The

[8] It is probable that he was matriculated at the Univerſity of Oxford when he was in his ſixteenth year, but did not finiſh his ſtudies there. *Vide* CAPT. MASON'S FAMILY, *poſt.*

The king ſent to his aſſiſtance two ſhips of war and two pinnaces, all under the command of Capt. John Maſon. It was agreed that Maſon ſhould fit out this little fleet at his own expenſe, and that the Earl of Dunbar, then treaſurer of Scotland, ſhould reimburſe Maſon on his return from that ſervice, it being a charge upon the Treaſury of Scotland. Capt. Maſon proceeded with his little fleet to the "stormy Hebrides," where he remained fourteen months, aſſiſting the biſhop in ſubduing the rebellious Redſhanks. The object of the expedition being accompliſhed, Maſon returned to England to meet a great diſappointment, one which muſt have been a turning period in his life. The Earl of Dunbar had died, before his return, without having provided money to pay Maſon for his ſervices and outlay in the expedition to the Hebrides. Maſon's diſburſement amounted to a large ſum in thoſe days, namely, £2,238. After ſome delay, King James granted him the aſſize of herring, due from Dutch fiſhermen on the Scottiſh coaſt. Scarcely was this done, when this Britiſh Solomon remitted the payment, at the requeſt of the Dutch ambaſſador, who came to England bringing rich preſents to the king's daughter, who had married Frederic, Elector Palatine. Maſon got nothing for this but a promiſe of lands in Ireland, which, to uſe his own language ſixteen years later, "took no effect." So late as 1629, a year memorable in the hiſtory of New Hampſhire, Maſon had not received one penny of this large ſum due him in 1612. The debt, principal and intereſt, now amounted to £12,489 7*s*.[9] In 1629 he applied to King Charles, ſetting out

[9] *Vide* DOCUMENTS, *poſt*, 1629, Declaration.

out his ſervices and loſs in the expedition, for the place of General Remembrancer, which it ſeems that he now got.

The next we hear of Maſon after his return from Scotland and his failure to get reimburſed his expenſes through a rent on the fiſheries, he is in Newfoundland, governor of a plantation begun there in 1610, while he was in the Hebrides. We conjecture that his failure to get his money had ſomething to do with his removal to Newfoundland, although no more efficient man for that ſervice could be found.

The Iſland of Newfoundland lay without the northern limits of Virginia granted in the charter of 1606. On account of the extenſive fiſheries carried on in theſe waters and the proximity of the iſland to England, it was judged fit that an Engliſh colony ſhould be ſettled there. Accordingly in the year 1610, the king granted a charter to a company of Adventurers and Planters of the cities of London and Briſtol, authorizing the eſtabliſhment of a Colony in Newfoundland. Among the perſons named in the charter are the Earl of Northampton, the Lord Privy Seal, Sir Lawrence Tanfield, Baron of the Exchequer, and the celebrated Sir Francis Bacon, the Solicitor General of England. The colony was deſpatched to Newfoundland the ſame year, with John Guy of Briſtol, one of the aſſociates, as governor. The ſettlement was on the north ſide of Conception Bay, near the inner extremity.

Capt. Maſon became governor of this colony as early as 1615, and remained there about ſix years. During this time he thoroughly explored the iſland, eſpecially its harbors and coaſts and the numerous great bays, and became acquainted with

with the animals and vegetables of the iſland and ſome parts of its interior. He made while there a topographical ſurvey of the iſland, and conſtructed a map which was engraved and printed, in 1626, in a very rare work entitled the "Golden Fleece."[10] This is the firſt map of Newfoundland made from a ſurvey, and approaches to accuracy. I know of no earlier map by an Engliſhman.

Nor is this all that Capt. Maſon did for Newfoundland. Being an intelligent and capable officer, and having Engliſh colonization at heart, he employed his pen in advancing the intereſts of Newfoundland. While there he wrote a tract entitled "A Brief Diſcourſe of the Newfoundland," and ſent it to his friend Sir John Scot of Edinburgh, to peruſe, and to print if he thought it worthy. It was printed in the year 1620, a year memorable in the annals of New England, and ſeems to have been wholly unknown in America. I never ſaw a reference to it in the hundreds of volumes I have conſulted. My attention was firſt called to it on the occaſion of its reprint at Edinburgh by the Bannatyne Club. It contains a brief deſcription of Newfoundland,

[10] The author was William Vaughan, D.C.L. Maſon contributed to this work the following complimentary lines: —

In Honour of the Golden Fleece, *deſcribed by* Orpheus Iunior.

O How my heart doth leape with Ioy to heare,
Our *New-found Ile* by *Britaines* prized deare!
That hopefull Land, which Winters ſixe I tri'd,
And for our Profit meet, at full deſcri'd.
If Home of Fame, of quiet Life, or Gaine
May Kindle Flames within our minds againe:
Then let us ioyne to ſeeke this *Golden Fleece*,
The like ne're came from *Colchos* into *Greece*,
Orpheus remoues all *Errours* from the way,
And how this *Land* ſhall thriue, he doth bewray.
Thus ſhips & coine increaſe, whē leaſt we thought,
For *Fiſh* and *Traines* Exchange, and all unbought.

IOHN MASON.

— *Golden Fleece*, part firſt. To the Reader.

T.

Newfoundland, ſetting forth clearly the advantage and neceſſity of making it wholly a Britiſh province. It deſcribes the climate, the products of the earth, the growth of European vegetables there, the greatneſs of the fiſhing intereſt and the mode in which it ſhould be carried on. It would have been appreciated by Humboldt had it fallen in his way. It was mainly deſigned to intereſt the Scots in ſettling a colony in Newfoundland. Capt. Maſon ſays that he wrote the "Diſcourſe" at the requeſt of friends, and for the "better ſatisfaction of our Nobilitie," that it is "unpoliſhed and rude, bearing the countries badge where it was hatched, onely clothed with plainneſſe and trueth."

In the ſpring of 1621, juſt before Maſon left Newfoundland for England, the planters and fiſhermen of the ſeveral plantations made application to the king to ſend two ſhips to protect them from the pirates infeſting that region, and to regulate the fiſhing, requeſting that Capt. Maſon be appointed the King's Lieutenant to command them. This appears to have been granted, for I find that Maſon had a commiſſion about this time from the Lord High Admiral. This ſhows the eſtimation in which Maſon was held by the leading perſons of Newfoundland, after many years' reſidence there. Hitherto he had been governor of an incorporated company; this made him a lieutenant of the king, with large powers and the juriſdiction of the whole iſland.

If Maſon had not previouſly been in ſome perſonal relation with Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and I do not find any, he now, about this time, came to have official relations with him; for Gorges was one of the commiſſioners in England to regulate the fiſheries in Newfoundland, and Maſon muſt have

have come into relations with him as the King's Lieutenant and executive officer.

In the ſpring or ſummer of 1621, Maſon returned into England,[11] and immediately found proof of the effect of his little tract which had been printed the year before. Sir William Alexander, afterwards Earl of Stirling, immediately ſought him out. He had been appointed Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Prince Henry, honored with Knighthood, and was Maſter of Requeſts for Scotland. He invited Maſon to his houſe, where he diſcuſſed with him a ſcheme of Scotch colonization, and he reſolved to undertake ſettling a colony in what is now Nova Scotia. He begged Maſon to aid him in procuring a grant of this territory from the Council for New England, it being within their limits. Maſon referred him to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, one of the Council and their Treaſurer. The king readily recommended Alexander to Gorges, and Gorges heartily approved the

[11] Seven years after Capt. Maſon left Newfoundland, Robert Hayman, who had alſo been governor of the iſland, addreſſed to Maſon and his wife the following verſes: —

The foure Elements in Newfound-land. To the Worſhipfull Captaine John Maſon, *who did wiſely and worthily governe there divers yeeres.*

The Aire in Newfound-Land is wholeſome, good;
The Fire, as ſweet as any made of wood;
The Waters, very rich, both ſalt and freſh;
The Earth, more rich, you know it is no leſſe.
Where all are good, *Fire*, *Water*, *Earth*, and *Aire*,
What man made of theſe foure would not live there?

To all thoſe worthy Women, who have any deſire to live in Newfound-Land, ſpecially to the modeſt and diſcreet Gentlewoman Miſtreſs Maſon, *wife to Captaine* Maſon, *who lived there divers yeeres.*

Sweet Creatures, did you truely underſtand
The pleaſant life you 'd live in Newfound-land,
You would with *teares* deſire to be brought thither:
I wiſh you, when you goe, faire wind, faire weather:
For if you with the paſſage can diſpence,
When you are there, I know you 'll ne'er come thence.

Quodlibets (1628), 2d Bk. p. 31.

T.

the plan. In September, 1621, Alexander obtained a Royal Patent for a tract of land which he called New Scotland, a name attractive to his countrymen. This muſt have been gratifying to Maſon, who had urged Scotch emigration in his tract printed only a year before.[12]

The Council for New England, eſtabliſhed in November, 1620, was now granting and ready to grant to aſſociations or to individuals parcels of its vaſt domain in America.

The year 1622 is a memorable one in the hiſtory of the Council for New England, as in the hiſtory of New Hampſhire. In that year the Council by effective means appealed to new and powerful intereſts in favor of colonization on theſe ſhores, and gave an impulſe to emigration; and New Hampſhire was carved from the vaſt territorial domains of New England, and a ſettlement projected within its limits. The Preſident and Council, although beſet by powerful opponents, at home and abroad, in parliament and out, made great efforts this year to carry out their deſign of eſtabliſhing ſettlements. Among other things they iſſued a printed pamphlet,[13] now of the greateſt hiſtorical value and intereſt, containing a brief ſketch of what had been done towards diſcovering and colonizing ſince the iſſue by King James of the great charter of Virginia in 1606; a deſcription of the country and its commodities, a ſcheme for dividing

[12] For a full account of Sir William Alexander and his colonial enterpriſes ſee the volume entitled *Sir William Alexander and American Colonization*, by the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, which was iſſued by the Prince Society in 1873.

[13] *A Briefe Relation of the Diſcovery and Plantation of New England.* London, 1622. This tract is reprinted in the *Collections of the Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Society*, 2d Series, Vol. IX. pages 1–25.

dividing the territory into counties and baronies and ſmaller political diviſions; a plan of general government over the whole, and ſoliciting thoſe who looked with favor on the undertaking to join with them. "We have," they ſay, "made a moſt ample diſcovery of the moſt commodious country for the benefit of our nation that ever hath been found. . . . Further we have ſettled at this preſent ſeveral plantations on the coaſt, and have granted Patents to many more that are in preparation to be gone with all conveniency." They add that more than thirty veſſels had already gone in that year, 1622, from the weſtern parts of England to fiſh and trade.

The ſecond patent for land granted by the Council was to Capt. John Maſon, bearing date March 9, 1621–2.[14] It was all the land lying between the Naumkeag and the Merrimac rivers, extending back from the ſea-coaſt to the heads of both of theſe rivers, with all the iſlands within three miles of the ſhore. Maſon called this *Mariana*. This tract of territory lies wholly within the preſent bounds of Maſſachuſetts.

We now arrive at a period when Maſon and Gorges have a joint intereſt in New England. On the 10th of Auguſt, 1622, the Council made a third grant.[15] This was to Gorges and Maſon jointly of land lying upon the ſea-coaſt between the

[14] I now have a full copy of the Mariana Patent, dated March 9, 1621–2, the firſt copy that appears to have been in this country. It will be printed in full among the Charters in this volume. Ambroſe Gibbons is deſignated to put Capt. Maſon in poſſeſſion. From this I infer that Gibbons was either in New England, or was intending to come hither ſoon. The firſt that we know of his being here is in 1630, when he was at Paſcataqua. — T.

[15] This document will be printed in full among the Charters in this volume.

the Merrimac and the Kennebec rivers, extending three-ſcore miles into the country, with all iſlands within five leagues of the premiſes to be, or intended to be, called the *Province of Maine.* Thus was the territory deſtined ſeven years later to bear the name of New Hampſhire, firſt carved from the vaſt domain of New England, whoſe boundaries were fixed by the great circles of the heavens. Thus was Capt. Maſon joint proprietor of his territory afterwards known as New Hampſhire, before a ſingle ſettler had built a cabin on the Paſcataqua. Capt. Robert Gorges, ſon of Sir Ferdinando, was authorized to give the grantees poſſeſſion of this new Province.

Great enthuſiaſm on the ſubject of colonization now prevailed in England, extending from the king, through all ranks. The proſpect of having a government over this lawleſs region induced many, who had ſomething to riſk, to embark in the enterpriſe. The king iſſued a proclamation full of encouragement to thoſe having or deſigning to have intereſts in New England. The great work of colonization was now fairly undertaken.

Before the year 1622 cloſed, the Council iſſued many patents for land, in ſmall diviſions, to perſons intending to make plantations. Among the grants, is one to David Thomſon and two aſſociates, of land on the Paſcataqua. The bounds and extent of this patent are unknown. Only the fact that ſuch a patent was granted is preſerved.[16] Thus we

[16] On the 14th of December, 1622, Thomſon entered into an agreement with Abraham Colmer, Nicholas Sherwill, and Leonard Pomeroy, all of Plymouth, England, to join with him in colonizing the land of which he had juſt received a patent. The indenture, which was diſcovered ſince this memoir was written

we ſee clearly enough that the project of the ſettlement within the preſent territorial limits of New Hampſhire originated in England during this year, 1622. The initiative movement is perceptible in theſe territorial grants to Gorges, Maſon, and Thomſon.

Early in the ſpring of 1623, David Thomſon, a Scotſman and a "ſcholar and traveller," ſays one who knew him,[17] led the firſt Engliſh colony to the ſhores of New Hampſhire. Thomſon was a man of capacity and enterpriſe, and had been in the ſervice of the Council for New England, a fact which of itſelf ſhows him to have been a perſon of high and honorable character. To theſe wilds, hitherto viſited only by a few tranſient navigators, and fiſhermen, he came with his little company, and ſat down at a place which Levett calls *Pannaway*, afterwards called Paſcataway, and Little Harbor. This is the firſt Engliſh ſettlement in New Hampſhire, and the initial point of the hiſtory of the State. I do not forget that Hubbard is authority for making Dover as old as this ſettlement; but on looking over his ſeveral ſtatements concerning the Dover ſettlement in his hiſtory, I do not find an agreement among them as to the time of Hilton's ſettlement there.[18]

Thus

written, is printed by Charles Deane, LL.D., in a paper read by him before the Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Society, May 11, 1876, in which he gives a hiſtory of the firſt ſettlements on the Paſcataqua river. The evidence ſeems to indicate that Thomſon's ſettlement was the firſt. The paper is printed in the *Proceedings* of that Society, Vol. XIV. pp. 358–385.

[17] Thomas Morton. See his *New Engliſh Canaan*, 1637, p. 22; Prince Society's edition, 1883, p. 128.

[18] Mr. Tuttle, a few years before his death, informed me that his later reſearches had led him to place more confidence in Hubbard's ſtatements on this point. Since his death Mr. William B. Traſk has diſcovered, among the Suffolk Court files, a document which ſupports Hubbard. It is a petition to the General Court of Maſſachuſetts from

Thus the firſt ſettlement in New Hampſhire, then known as a part of the Province of Maine, was auſpiciouſly begun. All honor to Maſon and Gorges, the great leaders in this enterpriſe! Looking back through two hundred and fifty years, to this little ſettlement on the Paſcataqua, what an aſſemblage of hiſtorical aſſociations riſe before us!

The Council for New England, in view of the many intended ſettlements, as well as the few already made, now propoſed to ſet up a general government in New England. Capt. Robert Gorges, recently returned from the Venetian wars, was appointed Governor, with Capt. Francis Weſt, Capt. Chriſtopher Levett, and the governor of New Plymouth as his Council. Capt. Gorges arrived here the middle of September, 1623, having been preceded ſome months by Capt. Weſt, who was Vice-Admiral of New England as well as Councillor. Capt. Levett came as late as November, arriving firſt at the Iſles of Shoals, and then ſojourning a month with Thomſon at Pannaway. During his ſtay with Thomſon the weather was cold and the ſnow deep. Capt. Gorges came there, from Maſſachuſetts Bay, and produced his commiſſion, and Levett was qualified as councillor. Several other

from William Hilton, ſon of William Hilton, who with his brother Edward were the founders of Dover. The petitioner ſtates that his father, William Hilton, came to New England in 1621, and that about a year and a half after, he himſelf arrived. "In a little tyme" they ſettled themſelves, he ſays, upon the Paſcataqua river, "with Mr. Edw: Hilton." We have evidence that William Hilton, ſenior, arrived at Plymouth in the *Fortune*, Nov. 11, 1621, and was followed in the *Anne*, in July or Auguſt, 1623, by his wife and two children. One of theſe children muſt have been the petitioner. The document is undated, but was preſented to the magiſtrates of the colony, May 31, 1660. It is printed in the *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter* for January, 1882, Vol. XXXVI. p. 40, with an hiſtorical preface by Mr. John T. Haſſam.

other members of the Council were preſent. It is probable that at this time Capt. Gorges delivered poſſeſſion of the Province to his father and Maſon, as was expreſſed in the patent to them, David Thomſon being then and there authorized to receive it for them. Thomſon was authorized to give Capt. Gorges poſſeſſion of a tract of territory on the ſea-coaſt between the Charles river and Nahant, which had been granted to him by the Council in December, 1622.

The little colony of which Thomſon was chief was engaged in trade and fiſhing. It attracted to that place not only Indian traders, but all who were in theſe parts. It was known almoſt as ſoon as Thomſon arrived at New Plymouth and at Nantaſket. It is highly probable that the Paſcataqua river was very ſoon explored, and that the country, for many miles round, ſoon became well known.

A ſtone ſtructure was built for a dwelling-houſe, and was ſtanding there more than fifty years later. It was known in later years as "Capt. Maſon's Stone Houſe." The ſite of this houſe is ſtill pointed out at Odiorne's Point, Little Harbor. I have ſeen there what appears to be an ancient foundation, on the higheſt ridge of land on the Point.

When Thomſon ſet out from Plymouth, England, Gorges was there, and undoubtedly encouraged the adventurer.

The next year, 1624, war between England and Spain broke out, and drew off for a while Gorges and Maſon from their intereſts in colonization. Gorges was Captain of the Caſtle and Iſland of St. Nicholas, at Plymouth, a poſt that he had held for thirty years; and he was now wholly taken up with the duties of his office. Maſon's ſervices were required as a naval officer of experience. When

When the expedition went againſt Cadiz, in 1625, under Viſcount Wimbledon, Maſon was Commiſſary General, having been appointed by the Lord High Admiral, the Duke of Buckingham.

In 1626 England plunged into a war with France, without having ended the war with Spain. Capt. Maſon was advanced to be Treaſurer and Paymaſter of the Engliſh armies employed in the wars. There was no time now to think of American colonization. His duties were arduous; he was conſtantly called on, by the Naval Commiſſioners, to give advice regarding that ſervice; he was often made a ſpecial commiſſioner to examine, and report on, the condition of the navy to the government.

In 1629 peace was made with France, and the war with Spain was coming to an end. No ſooner were Gorges and Maſon a little relieved from their public duties than they ſprang at once to their old New England enterpriſe. They reſolved to puſh forward their intereſts. They came to ſome underſtanding about a diviſion of their Province of Maine. On the ſeventh of November, 1629, a day memorable in the hiſtory of New Hampſhire, the Council granted to Maſon a patent of all that part of the Province of Maine lying between the Merrimac and Paſcataqua rivers;[19] and Maſon called it *New Hampſhire*, out of regard to the favor in which he held Hampſhire in England, where he had reſided many years. Portſmouth was the chief naval ſtation of England, and Maſon lived there during the wars with Spain and France. The Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral

[19] This will be printed among the Charters in this volume.

miral of England, was aſſaſſinated in Maſon's house in Portſmouth.

Capt. Maſon did not probably recognize any phyſical reſemblances between old Hampſhire and his New Hampſhire. In the quaint deſcription of Hampſhire by Thomas Fuller, written but little after this event, one may ſee ſome reſemblances. Fuller ſays: "A happy country in the four elements, if culinary fire in the country may paſs for one, with plenty of the beſt wood for the fuel thereof. Moſt pure and piercing the air of this ſhire; and none in England hath more plenty of clear and freſh rivulets of troutful water, not to ſpeak of the friendly ſea, conveniently diſtanced from London. As for the earth, it is both fair and fruitful, and may paſs for an expedient between pleaſure and profit, where by mutual conſent they are moderately accommodated. Yet much of the arable therein is ſtony ground, though not like that in the Goſpel where the grain grew up and withered ſo ſoon, 'having no deepneſs of earth,' this bringing plenty of corn to perfection."

The Council authorized Capt. Walter Neale, then about to proceed to New England, to give Maſon poſſeſſion of the tract called New Hampſhire. This grant had hardly been made when Champlain was brought to London, a priſoner, from Canada, by Kirke. The French had been driven from that region. Gorges and Maſon procured immediately a grant from the Council of a vaſt tract of land in the region of Lake Champlain, ſuppoſed to be not only a fine country for peltry, but to contain vaſt mineral wealth. The Province was called Laconia on account of the numerous lakes ſuppoſed or known to be there, and was the moſt northern

grant

grant hitherto made by the Council. The patent bears date Nov. 17, 1629, only ten days later than Maſon's New Hampſhire grant.[20]

In the ſpring of 1629 accident brought together Maſon and Capt. Walter Neale, a ſoldier of repute and courage. They may have met before, as Neale had ſerved not only in the Low Countries under Count Mandsfelt, but had been in the wars with Spain and France. Neale, like many others, had got but little pay for his ſervices, and he was in diſtreſs for money. At length he was referred to Capt. Maſon, treaſurer of the army, for relief. The wars were now coming to an end, and Capt. Neale needed future employment as well as money.

Gorges and Maſon, having taken out the patent of Laconia in the autumn, needed ſome one to lead their men to this wilderneſs, as ſoon as winter was over. They agreed upon Capt. Neale. In the ſpring of 1630 Neale and Ambroſe Gibbons, another chief in this enterpriſe, ſet out from England in the bark *Warwick* for the Paſcataqua, where there was probably a ſmall colony. Neale undoubtedly put Maſon in poſſeſſion of New Hampſhire, as he was authorized to do by the Council. Neale built fortifications to command the Paſcataqua and granted lands to ſettlers, and for three years was the chief man on that river. He ſeems to have done nothing, although he made attempts in diſcovering and exploring Laconia. The treaty with France in 1632, however, reſtored all Canada to the French.

For the purpoſe of advancing the intereſts of Gorges and Maſon

[20] This will be printed among the Charters in this volume.

Maſon in Laconia as well as on the Paſcataqua, they joined with them ſix merchants in London, and received from the Council a grant dated Nov. 3, 1631, of a tract of land lying on both ſides of the Paſcataqua river, on the ſea-coaſt and within territory already owned by Gorges and Maſon in ſeveralty. This patent, called the Paſcataqua Patent,[21] covered, on the weſt ſide of the river, the preſent towns of Portſmouth, New Caſtle, Rye and part of Greenland; on the eaſt ſide, Kittery, Eliot, the Berwicks, and the weſtern part of Lebanon. Captain Cammock and Henry Joſſelyn were authorized to give the patentees poſſeſſion of the territory. No name is given it in the patent.

This new aſſociation put new life into the Paſcataqua colony. Planters, traders, and fiſhermen made their way thither. Houſes were built and lands were cleared. There was a conſtant influx of new ſettlers.

The ſcanty returns from the trade eſtabliſhed by the aſſociation ſoon diſſatisfied the merchants, and hardly two years elapſed when a diſſolution took place and a diviſion of the ſtock and lands was made. On the eaſt ſide of the river Maſon was allowed, for his ſhare of the land, all above the little

[21] It appears from a copy of the Piſcataway Patent dated Nov. 3, 1631, juſt diſcovered by Col. Cheſter, that the tract of land granted covered Portſmouth, Newington, Greenland, New Caſtle, and Rye. This is in direct conflict with the Swamſcot Patent, as regards Newington and Greenland, or a part of Greenland, and is undoubtedly the reaſon of the encounter at Bloody Point between Wiggin, repreſenting the Swamſcot Patent, and Neale, repreſenting the Piſcataway. The conteſt was at Newington, about land there. — T.

The copy of the Patent of Nov. 3, 1631, was ſent to Mr. Tuttle by Col. Cheſter, Aug. 19, 1871. In the ſummer of 1874, Mr. John S. Jenneſs viſited England and obtained another copy, which he printed in the appendix to his *Firſt Planting of New Hampſhire*, pp. 82-84. The patent will be printed in this volume.

little Newichwannock river, about fifteen miles, and one quarter of a mile below. The lands on the weſt ſide, with the Iſles of Shoals, were to remain in common at the time this diviſion was made.

In the ſpring of 1634 Maſon ſent over Henry Joſſelyn as his agent, with a number of men to build a new ſaw-mill and a griſt-mill at Newichwannock, or rather at a ſmall fall at a place called by the Indians Aſſabenbeduck, on the little Newichwannock river, now South Berwick. Theſe appear to be the firſt mills ſet up on the Paſcataqua river. Francis Small, an Indian trader, affirmed this to be ſo about two hundred years ago. Maſon had hitherto derived no profit from his efforts at colonization. In a letter to Ambroſe Gibbons, his old and faithful agent, written in 1634, he ſays that he had never received a penny for all his outlay on his plantation in the Paſcataqua. This, however, did not deter him; and to the lateſt days of his life, now drawing to a cloſe, his thoughts and his efforts were directed to this enterpriſe.

In 1634 Maſon was appointed Captain of the South Sea Caſtle, an ancient fortreſs commanding the entrance to the harbor at Portſmouth, England. This was a very important office. Moſt of ſuch caſtles were commanded by noblemen of military ſkill, and who were well affected to the Sovereign. Maſon's old aſſociate, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, had commanded the caſtle at Plymouth, but had now retired from it. About this time Maſon was appointed by the Admiralty to viſit annually the Forts and Caſtles in England, and make a report to the government.

While in the Hebrides, in 1611, he became acquainted with the fiſheries there, and ſaw the fitneſs of the Iſle of

Lewis for a fiſhing ſtation. The Dutch then did all or nearly all the fiſhing there, paying for a licenſe. In 1629 Maſon planned a ſcheme for purchaſing the Iſle of Lewis, and for ſending as many as two hundred veſſels there to fiſh. In 1633 this ripened into the granting by the king of a charter ſtyled "An Aſſociation of the three Kingdoms for a General Fiſhery." Capt. Maſon was one of the Council and its Treaſurer. The members of this aſſociation compriſed ſome of the higheſt of the nobility and great officers of ſtate, as the Duke of Portland, the Earl of Rutland, the Ducheſs of Buckingham, Attorney General Noye, and others. For the encouragement of this enterpriſe it was ordered that the royal navy ſhould be ſupplied with fiſh by this company, that Lent ſhould be ſtrictly obſerved, and that there ſhould be no importation of fiſh. Maſon was the leading ſpirit in this enterpriſe, which originated with him, and while he lived was thriving and proſperous. The king was often preſent at the meeting of the Council.

In June, 1632, Maſon was elected a member of the Great Council for New England, compoſed, as we have ſeen, of "perſons of honor and even of blood;" and in the November following, became Vice-Preſident of the Council, the Earl of Warwick being then Preſident. The Council often held meetings at Capt. Maſon's houſe in Fenchurch ſtreet in London. This elevation ſhows the high eſtimation put on Maſon by ſome of the foremoſt perſons in England.

Early in 1635 the Council for New England became ſatisfied of its inability to control affairs in New England. It had long had enemies at home as well as here. There was an unwillingneſs to recognize the powers granted by the

the Sovereign in the nature of government, and it had no ſtrength to enforce its decrees. The Colony of Maſſachuſetts Bay had become large and powerful, and diſregarded all authority, kingly as well as other, as far as they thought it prudent. Complaints againſt the Council were conſtantly made to the Privy Council, and they were cited to anſwer. They determined thereupon to ſurrender their great Charter to the king, and to divide the whole territory of New England among themſelves. Purſuant to this reſolve, Maſon received a new grant from the Council, dated April 22, 1635,[22] of the lands hitherto granted to him by the Council. This grant embraced all the land between the Naumkeag and Paſcataqua rivers, extending threeſcore miles inland, with the ſouth half of the Iſles of Shoals, to be called New Hampſhire; alſo a further grant of ten thouſand acres on the weſt ſide of the Kennebec river, to be called *Maſonia*. Henry Joſſelyn and Ambroſe Gibbons, both then on the Paſcataqua, were authorized to give Maſon poſſeſſion of this new grant.

We muſt not forget to mention another grant of the Council for New England, which ſeems to conflict with Maſon's grant of New Hampſhire. The patent, or rather a copy of it, has been diſcovered by the Hon. Charles H. Bell, and we now know for the firſt time its terms. It bears date March 12, 1629–30, and the grant is made to Edward Hilton. It is commonly called the Swamſcot Patent,[23] and covered the lower end of Dover Neck, where the firſt ſettlement

[22] The Charter will be printed in this volume.

[23] Printed in the *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. XXIV. pp. 264–266.

ſettlement was made, namely, Newington, Greenland, Stratham, and ſome part of Exeter. All this lies in New Hampſhire, which had been granted to Maſon leſs than four months preceding. It cannot be ſuppoſed that ſuch a grant was made without Maſon's knowledge and conſent. It proved, however, an entering wedge to defeat and diſpoſſeſs his heirs of New Hampſhire. Hilton had already begun a ſettlement at Dover, within its limits, and contemplated an enlargement. There may be in this a ſufficient conſideration for Maſon to conſent to the grant, and he may have previouſly executed a releaſe of that tract for this purpoſe. It is obvious that any ſettlement, however ſmall, in a wilderneſs advances the intereſts of the neighboring proprietors. The moſt notable occurrence on it in early times ſeems to have been a quarrel between Maſon's agent, Capt. Neale, and Capt. Wiggin. The ſcene of this quarrel has ever ſince been known as "Bloody Point," and is in the town of Newington. Each claimed land there, by what title it is not certain as regards Wiggin.

On the ſurrender of the New England Patent in 1635, it was the deſign of the king to ſet over that territory a general Governor, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges received the appointment. To complete the viceregal government, Capt. John Maſon was appointed, October 1, Vice-Admiral[24] of New

[24] "A vice-admiral then repreſented, in his particular diſtrict, the chief of the naval adminiſtration. He was himſelf judge as well as adminiſtrator and captain. He preſſed men for the public ſervice at ſea. He boarded pirate ſhips; decided upon the lawfulneſs of prizes; adjudged ſalvage claims for wrecks; and, in return for his charges and exertions, divided his various ſeizures and fines with the Lord Admiral. A neceſſary condition of his Patent was the rendering account of ſuch fines, ſeizures, and other emoluments at ſtated times." (*Forſter's Eliot*, Vol. I. p. 37.) — T.

New England. This was a very great deſign, and had it been carried out who can ſay what would have been the hiſtory of New England to-day?

Gorges never came to exerciſe his office in New England. Maſon made every preparation to come to New Hampſhire, looking forward to a viſit to his plantations as well as to the charge he had undertaken. In November he was taken ill, and died early in December, 1635, an event that proved diſaſtrous to his intereſts in New England, which fell, by the terms of his will, to his widow and to his grandſon, then not one year old. The death of ſo energetic a churchman and royaliſt was regarded as a divine favor by the Puritans of Maſſachuſetts Bay.

The laſt year of Maſon's life was the buſieſt in his whole career. What he had ſo long ſtruggled for ſeemed about to be given him. He was this year one of the Judges of the Court of Oyer and Terminer for his county, Hampſhire, and came near being Judge of the Court of Vice-Admiralty for that ſhire. His couſin, Dr. Robert Maſon, obtained this laſt poſition. The Duke of Portland, Vice-Admiral, had recommended the appointment of either Capt. John Maſon or Dr. Robert Maſon.

Capt. Maſon's will, dated Nov. 26, 1635, is a very intereſting document, and will never ceaſe to hold a high place in the early hiſtory of New Hampſhire. It ſhows his lateſt thoughts and plans regarding his province, and that it was his greateſt worldly concern. He calls to remembrance a large number of his kindred and friends, and alſo his birthplace and Portſmouth, and beſtows gifts on all. To his young grandchildren, the eldeſt only ſeven years old, he deviſes

deviſes the province of New Hampſhire, and on certain contingencies to Dr. Robert Maſon. He authorizes his brother-in-law, Sir John Wollaſton, afterwards Lord Mayor of London, and his wife, Anne Maſon, with all ſpeed after his deceaſe, at the charges of his eſtate, in due form of law, to "ſettle and convey one thouſand acres of the ſaid land to ſome feoffees in truſt and to their heirs forever, for and towards the maintenance of an honeſt, godly and religious preacher of God's word in ſome church or chapel or other public place that ſhall be appointed for divine worſhip and ſervice within the ſaid county of New Hampſhire." He alſo authorizes the ſame perſons to convey in truſt another thouſand acres of land towards the maintenance of a Free Grammar School for the education of youth in ſome convenient place within the ſaid county of New Hampſhire.

He directs that he ſhould be buried in St. Peter's Church, London, that great mauſoleum of kings, princes, and nobles. That he was worthy of ſuch a ſepulchre no one can doubt who will ſurvey his actions without prejudice. His name belongs to two worlds. But for the religious and political prejudice of the times, and eſpecially the Puritanic element of New England, his fame had long ſince ſpread far and wide. If the higheſt mortal honor belongs to founders of ſtates, as Bacon has declared, then Maſon deſerved it. To ſeize on a tract of the American wilderneſs, to define its limits, to give it a name, to plant it with an Engliſh colony, and to die giving it his laſt thoughts among worldly concerns, are acts as lofty and noble as any recorded in the hiſtory of colonization. Such achievements awaken our admiration and deſerve our homage. Cheerfully then

then do we place the name of Maſon at the head in the annals of New Hampſhire, and beſpeak for it everlaſting remembrance and honor.

Capt. John Maſon married Anne, ſecond daughter of Edward Greene, a goldſmith and citizen of London. She was ſiſter to Rebecca, wife of Sir John Wollaſton, Knt., Lord Mayor of London in the year 1644, and alderman and ſheriff. He is the ſame perſon whom Maſon mentions in his will as his brother-in-law John Wollaſton, to whom he confides important truſts in certain contingencies. Joſhua Greene, a brother of Mrs. Maſon, was, in the years 1637, 1652, and 1659, Mayor of King's Lynn, Maſon's birthplace and the home of the Greene family. Mrs. Maſon ſurvived her huſband twenty years, dying in 1655. She was the executrix of his will, and entitled to all the profits of his eſtate during her life.

Capt. Maſon had but one child, a daughter Anne, who married Joſeph Tuſton, a connection of the noble family of Tufton of Suſſex. Three ſons and two daughters were born of this marriage, and were the only repreſentatives of Capt. Maſon. All except the eldeſt, who died young, are mentioned in Capt. Maſon's will. The hiſtory of theſe grandchildren forms a ſubject of great intereſt, three of them being the deviſees of Maſon's vaſt eſtates in New England. The eldeſt was only ſeven years old at the time of Maſon's death.

John Tufton, the eldeſt ſon, died before he became of age, and his intereſt paſſed to his brother, Robert Tuſton, who came to New Hampſhire in 1680 and was a member of the Provincial Council. He was alſo of the Council of Dudley and

and Andros during the union of the New England States. Robert Tufton took the ſurname of Maſon, as required by the will, in order to take the property of his grandfather. He died ſuddenly at Kingſton, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1688, leaving deſcendants. To the efforts of Robert Maſon New Hampſhire is indebted for her independent exiſtence for two hundred years.

Anne Tufton, to whom Capt. Maſon deviſed Maſonia, married Dr. Richard Gibbon, originally of the County of Kent, and of the ſame family with the illuſtrious hiſtorian of the Roman Empire.[25]

[25] This memoir was prepared by Mr. Tuttle for the New Hampſhire Hiſtorical Society, and was delivered before it as an Addreſs at the annual meeting in Concord, Wedneſday evening, June 14, 1871. It was repeated, in Boſton, Maſs., before the New England Hiſtoric Genealogical Society, at its quarterly meeting, Wedneſday afternoon, April 3, 1872, and perhaps was ſubſequently delivered before other hiſtorical ſocieties. The text of the memoir here printed is the addreſs delivered in 1871 at Concord, except that in the laſt two pages there are a few new genealogical facts, which Mr. Tuttle added in 1872, before he delivered the addreſs the ſecond time, and that the editor has made ſome ſlight changes which were needed to adapt it to the preſent work.

THE

FAMILY OF CAPTAIN JOHN MASON.

CAPT. JOHN MASON was the ſon of John Maſon, of King's Lynn, in Norfolk, whoſe father was William, and his grandfather, Miles. Of his father, John Maſon, little has been aſcertained. Col. Joſeph L. Cheſter, LL.D., D.C.L., who made reſearches concerning this family for Mr. Tuttle, found at King's Lynn the record of the baptiſm of three of his children. In the old liſts of the "Freemen" of that borough he found the following entries relating to a perſon or perſons of his name, though we have no proof that either entry refers to him: —

1565, John Maſon apprentice to Tho. Wilkynſon, Tailor.[26]
1575, John Maſon 50ˢ. paid 50ˢ. Michˡˢ. £5.[27]

Mr. John Maſon,

[26] That is, John Maſon became a freeman regularly, after ſerving the due courſe of apprenticeſhip to a tailor. — *MS. letter of Col. J. L. Cheſter.*

[27] That is, this John Maſon purchaſed his freedom, as it was called, and paid £2 10ſ. down, and was to pay £2 10ſ. more the next Michaelmas. This was a good deal of money in thoſe days, equal at leaſt to £50, or $250, now, and only well-to-do people could afford thus to purchaſe the freedom of a city or borough. It is quite probable that this was Capt. John's father, but it is of courſe impoſſible to be poſitive about it. — *MS. letter of Col. Joſeph L. Cheſter.*

Mr. John Maſon, of King's Lynn, married, probably in Yorkſhire, Iſabel Steed, of that county. No record of the marriage has yet been found. The baptiſms of the following children are on the pariſh regiſter of St. Margaret's Church, Lynn Regis: —

1583, Dec. 1, Sara Maſon, dau. of John.
1586, Dec. 11, John Maſon, ſon of John.
1589, Dec. 28, Dorothy Maſon, dau. of John.

There are other baptiſms on this regiſter of perſons named Maſon, but none of them are children of John.[38]

Col. Cheſter thinks, from the abſence of later records in relation to Mr. John Maſon, at King's Lynn, that he removed from that place, and ſuggeſts Portſmouth as the town where he probably ſettled. He and his wife were probably dead in 1635, when his ſon, Capt. John Maſon, made his will, as there is no mention of either of them in it.

Capt. John Maſon was, there ſeems to be little doubt, at one time a ſtudent at the Univerſity of Oxford. Mr. Tuttle having ſuggeſted to Col. Cheſter that he was a Univerſity man, the latter writes, under date of 16 March, 1872: —

I think you are right about Maſon's being a Univerſity man. I find that "John Maſon" matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 25 June, 1602, aged 15 (that is, at laſt birthday) as "Pleb. fil." (that is,

[38] There are two other old pariſhes in Lynn Regis, namely, All Saints and St. Nicholas. In the Regiſter of All Saints, Col. Cheſter did not find the name of Maſon in the period which he ſearched. In that of St. Nicholas he found a number of entries relating to that ſurname. There are no indications, however, that theſe perſons were related in any way to Capt. John Maſon.

is, paid the fees of a plebeian's ſon), and as of the county of Southampton. There is no other record of him at Oxford, and the names of parents were not given in the matriculation regiſter at that period. I have no doubt this was Capt. John Maſon. It will account for his ſubſequent alluſions to Portſmouth, and will explain why his father's family diſappeared from the regiſters of Lynn: they probably removed to Portſmouth. John, from the date of his baptiſm at Lynn, would have been fifteen years old about December, 1601. I have copious extracts from the Portſmouth regiſters, which I ſearched years ago; but unfortunately none exiſt earlier than 1654, ſo that nothing is to be hoped from them.

Capt. John Maſon was married in 1606, when he was in his twentieth year. The marriage is recorded in the pariſh regiſter of St. Margaret's, King's Lynn, as follows:—

1606, Oct. 29, John Maſon with Ane Greene, d. to M^r^ Edward, of London, Goldſmith.

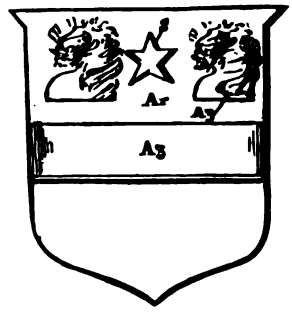
Of his father-in-law, Edward Greene, little has been aſcertained, except that he was a goldſmith in London, as ſtated in the pariſh regiſter, and that he died in 1619 or 1620.[29] A ſiſter of Maſon's wife, Rebecca, married Sir John Wollaſton.[30]

Col. Cheſter,

[29] Edward Greene, of St. John Zachary, London, Goldſmith. Will dated 12 Jan. 1618–19, proved by his wife Anne, 14 Jan. 1619-20. My dau. Sarah, wife of Joſhua Greene of King's Lynn, Linen Draper; my dau. Anne, wife of John Maſon; my dau. Elizabeth, wife of Edward Lambert of Banſtead, co. Surrey, Gent.; my dau. Rebecca, wife of John Wollaſton of London, Goldſmith; my ſiſter Margaret Wood dwelling in Buſh Lane, London. No other perſons mentioned. — *Abſtract by Col. Cheſter in MS.* Joſhua Greene, who married his daughter Sarah, was an Alderman of King's Lynn. His will was dated 29 June, and proved 21 Nov. 1646. His wife Sarah was living. — *MS. letter of Col. Cheſter.*

[30] John Wollaſton was a citizen and goldſmith of London; Alderman of London, Sheriff in 1638, and Lord Mayor in 1643. He was buried at Highgate, Middleſex, 29 April, 1658. His

Col. Cheſter, the reſult of whoſe reſearches forms the baſis of this chapter, ſays of Capt. Maſon, "his origin was doubtleſs humble," adding that "he was made a gentleman by having arms granted to him." A tricking of theſe arms, a facſimile of which is given in the margin, was ſent to Mr. Tuttle by Col. Cheſter, with this information about it: "There is a record in one of the volumes of Miſcellaneous Grants in Heralds' College, that these were his arms, but the original grant is not to be found. The mullet in the chief ſhould be much ſmaller" than in the tricking, "as it is only indicative of difference. The arms are blazoned thus:



"Argent, a feſs azure, in chief two lions' heads couped of the laſt, a mullet ſable for difference. Creſt, a lion's head couped azure charged on the breaſt with a mullet or between two wings argent.

"The mullet of courſe indicates that Capt. Maſon was the third ſon."

The facts in the life of Capt. Maſon, given in detail in the preceding memoir, need not be repeated here.

He died in November or December, 1635. He directs in his will that his body be buried in the Collegiate Church of St. Peter, in Weſtminſter, but his name does not appear in the Regiſter

His wife Rebecca was alſo buried there 1 June, 1660. In her will ſhe mentions "my niece Mrs. Anne Aſhurſt, daughter of my late ſiſter, Mrs. Anne Maſon, deceaſed." — *MS. letter of Col. Joſeph L. Cheſter.*

Regiſter of Burials of that church. The probability is, however, that he was buried there.[81] His wife ſurvived him, and died in the year 1655.

His

[81] Col. Cheſter writes to Mr. Tuttle under date of March 9, 1871: "It is not impoſſible that he was buried there, and there are ſome good reaſons for ſuppoſing that he was.

"In the firſt place, the Abbey Regiſter for this period is, and profeſſes to be, imperfect. The old regiſter was evidently purpoſely mutilated after the Reſtoration for the purpoſe of getting rid of the entries in it relating to the family of Cromwell, and thoſe of his aſſociates who had been buried there. The bodies of many of them were at that time dug up and thrown into a common pit in the churchyard. The ſame ſpirit evidently led to the mutilation of the regiſters. About 1661 one of the officials of the Abbey, as is diſtinctly ſtated in the commencement of the earlieſt volume, collected together the fragments and tranſcribed the entries as well as he could. I know from abundant proof that quite a number of perſons were buried in the Abbey whoſe names do not appear in the Regiſter. It does not follow, therefore, that becauſe Capt. Maſon's name does not appear, he was not buried there.

"In the ſecond place, if not buried in the Abbey, where was he buried? You will notice that in his will he is deſcribed ſimply as 'of London.' But in the Probate Act Book, where a ſeparate record of all probates was kept, and in which the pariſh in which the teſtator died is uſually given, he is deſcribed as *of the City of Weſtminſter*. He was doubtleſs ill at the date of his will, and died ſhortly after, as there was an interval of only twenty-ſix days between the date and the probate. It does not ſeem likely that he would have been moved during his illneſs, and the words of the Probate Act are ſufficient evidence that he died in Weſtminſter. Now, if not buried in the Abbey as he directed, and unleſs carried away to be buried in the country, he ought to have been buried either in St. Margaret's, Weſtminſter, or St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, then the only two churches in the *City of Weſtminſter*. I have carefully examined the pariſh regiſters of both, and can ſafely ſay that he was not buried in either. This leads to the preſumption that the direction in his will was obeyed.

"Then again, on the preceding 27th of March (1635), was buried in the Abbey the Rev. Dr. Edmund Maſon, then Dean of Saliſbury. He had been tutor to Prince Charles, afterwards King Charles II., and died at his houſe in Petty France, a diſtrict of Weſtminſter. He left no will, but his eſtate was adminiſtered on the 16th of June following by his 'brother Thomas Maſon, Eſq.' Dr. Maſon became Dean of Saliſbury, 20 March, 1629-30, and died 24 March, 1634-5. Now, you will notice that Capt. John Maſon mentions his 'couſin Thomas Maſon, Gent.' Was not this the ſame as the Thomas Maſon who adminiſtered on the eſtate of his brother, Dr. Maſon? Dr. Maſon appears to have been unmarried, and it is quite probable that this Thomas Maſon was the real occupant of the houſe in Petty France, and that both the Doctor and the Captain died under his roof.

"Of courſe this is to a great extent conjecture."

For further information concerning the mutilation and deficiencies of the Abbey

His only daughter, Anne, married Joſeph Tufton, of Betchworth, Surrey, ſon of John Tufton, of Peaſmarſh, Suſſex. Their marriage licenſe, dated June 27, 1626, is recorded in the Biſhop of London's Regiſtry. Joſeph Tufton muſt have died before February, 1654–5, when Mrs. Maſon made a nuncupative will,[82] as his wife then bore the name of Aſhurſt. Who Mr. Aſhurſt, her huſband, was, we have not aſcertained. Mrs. Anne Aſhurſt was living, May 13, 1659, when her aunt Mrs. Rebecca Wollaſton made her will. Joſeph and Anne Tufton had five children, namely, Maſon, Anne, John, Mary, and Robert, as will be ſeen in the tabular pedigree which will be appended to this chapter. The laſt four were living when their grandfather, Capt. Maſon, made his will.

Robert Tufton, the youngeſt child, was born late in the winter or early in the ſpring of the year 1635. This is a later date than is uſually given. Farmer, in his edition of Belknap's New Hampſhire, page 253, ſtates that he was fifty-ſix years old when he died, which would make him born in 1632. Other authorities call him fifty-nine when he died. If ſo, he would have been born about the year 1629. The author of the "Narrative of the Claim, Right, and Title of the Heirs of the late Hon. Samuel Allen" ſeems to have thought ſo; for on page 4 of that work it is ſtated that "Robert

Abbey regiſters, see Col. Cheſter's preface to his *Weſtminſter Abbey Regiſters*, publiſhed by the Harleian Society in 1875.

[82] I have a note of a nuncupative will of Anne Maſon, the Captain's widow, made in or about 20 Feb. 1654-5. It merely ſtates that on being aſked by Mrs. Anne Aſhurſt, alias Maſon, how ſhe would diſpoſe of her goods, and who ſhould be her executor, ſhe replied that her grandſon, Robert Maſon, alias Tufton, ſhould be her ſole executor. He adminiſtered on her eſtate, 12 November, 1655.—*MS. letter of Col. Joſeph L. Cheſter.*

"Robert Maſon came not of age before the year 1650." The year which we adopt is deduced from a ſtatement in the "Title of Robert Maſon," a document which, if not drawn up by Maſon himſelf, muſt have had his ſanction. It is there ſtated that Robert Maſon was only nine months old when his grandfather Maſon died.[83] This would make him born early in 1635. The pedigree in the "Viſitation of London," 1633, ſhows that he was not born at the date of that viſitation. In this pedigree, which is ſigned by Capt. John Maſon himſelf, the name of Robert does not appear among his Tufton grandchildren, though the names of the other children in this family, Maſon, John, Ann, and Mary, are given.[84]

On the 12th of November, 1655, Robert adminiſtered on his grandmother Maſon's eſtate. He then bore the ſurname of Maſon, which his grandfather's will required him to take. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Taylor, of Bradley, in Hampſhire, by whom he had at leaſt three children, namely, John, born about 1659, Robert, and Elizabeth.[85] He came to New England in 1680. While in this country he was active in preſſing his claims to his New Hampſhire inheritance. He was a member of the Council of the Province of New Hampſhire, and alſo of the Council of New England, under Preſident Dudley and Governor Andros. He died at Eſopus, a village in Kingſton, New York, Sept. 6, 1688, while viſiting, with Sir Edmond Andros, the New York ſettlements. His ſons, John Tufton Maſon and Robert Tufton

[83] *Vide Title of Robert Maſon*, in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by John S. Jenneſs, 1876, p. 78.

[84] *Harleian Society's Publications*, Vol. XVII. p. 85.

[85] *Viſitation of London*, 1664.

Tufton Maſon, ſold their claim to New Hampſhire, April 27, 1691, to Samuel Allen. The eldeſt, John, is ſaid to have died unmarried in Virginia.

Robert Tufton Maſon, the ſecond ſon of Robert Maſon, married Catharine, daughter of Thomas Wiggin.[86] He was loſt at ſea, in the year 1696, leaving two children, Elizabeth and John, neither of whom uſed the ſurname Maſon. Elizabeth Tufton married Walter Philbrick, who died in 1732; and after his death ſhe married the Rev. William Allen, of Greenland, New Hampſhire. Deſcendants of Capt. Maſon through her are now living.[87]

John Tufton, of Portſmouth, ſon of the preceding, married Suſanna Moſſett, of Boſton. The date of the publication of their intended marriage was Oct. 31, 1710. Their children, all born in Boſton, were: (1) John, born April 27, 1713; (2) Robert, born June 10, 1716; (3) Thomas, born June 12, 1718. Capt. John Tufton, the father, died in Havana, in 1718; and his widow, Suſanna, married, April 21, 1720, Thomas Martin.[88]

John Tufton, the eldeſt ſon of the preceding, born April 27, 1713, in order to ſuſtain his claim as the heir to Maſon's rights in New Hampſhire, added the ſurname Maſon ſoon after he became of age, and was known as John Tufton Maſon. He ſold his claim to that property to the Maſonian Proprietors in 1746. Late in life he removed to Buckden,

[86] *Vide Wentworth Genealogy*, by John Wentworth, LL.D., 2d ed. (1878), Vol. I. pp. 175, 176.

[87] *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. XXXVIII. p. 286.

[88] Thomas Martin, by his wife Suſanna, widow of Capt. John Tufton, had at leaſt two children, — Suſanna, born Jan. 20, 1724, and Samuel, born June 10, 1726.

den, England,[39] and died there Aug. 8, 1787. He married Maria Thereſa Van Harts Bergen, and had two children,—Sarah Catharine, who married Samuel Moffatt,[40] and Anne Elizabeth, who married Peter Livius.[41]

Thomas Tuſton, of Boſton, the youngeſt brother of the preceding, married, firſt, Sept. 7, 1744, Elizabeth Gooding. She died Aug. 18, 1760, and Mr. Tuſton married, ſecondly, Feb. 26, 1762, Anne True, who ſurvived him. He died in 1762. His children by his firſt wife were, (1) Elizabeth Tuſton, born Jan. 2, 1746, who married, firſt, Benjamin Seward, July 4, 1765; ſecondly, Benjamin Curtis, June 27, 1769; and third, Elias Tuckerman, Sept. 19, 1779; (2) Thomas Sackville Tuſton, a trader of Groton, Maſs.; (3) Suſanna Tuſton, who married a Mr. Mullin, and in 1797 was a widow reſiding at Halifax, Nova Scotia. Thomas Tuſton, by his ſecond wife Anne, had a poſthumous ſon, John Maſon Tuſton, born March 6, 1763.

A tabular pedigree is appended. It is baſed upon one drawn up for Mr. Tuttle in April, 1871, by Col. Cheſter, from the "Viſitations of London," 1634 and 1664, a volume called "Vincent's Surrey," another known as "2 D. 14," and other records, all in the Heralds' College. Wills, pariſh regiſters, &c., in his own collections were alſo uſed by him in compiling the pedigree.

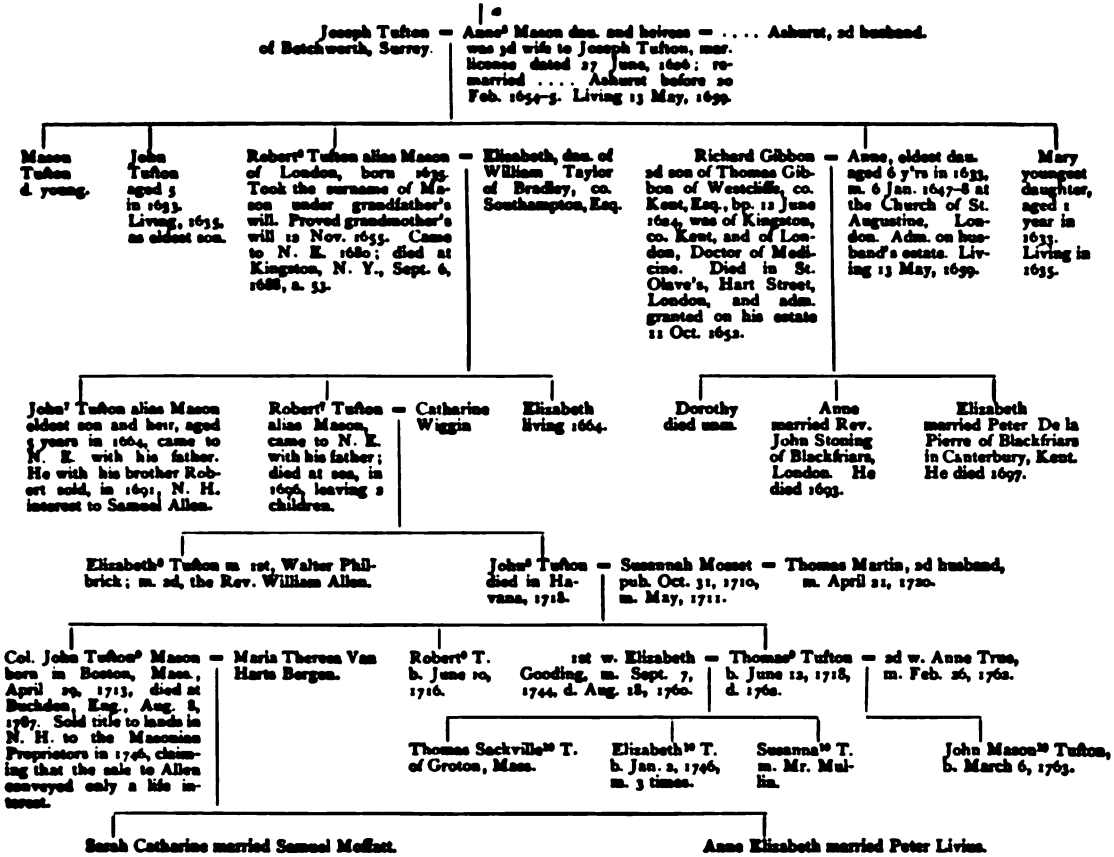
Miles Maſon

[39] Thomas Martin, of Portſmouth, N. H., advertiſed in 1787, that John Tuſton Maſon, formerly of Portſmouth, now of Buckden, Great Britain, and Mary his wife, had made him their attorney to tranſact buſineſs in the United States. See advertiſement in the *New Hampſhire Mercury*, May 24, 1787.

[40] See an account of their deſcendants in Brewſter's *Rambles about Portſmouth*, 1ſt Series, p. 130.

[41] See ſketches of Peter Livius in Brewſter's *Rambles about Portſmouth*, 1ſt Series, p. 131; 2d Series, 1869, pp. 78-83; and Sabine's *American Loyaliſts*, 2d ed., 1864, Vol. II. pp. 22, 23.

Miles[1] Mason =
John and John ob. s. p.
George
Richard
Robert[2] Mason = Barbara, dau. of John Perkins of Flintshire. Living 1635.
George[3] Mason of New Windsor, co. Berks.
Robert[3] Mason Dr. of Laws, Chancellor of Winchester, Master of Requests to King Charles I. Living 1635.
Judith, dau. of Sir Christopher Buckle of Surrey, by Catharine, dau. of Sir Martin Barnham of co. Kent.
John Mason Commissary of the Army of King Charles I.
George
Thomas living 1635.
Susan living 1635, wife of Thomas Gippes.
Elizabeth living 1635, wife of Thomas Geere of Shropshire.
George[4] Mason eldest son.
Robert
Christopher
Basil
Mansell
Matthew
Katharine eldest dau.
Judith
Elizabeth
Barbara
Jane
Robert[2] Mason = ... widow of John Sowden.
Thomas
William[2] = 4th surviving son.
John[2] Mason = Isabel, dau. of . . . . Steed of Yorkshire.
of King's Lynn, co. Norfolk.
Capt. John[4] Mason founder of New Hampshire, Treasurer of the Army to King Charles I., born in King's Lynn, co. Norfolk, bp. 11 Dec. 1586. Will dated 26 Nov. proved 12 Dec. 1635.
Anne, 2d dau. of Edward Greene of London, goldsmith, by Anne his wife, m. Oct. 29, 1600. Proved her husband's will 22 Dec. 1635. Her nuncupative will, as of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, London, dated about 20 Feb. 1654-5, proved 12 Nov. 1655.
Sarah
Dorothy living 1635, wife of . . . . Moore.


Joseph Tufton of Batchworth, Surrey. = Anne[6] Mason dau. and heiress = ... Ashurst, 2d husband.
was 3d wife to Joseph Tufton, mar. license dated 27 June, 1626; remarried .... Ashurst before 20 Feb. 1654-5. Living 13 May, 1659.
Mason Tufton d. young.
John Tufton aged 5 in 1633. Living, 1635, as eldest son.
Robert[6] Tufton alias Mason of London, born 1625. Took the surname of Mason under grandfather's will. Proved grandmother's will 12 Nov. 1655. Came to N. E. 1680; died at Kingston, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1688, a. 53. = Elizabeth, dau. of William Taylor of Bradley, co. Southampton, Esq.
Richard Gibbon = Anne, eldest dau. aged 6 y'rs in 1633, m. 6 Jan. 1647-8 at the Church of St. Augustine, London. Adm. on husband's estate. Living 13 May, 1659.
2d son of Thomas Gibbon of Wescliffe, co. Kent, Esq., bp. 12 June 1624, was of Kingston, co. Kent, and of London, Doctor of Medicine. Died in St. Olave's, Hart Street, London, and adm. granted on his estate 11 Oct. 1652.
Mary youngest daughter, aged 1 year in 1633. Living in 1635.
John[7] Tufton alias Mason eldest son and heir, aged 3 years in 1664, came to N. E. with his father. He with his brother Robert sold, in 1691, N. H. interest to Samuel Allen.
Robert[7] Tufton alias Mason, came to N. E. with his father; died at sea, in 1696, leaving 2 children. = Catharine Wiggin
Elizabeth living 1664.
Dorothy died unm.
Anne married Rev. John Stoning of Blackfriars, London. He died 1693.
Elizabeth married Peter De la Pierre of Blackfriars in Canterbury, Kent. He died 1697.
Elizabeth[8] Tufton m. 1st, Walter Philbrick; m. 2d, the Rev. William Allen.
John[8] Tufton died in Havana, 1718. = Susannah Mosset pub. Oct. 31, 1710, m. May, 1711. = Thomas Martin, 2d husband, m. April 21, 1720.
Col. John Tufton[9] Mason born in Boston, Mass., April 29, 1713, died at Buchden, Eng., Aug. 8, 1787. Sold title to lands in N. H. to the Masonian Proprietors in 1746, claiming that the sale to Allen conveyed only a life interest. = Maria Theresa Van Harte Bergen.
Robert[9] T. b. June 10, 1716.
1st w. Elizabeth Gooding, m. Sept. 7, 1744, d. Aug. 18, 1760. = Thomas[9] Tufton b. June 12, 1718, d. 1762. = 2d w. Anne True, m. Feb. 26, 1762.
Thomas Sackville[10] T. of Groton, Mass.
Elizabeth[10] T. b. Jan. 2, 1746, m. 3 times.
Susanna[10] T. m. Mr. Mullin.
John Mason[10] Tufton, b. March 6, 1763.
Sarah Catharine married Samuel Moffatt.
Anne Elizabeth married Peter Livius.

CAPTAIN JOHN MASON'S PATENT OF MARIANA.

By CHARLES LEVI WOODBURY.

THE Patent of Mariana, bearing date March 9, 1621–2, has a curious hiſtory.[42] Its bounds are from Nahumheik river by the ſea, around Cape Ann, to the Merrimac; and it extends into the interior to the heads of ſaid rivers. This territory in 1635 was again allotted as part of Capt. John Maſon's intereſt, in the cloſing up of the affairs of the Great Council of Plymouth. The title was diſputed by the Company of Maſſachuſetts Bay, who relied upon a "deede" ſaid to have been made by the Great Council of Plymouth, March 19, 1627–8, to Sir Henry Roſwell and others, of lands

[42] The Hon. Charles Levi Woodbury, of Boſton, an intimate friend of Mr. Tuttle, who often conſulted with him in his hiſtorical inveſtigations, has kindly contributed this chapter. Mr. Woodbury has devoted much time to the ſtudy of the early ſettlements at Cape Ann and Salem, and has written a book entitled *An Old Planter in New England*, privately printed in 1885, devoted to the hiſtory of John Woodbury, a pioneer in the ſettlement of thoſe places.

lands which included Mariana. A charter was indeed granted to theſe perſons by the king, March 4, 1628–9, in which charter ſaid deed is recited, and the king confirms the deed, erects theſe parties and their future aſſociates into a corporation by the name of the "Governor and Company of the Maſſachuſetts Bay in New England," and gives them defined powers of government and of making laws not inconſiſtent with the laws of England within the territory deſcribed, reſerving the freedom of the fiſhery and a ſhare in the minerals and ores.

The deed recited in the Maſſachuſetts Charter of 1628–9, as made by the Great Council of Plymouth, has never been exhibited ſince that charter was iſſued. Neither the Great Council of Plymouth, who repeatedly aſked to inſpect it, nor any hiſtorian has ever ſeen it; nor was it produced in any ſtage of the litigation with the Maſon heirs, or Capt. Maſon, on the title to Mariana.

Doubts were early caſt upon the authentic character of the deed, and even upon its exiſtence, independently of the diſpute as to its legal effect. A recital of the entire controverſy would not aid in following the hiſtory of the Mariana Patent. The recited deed ſtated that the Great Council of Plymouth had, on the 19th of March, in the third year of Charles I., under its common ſeal, granted to Sir Henry Roſwell and others all that part of New England which lies between the Merrimac and the Charles, and all thoſe lands lying within three miles ſouth of the Charles and the Bay, and all thoſe lands lying within three miles north of the Merrimac, &c. This included the Robert Gorges tract on the ſouth, and Mariana on the north, which were

were long previouſly granted away by the Council. There was between their lines a frontage from near Nahant to the Nahumheik river which had not been previouſly granted to any one, and which, it was not conteſted, had by ſome deed paſſed to the new grantees.

Capt. Maſon had been in poſſeſſion of Mariana before the Company of Maſſachuſetts Bay came into exiſtence.

The heirs of Maſon ſtate, in various petitions to the crown, that Capt. Maſon had made ſettlements on it. For example, in the caſe ſubmitted to the Privy Council,[48] they allege that he ſettled perſons as early as 1622 at Cape Ann, and that his ſteward continued there until 1630, when the Maſſachuſetts Colony violently evicted them. The "Records of the Governor and Company of Maſſachuſetts Bay," Vol. I. p. 76, ſuſtain this latter ſtatement. It was ordered, September 7, 1630, "that a Warrant ſhall preſently be ſent to Agawam to command thoſe that are planted there forthwith to come away." Agawam was the beſt part of Cape Ann, on its north ſide; and the Company of Maſſachuſetts Bay ſoon eſtabliſhed a ſtrong ſettlement there, whether for fear of the French or to keep Maſon out is beſt determined by their former and ſubſequent conduct.

The death of Capt. Maſon ſoon removed preſent danger of interference from the proprietor of the ſoil. The government of the country and the law-making powers were in the control of the Company of Maſſachuſetts Bay; and it proceeded rapidly to organize the inhabitant freemen of ſettlements into town governments, and grant them all the lands within

[48] *Vide New Hampſhire Documents* (1874), p. 177.—W.

within the townſhip limits which it defined. This ſtep was probably deviſed to meet the event of the proceedings pending in England at that time[44] to revoke their charter, with the expectation that the lands thus given to the towns would not revert to the crown if the charter ſhould be revoked, which certainly would have been the caſe had the title remained in the corporation. This menacing *Quo Warranto* alſo engendered a huge crop of Indian deeds as reſerve covers to grants made by the company. Domeſtic trouble in England put this *Quo Warranto* aſleep, but another might be apprehended at any time favorable for their opponents; ſo, in 1657, the General Court enacted a Statute of Limitations, that five years' adverſe poſſeſſion by thoſe who held houſes or lands prior to 1652 ſhould bar any after-claim by any one, and in 1692 this was cut down to three years.

As in 1652 the General Court of Maſſachuſetts Bay had ſeized Maine on a new conſtruction of their northern boundary, the appoſiteneſs of this law to freeze out the patentees was not its leaſt recommendation to popularity. Joſeph Maſon, agent for the widow of Capt. Maſon, in vain petitioned for reſtitution of her lands, and brought a ſuit at the General Court of Maſſachuſetts againſt Richard Leader and others, for treſpaſs, at Newichwannock, Maine. The court in 1653 in giving him damages declined to recognize his patents, but founded his right on ſome Indian deeds it alleged Maſon had obtained.

The

[44] *Vide New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. XXXVIII. pp. 209–216, for facts relating to the *Quo Warranto of* 1635.

The heirs of Maſon, after the reſtoration of the king, were not idle. Petitions to the king in council were preſſed by Robert Maſon in 1660, and in 1661 he procured a reference to, and a favorable report from the Attorney-General, who was aided by ſeveral doctors of the law in the examination and hearing. In 1664 the king ſent commiſſioners to America ſpecially inſtructed as to New Hampſhire, who accompliſhed little becauſe of the oppoſition of the Company of Maſſachuſetts Bay.

In 1671 both the heirs of Maſon and of Gorges again were petitioning; but the war in Holland in 1672 delayed proceedings, and Maſſachuſetts again extended her government over Maine.

In 1674 the petitions were renewed by Maſon and by Gorges, and the Privy Council directed the titles to be examined. The crown lawyers reported in favor of Maſon's title.

In 1676 Maſſachuſetts urged her views of theſe matters in a formal document, whereupon the Lords of Trade and Plantations were ordered to examine the claims of the conteſtants and of the Company of Maſſachuſetts Bay, the Chief Juſtices of the King's Bench and of the Common Pleas adviſing with them. Maſſachuſetts appeared by its agents, and diſclaimed all title to the lands of Mariana and of New Hampſhire, but ſuggeſted that Maſon's conteſt involved the title of thoſe who occupied the lands, and who were not preſent. The Lords reported to the Privy Council that Maſſachuſetts had no title to the lands; but that the grant, in the charter of Charles I., of juriſdiction over Mariana to the Company of Maſſachuſetts Bay was preſumed valid.

The Privy Council, July 20, heard the repreſentatives of theſe conteſtants, and confirmed the findings of the report. Robert Maſon, thus, after forty-five years of excluſion, had the validity of his patent of 1620, of Mariana, from the Great Council of Plymouth, confirmed by the law authority of the kingdom.

Was he benefited practically by this? The juriſdiction of Maſſachuſetts had been recognized, and he muſt ſue in her courts and rely on her laws to ouſt the intruders to whom the company had given his lands and protected them in their poſſeſſion. The whole population, with its freemen, jurors, court officers, and judges, were intereſted againſt his recovery. The king declared that the vacant lands in Mariana ſhould paſs at once to Maſon's poſſeſſion, but as to thoſe occupied adverſely to him the Company of Maſſachuſetts Bay ſhould provide a ſpecial and diſintereſted court and jury where he could ſue the terre-tenants, and ſhould give him a fair trial, and if Maſon was diſſatisfied, an appeal ſhould be allowed to the Privy Council, who would finally decide it; and that Maſon ſhould be under the king's protection whilſt in Maſſachuſetts, free from arreſts, ſummons, or interference.

The five years' limitation for ſuits to diſturb an adverſe poſſeſſor, eſtabliſhed by the Colony Act of 1657, and a rule of Court, 1672, that the bare adverſe poſſeſſion was ſufficient againſt a prior patent, being the eſtabliſhed law, the chance of any benefit ariſing to Maſon, except from the vacant lands, was ſmall indeed. Mr. Tuttle made many ſearches, and enliſted the help of the court officers of Eſſex County, to aſcertain whether any ſuits were brought by the Maſons

or

or by Mr. Allen, their aſſignee, to recover lands; but, as he informed me from time to time, theſe inveſtigations were fruitleſs.[45]

"Mariana" was one of the ſubjects of a deed dated October 14, 1690,[46] made "between John Tuſton Maſon and Robert Tufton Maſon, ſons of Robert Tufton Maſon, ſometime of the Pariſh of S^{t} Martins in the fields in ye County of Middleſex, Eſqr., dec'd, of ye one part, and Samuel Allen of London, Merchant, of the other part," by which they granted to Allen "all that Province or tract of land in New England in America commonly called New Hampſhire, lying between the Rivers of Namekeke and Piſcattaqua, and the ground & ſoil therein, and alſo the South half of ye Iſles of Shoals, together with all other Iſlands and Iſlets, &c., &c.," alſo "Maſonia," on the Kennebec.

The charter of the Company of Maſſachuſetts Bay was vacated in 1684, and in 1691 the Province Charter was granted by William and Mary, by which it was "provided that nothing herein contained ſhall extend or be underſtood or taken to impeach or prejudice any right, title, or intereſt, or demand, which Samuel Allen of London, Merchant, claiming from or under John Maſon, Eſqr., deceaſed, or any other perſon or perſons, hath or have or claimeth to have, hold, or enjoy, of, into, or out of any part of the premiſes ſituate

[45] Mr. Tuttle frequently ſpoke to me about the ſtatement in the *Annals of Salem*, by Joſeph B. Felt, 1st ed. (1827), p. 232, that William Traſk, ſon of Capt. William Traſk, covenanted, April 15, 1668, with Robert Maſon for a quitclaim to his lands; but Mr. Tuttle failed after much labor to find the authority Felt had relied on. — W.

[46] A ſecond, and more perfect, deed from the Maſons to Allen, dated April 27, 1691, is printed in the *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. II. pp. 535-540. — W.

ſituate within the limits above mentioned," but Allen, &c., ſhall hold and enjoy the ſame in ſuch manner as if theſe preſents had not been made. Thus the validity of the Mariana Grant was amply recognized.

Mr. Allen brought ſome ſuits for lands in Maine and New Hampſhire, but "Mariana" appears to have become obſolete; at leaſt no titles reſting on that patent have been diſcovered.[47]

[47] The curious reader will find, in the notes to Hubbard's *New England*, a lucid ſtatement of the courſe of theſe conteſts of Maſſachuſetts; and in Chalmers, and Jenneſs's *Documents relating to New Hampſhire*, original documents and detailed references to others will be found. — W.

CAPTAIN MASON'S PLANTATIONS ON THE PASCATAQUA.

IN the preceding pages will be found a ſatisfactory account of the efforts of Capt. Maſon in colonizing New England previous to 1629, when the termination of the war with France gave him more time to attend to his private affairs. From that time we have fuller details of what was done in planting New Hampſhire. Maſon now took a more active part in colonizing his domains in the New World.

Capt. Maſon and Sir Ferdinando Gorges were intereſted in the Canada Company,[48] which undertook the conqueſt of Canada as an authorized private enterpriſe. The company had at its head Sir William Alexander. Mr. John S. Jenneſs, in the ſecond edition of his "Iſles of Shoals," gives the

[48] For further accounts of the Canada Company and its doings, *vide The Firſt Engliſh Conqueſt of Canada*, by Henry Kirke, London, 1871, pp. 62-93; Parkman's *Pioneers of France in the New World*, pp. 401-411; *Sir William Alexander and American Coloniſation*, by the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, Boſton, Prince Society, 1873, pp. 61-63, 84, 85; *Indenture of David Thomſon and Others*, by Charles Deane, LL.D., in the *Proceedings of the Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Society*, Vol. XIV. pp. 376, 377; *Iſles of Shoals*, by John S. Jenneſs, 2d ed., New York, 1875, p. 58.

the following account of the expedition and ſome of its reſults: —

Setting out with a ſtrong naval force, under the command of Sir David Kirke, it ſucceeded in capturing Quebec and bringing the whole French territory into ſubjection. Loaded with booty and bringing Champlain[49] himſelf as a priſoner, the expedition returned triumphantly to England, November 6, 1629, only to learn that peace had been for ſeveral months reſtored, and that by the articles of the treaty all the hard-won conqueſts in the New World were to be reſtored to France.

Among the moſt ſtirring members of this now ſadly baffled Canada Company, was one Thomas Eyre, a London merchant, who acted as its accountant and treaſurer.[50] Thomas Warnerton, a notary public and merchant of London, George Griffith, another London merchant, as well as Capt. John Maſon and Sir Ferdinando Gorges,[51] ſeem to have been intereſted in the Canada Company, and muſt have been chagrined at its diſaſtrous iſſue.

Theſe men now inquired after ſome ſhorter and eaſier way of reaching the fur country than by the river of Canada, and one which might be uſed by the Engliſh without infringement of the late treaty. Capt. John Smith had written that in his exploration of the New England coaſt in 1614, he ſailed up the river "40 miles, and croſed the mouths of many, whoſe heads, the inhabitants report, are great lakes, where they kill their beaver, inhabited with many people that trade with them of New England and thoſe of Canada."[52] The interior of the country had not as yet been explored, and little or

[49] *Vide Memoir of Champlain*, by the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, prefixed to the *Voyages of Champlain*, tranſlated by Charles P. Otis, Ph. D., in three volumes, iſſued, 1880, by the Prince Society.

[50] *Admiralty Court Book*, Vol. CCLXXI. ſub an. 1633, Public Record Off. London. — *Foot-note appended by Jenneſs* to the matter quoted.

[51] See the numerous affidavits and orders in the Court of Admiralty relating to the affairs of the Canada Company. — *Foot-note by Jenneſs.*

[52] Smith's letter to Bacon. — *Foot-note by Jenneſs.*

or nothing was known of it by the Engliſh except from the rude maps of the Dutch and French, chiefly thoſe of L'Eſcarbot and Champlain. An inſpection of theſe charts corroborated the ſtatements of Smith. On theſe maps the Iroquois Lake, now Lake Champlain, which, by the recent capture of Quebec, was now known to be one of the richeſt trapping-grounds of New France, was laid down cloſe in the rear of New Hampſhire, and the Paſcataqua river took its ſource near its banks, if not directly from the lake itſelf, thus affording eaſy acceſs to the Iroquois beaver country, at an immenſe ſaving of diſtance and expenſe.[53]

As before ſtated, Maſon obtained from the Council for New England the grant of New Hampſhire, November 7, 1629, and Gorges and Maſon that of Laconia, ten days later, November 17.[54] The firſt was only one day, and the latter eleven days, after the return of the captors of Quebec. The New Hampſhire grant included all the land lying between the Merrimac and Paſcataqua[55] rivers, and three miles beyond their ſources. The Laconia grant conveyed all the lands bordering upon the lakes or rivers commonly called the River and Lake, or Rivers and Lakes, of the Iroquois, and extending on the ſouth and on the eaſt ten miles from the ſaid rivers and lakes, on the weſt half-way to the next great lake, and on the north to the north ſide of the main river which runs from "the great and vaſt weſterne lakes" and falls into the river of Canada. The grantees were alſo given

[53] *Vide Iſles of Shoals*, by John S. Jenneſs, 2d ed., pp. 60–62.

[54] Both documents are printed in this volume. *Vide* CHARTERS, *poſt*, November 7, and November 17, 1629.

[55] "'Paſcataqua,' — one water parting into three," is the definition given by the Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, D.D., in *The Firſt Church of Dover, N. H.* (1884), p. 13. See alſo, for remarks on the meaning of the word, *The Firſt Planting of New Hampſhire*, by John S. Jenneſs (1878), pp. 55–57.

given the right to ſelect one thouſand acres on the ſea-coaſt in any of the ports, harbors, or creeks where the ſame was not then diſpoſed of to other perſons. The language of the patent ſeems to imply that an aſſociation was to be, or had been, formed for utilizing this grant. To the clauſe conveying the lands to Gorges and Maſon and their heirs and aſſigns, is added, "or their aſſociates and ſuch as they ſhall alow of and take in to adventure and ioyne with them in their plantations, trafiques, and diſcouveryes."[56] Such an aſſociation was formed, and was called the Laconia Company. It conſiſted, beſides Gorges and Maſon, of ſeven London merchants, Thomas Eyre, George Griffith, and Thomas Warnerton, before named, John Cotton, Henry Gardner, Edwin Guy, and Eliezer Eyre. "The ſcheme of theſe patentees," ſays Jenneſs, "is apparent from the grant itſelf. It was to ſend over cargoes of Indian truck-goods to the Paſcataqua, and unlade them at the factories near the mouth of the river, and thence tranſport them in boats or canoes up the Paſcataqua to Lake Champlain, to be bartered there for peltries for exportation from the factories to Europe. For the better accommodation of this traffic," he adds, "the company were authorized to take up one thouſand acres of land on the ſide of the Paſcataqua river, as a ſite for their factory; but they ſeem not to have availed themſelves of this privilege, the territory at the mouth of the river being acquired by the adventurers under a ſubſequent patent."[57]

The

[56] In quotations in the text from ancient documents contractions have been ſpelled out. But in all caſes in which the documents are given by themſelves in full, the contractions are retained.

[57] *Vide Iſles of Shoals*, by John S. Jenneſs, 2d ed., pp. 62, 63.

The next ſpring after the Laconia Patent was granted, the company ſent to the Paſcataqua river the bark *Warwick*, belonging to George Griffith and Company. Griffith was one of the Laconia partners. The veſſel was of about eighty tons burthen, with ten pieces of ordnance. The commander of it was Capt. Wetherell.[58] The bark ſailed from the Downs about the 27th of March, 1630, but put into Plymouth harbor before leaving the Engliſh coaſt, and was there on the 8th of April.[59] She arrived at her deſtination not far from the 1ſt of June. In her came Capt. Walter Neale as governor, and Ambroſe Gibbons as factor.

Capt. Neale, the leader of this enterpriſe, was a ſoldier by profeſſion, and ſeems to have entered the army about the year 1617.[60] In February, 1628–9, he petitioned the Council of War for the ſettlement of his claims. He ſtates in his petition that he had "been an officer in his Majeſty's ſervice five yeares, both in the expedition with Count Mannsfelt and in ſeveral expeditions ſince." He had alſo "ſerved in the Iſle of Rhe, many weeks a voluntary without receiving any pay."[61] His claim was referred to Capt. Maſon for adjuſtment. Whether Maſon and Neale were acquainted before this

[58] Capt. Wetherell was a ſon of the maſter of one of the cattle ſhips in Winthrop's fleet which was left at Southampton. *Vide Hiſtory of New England*, by John Winthrop, edited by James Savage, Vol. I. p. 7 (2d ed., p. 9).

[59] Thomas Eyre, writing from London, acknowledges the receipt of a letter dated at Plymouth, April 8, 1630, from Ambroſe Gibbons, who was then on board the *Warwick*, on her voyage to New England. *Vide New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. p. 61.

[60] Peticoner hath liued a ſoulder theſe twenty years. — *Petition*, 1637, in *Tranſcripts of Original Documents in the Engliſh Archives relating to the Early Hiſtory of the State of New Hampſhire.* Edited by John Scribner Jenneſs, New York, 1876, p. 33. Petitioner hath been a ſoldier theſe thirteene years, and hath never held any other profeſſion but his ſworde. — *Petition*, February 26, 1628–9, in the ſame book, p. 2.

[61] *New Hampſhire Documents*, by John S. Jenneſs, p. 3.

this I do not know; but in leſs than a year the latter was engaged by the former to take charge of this New England enterpriſe. It was probably in this year, before his engagement to Maſon, or in 1633, after his return to England, that he petitioned the king to be made Marſhal of Virginia.[62]

When Capt. Neale arrived on the Paſcataqua, there was ſtanding on that river a ſtone houſe built by David Thomſon, who as agent and partner of ſome Plymouth merchants had, in 1623, eſtabliſhed a plantation there.[63] In this houſe Neale and his companions took up their reſidence.[64] Probably ſome arrangement had been made with the owners of this houſe before the *Warwick* left England, or with their agents after the arrival of the veſſel, either to purchaſe the houſe or hire it. It is poſſible, however, that when the company arrived, the houſe had been abandoned, and they, finding it unoccupied, may have taken poſſeſſion of it. The Council of New Hampſhire in their addreſs to the king, May 31, 1681, aſſert that this houſe was hired.[65] If ſo, the indications are that it afterwards in ſome way became the property of the Laconia Company or of Maſon.[66] There were probably other buildings there beſides the houſe.

The

[62] *Vide*, for this petition, *New Hampſhire Documents*, by John S. Jenneſs, p. 7. The date "ab^{t} Auguſt 1631," conjecturally aſſigned to it by the perſon who arranged the Colonial State Papers, I think muſt be wrong, as Neale at that time was in New England acting as the agent of Maſon and his aſſociates.

[63] *Vide* note 16, *ante*, p. 17.

[64] William Seavy, who came to New England in 1632 on a fiſhing voyage, depoſed in 1676 that Capt. Neale "lived in a houſe in the Little harbour of Piſcataqua which by common Report was formerly built by ſome Merchants &c. of Plymouth in England." *Vide New Hampſhire Documents*, by John S. Jenneſs, p. 63.

[65] *Vide New Hampſhire Documents*, by John S. Jenneſs, p. 100.

[66] Jenneſs, in his *Iſles of Shoals*, p. 64, ſuggeſts that an arrangement may have been made with Thomſon's heirs. That the families of the Plymouth merchants were not aware that their intereſt had

The plantation where they ſeated themſelves was "on the weſt ſide of Paſcataqua river, near the mouth of the weſterly branch, which they called Little Harbor," and which is now in the town of Rye, New Hampſhire. The ſite of this houſe was "on a peninſula, or point of land, now called Odiorne's Point, which is formed by Little Harbor on the north-eaſt, and a creek on the ſouth, with a large tract of ſalt marſh on the weſt. This place was ſelected with great judgment. The peninſula contains about five hundred acres of land, on which is a commanding eminence, where are evident remains of an ancient fort, ſituated ſo as to be a complete defence againſt the incurſions of a ſavage enemy. The houſe was erected a few rods to the northward of the fort."[67]

Jenneſs, in his "Firſt Planting of New Hampſhire," expreſſes the opinion that though Thomſon had with his family made a ſettlement on Thomſon's Iſland, in Maſſachuſetts bay, in 1626, he continued to ſuperintend the buſineſs on the Paſcataqua till the expiration of the term of copartnerſhip with the Plymouth merchants in November, 1627.[68] That there was a plantation there in 1628 is evident,

had been transferred to Maſon and his aſſociates is rendered probable by the information given to the Rev. Dr. Increaſe Mather in March, 1692, when he was at Plymouth, England, by the Rev. Mr. Sherwell, a miniſter in that vicinity, who was a grandſon of one of Thomſon's partners. Mr. Sherwell ſtated that his grandfather and others "had a patent for that which Mr. Maſon pretended to at Piſcataqua." *Vide* letter of the Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather in the *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. XVI. p. 351.

[67] *Annals of Portſmouth*, by Nathaniel Adams, 1825, p. 10.

[68] *Notes on the Firſt Planting of New Hampſhire and on the Piſcataqua Patents*, by John S. Jenneſs, Portſmouth, 1878, p. 10. Mr. Jenneſs, on page 7 of this work, gives a deſcription of the houſe at Little Harbor as indicated by its remains.

evident, for "Paſcataquack" was aſſeſſed in that year to defray the expenſe of ſending Thomas Morton to England.[69] It is probable that there was ſtill a ſettlement there when Neale arrived in 1630 to become governor of the plantation.

Neale was inſtructed, on his coming to theſe ſhores, to make an early attempt to diſcover a route to the lakes in the Iroquois country, where the Laconia Patent was located. In 1630, ſoon after his arrival in New England, he wrote home that he would make this attempt in September of that year,[70] but ſome cauſe prevented him from doing ſo. The trade with the natives, and probably to ſome extent the cultivation of the ground, was proſecuted, however, under Neale and the company's faithful factor, Ambroſe Gibbons.

Thomas Eyre was "Clarke and Accountant" of the Laconia Company, and ſeems to have ſuperintended its buſineſs in England. Perhaps he was the treaſurer, as he had been of the Canada Company. He was an active man, and, June 21, 1632, was choſen ſecretary of the Council for New England.[71] The ſame year that the *Warwick* left England for theſe ſhores, another veſſel, the *Pied Cow*, was deſpatched for the Paſcataqua.[72] Both veſſels returned to England, and were getting ready the next year to ſail again for the plantation, the former as early as June 7, and the latter November 17, 1631.[73] The

[69] *Collections of the Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Society*, Vol. III. p. 63.

[70] *Vide* LETTERS, *poſt*, May 31, 1631.

[71] *Vide N. E. Hiſt. and Geneal. Regiſter*, Vol. VIII. p. 142; *Calendar of Colonial State Papers*, Vol. I. p. 153.

[72] *Vide* LETTERS, poſt, May 31, 1631.

[73] William Stephenſon was maſter of the *Pied Cow* on her ſecond voyage, and John Raymond was the purſer. The invoice of goods ſhipped in this veſſel, November 17, 1631, is printed in *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. pp. 63–65.

The *Warwick*, of which John Dunton was maſter and Henry Fleet factor, left the Downs July 4, 1631, and arrived on the 9th of September in the harbor of Paſcataqua. Here ſhe landed her paſſengers and the goods intended for this place.

In the *Warwick* came "a factor to take care of the trade goods, and alſo a ſoldier for diſcovrie."[74] The name of neither is given by Mr. Eyre, whoſe letter I quote, but I preſume that the ſoldier was Capt. Thomas Cammock.[75] George Vaughan,[76] whom Savage had ſome reaſon for believing arrived in September, 1631,[77] may have been the factor. In this year Humphrey Chadbourne[78] and Edward Colcord alſo are ſaid to have arrived. They alſo may have come in the *Warwick*. When Colcord firſt arrived he found but three houſes "in all that ſide of the country adjoining unto Paſcataqua river."[79] Chadbourne was one of "the chiefeſt" of the "artificers" ſent over to the plantation; and he "built the Great Houſe as it uſed to be called at Strawberry Bank.

[74] *Vide* LETTERS, *poſt*, May 31, 1631.

[75] Capt. Thomas Cammock was a nephew of Robert Rich, the firſt Earl of Warwick of the name, and a couſin to Robert Rich, the ſecond Earl, who ſucceeded to the title in 1618, and was preſident of the Council for New England. Cammock received a grant of Black Point, now Scarborough, Maine, and removed there. He died in 1643, while on a viſit to Barbadoes. *Vide* biographical notice in *George Cleeve of Caſco Bay*, by James P. Baxter, Gorges Society (1885), pp. 36–38; and *Trelawney Papers*, edited by J. P. Baxter, *Maine Hiſtorical Society Collections*, 2d Series, Vol. III. (1884), p. 2.

[76] Vaughan remained in New England till 1634, when he returned. He was in Boſton, Auguſt 20, waiting for a fair wind to ſail. On the 10th of April, 1636, he wrote to Gibbons from London, ſtating that the ſhip put into a port in Ireland, and he being ſick was left there. He did not arrive in London till December, 1635, after the death of Maſon. *Vide New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. pp. 95, 97.

[77] *Vide Genealogical Dictionary*, by James Savage, Vol. IV. p. 368.

[78] Statement of the Hon. William Willis in *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. II. p. 204.

[79] Hubbard's *New England*, p. 219.

Bank."[80] Adams, in his "Annals of Portſmouth,"[81] gives the location of this houſe as near the corner of Water and Pitt ſtreets in that city. This was the "Maſon Hall," mentioned in the "Statement of the Title of Robert Maſon,"[82] and elſewhere. Capt. Maſon in his will calls his plantation, which he terms a "manor," by this name.[83]

Mr. Fleet, the factor of the *Warwick*, had a commiſſion from the owners to be abſent one year for "trade and diſcovery." After a ſhort ſtay at Paſcataqua, the bark ſailed on Monday, September 19, for Virginia, where ſhe came to anchor on the 21ſt of October. The name of the port is not given. Fleet gives no name but Virginia. Perhaps it was Jameſtown. Thence they ſailed for the river Potomac, and arrived at a town near the mouth of that river, called Yowaccomoco.[84] Making all the haſte practicable, Fleet took into the bark her lading of Indian corn, and on the 6th of December the veſſel weighed anchor and ſailed directly for New England; but by a ſtorm, was forced to put into the James river. Here they repleniſhed their proviſions, and ſet ſail from Point Comfort, Tueſday, January 10, 1631–2, and on the 7th of February arrived at Paſcataqua, where they delivered ſeven hundred buſhels of corn. On their return to Virginia they ſtopped at the Iſles of Shoals and at Boſton to obtain proviſions and goods to trade with the

[80] Hubbard's *New England*, p. 219.

[81] *Annals of Portſmouth*, by Nathaniel Adams, p. 19.

[82] *New Hampſhire Documents*, by John S. Jenneſs, p. 77. Hubbard in his *Hiſtory of New England*, p. 214, ſays that the houſe at Little Harbor was "Maſon Hall." See alſo *Firſt Planting of New Hampſhire*, by John S. Jenneſs, p. 7.

[83] *Vide* MASON'S WILL, *poſt*.

[84] Afterwards the ſite of St. Mary, the old capital of the province of Maryland. — *Foot-note by Neill.*

the Indians. They ſailed from Paſcataqua on the 6th of March for the Iſles of Shoals, where they remained till the 11th, and then left for Maſſachuſetts bay, arriving at Nantaſket the 14th, and at Winneſimmet on the 19th. Here they remained till the 6th of April, on which day the *Warwick* ſailed for Virginia[85] accompanied by a pinnace belonging to Samuel Maverick[86] of Winneſimmet.[87]

According to the teſtimony of Henry Joſſelyn, Capt. Walter Neale was made, by the Council of Plymouth in 1631, governor of all New England which had not been granted to others, from the eaſtern end of the Maſſachuſetts Patent to the Santa Croix.[88] Other facts ſupport this ſtatement.

Though the expectations of the Laconia partners had not been realized by the diſcovery of an eaſy route to the fur country of the Iroquois, they do not appear to have been diſcouraged from proſecuting their enterpriſe. On the 4th of November, 1631, they received from the Council for

[85] For other facts in the hiſtory of the bark *Warwick* ſee *Engliſh Colonization in America*, by the Rev. E. D. Neill (1871), pp. 219–237; an article by Mr. William B. Traſk in the *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. XXI. pp. 223, 224; and a note by Charles Deane, LL.D., in the *Proceedings of the Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Society*, Vol. XIV. p. 380.

A Brief Journal of a Voyage made in the Bark Warwick to Virginia and other Parts of the Continent of America, by her factor, Henry Fleet, is preſerved among the MSS. in the Lambeth Library. In 1664 this MS. belonged to William Griffith, A.M., who was probably the ſon of one of the owners of the *Warwick*. The Journal is printed in full from this manuſcript by Mr. Neill in *Engliſh Colonization in America*.

[86] Samuel Maverick, of Winneſimmet, afterwards of Noddle's Iſland, and one of the king's commiſſioners, wrote a *Deſcription of New England*, which was publiſhed in the *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, January, 1885.

[87] *Engliſh Colonization in America*, by the Rev. E. D. Neill, pp. 221–223; *Hiſtory of New England*, by John Winthrop, ed. by James Savage, Vol. I. pp. 71, 72 (2d ed., pp. 86, 87).

[88] *New Hampſhire Documents*, by John S. Jenneſs, p. 75.

for New England a patent of land on both ſides of the Paſcataqua, and alſo of the Iſles of Shoals and the fiſhings thereabouts. The patent is entitled "Grant and Confirmation of Peſcataway to Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. Maſon and others." Beſides Gorges and Maſon, Cotton, Gardner, Griffith, Guy, Warnerton, and the two Eyres are named in the patent. The partners do not ſeem to have recognized any right of Thomſon or his aſſociates in the houſe or lands at Little Harbor; for the patent which they obtained confirms to the grantees a title to the "houſe and chief habitation . . . wherein Capt. Walter Neale and the Colony with him now doth or lately did reſide, togeather with the Gardens and Corne ground occupied and planted by the ſaid Colonie and the Salt-workes already begun." The patent recites, among the ſervices already performed by the Laconia partners, the making of clapboards and pipe-ſtaves, making of ſalt-pans and ſalt, tranſporting of vines for making wine and ſearching for iron ore. It is alſo there ſtated that the partners had ſpent upwards of three thouſand pounds in the enterpriſe.[89]

In the ſpring of 1632 the company "chartered from Matthew Cradock and others a pinnace of one hundred tons, named the *Lyon's Whelp* of London, John Gibbs, maſter, for a fiſhing voyage to the Iſles of Shoals, thence to Bilboa, etc., and back to London. By the charter party ſhe was to ſail from London in ſeaſon to reach the Shoals before April 30; or if ſhe arrived later in the ſeaſon then ſhe was to proceed at once to Newfoundland, and procure there

[89] *Vide* CHARTERS, *poſt*, November 4, 1631.

there a fare of fiſh. By reaſon of the unſeaworthineſs of the veſſel, ſhe did not arrive at the Paſcataqua until after the end of April, and the fiſhing ſeaſon was over; and failed to proceed to Newfoundland as directed in ſuch caſe by the charter party, but returned to London in the fall with heavy loſs to all concerned in the adventure."[90]

That fiſhing was for ſome years profitably carried on by the partners at the Iſles of Shoals, which were within their patent, there is reaſon to believe, and they may alſo have derived no inconſiderable revenue from licenſes for ſhips coming to thoſe iſlands to fiſh.[91]

In the ſpring of 1632 another veſſel was ſent by the company to Paſcataqua. The name of the ſhip was the *John;* and the invoice of trade goods in her, which is preſerved, is dated April 18, 1632.[92]

The plantation at Strawberry Bank, where Chadbourne built the "Great Houſe" before referred to, was probably begun in this or the previous year, and that at Newichwannock[93] as early or earlier. The latter plantation was on the little Newichwannock river, a branch of the Paſcataqua, ſome fifteen miles from its mouth. It was afterward a part of Kittery, Maine, and is now in the town of South Berwick. The trade in beaver was probably carried on at both plantations.

[90] *Iſles of Shoals*, by John S. Jenneſs, pp. 66, 67. Law-ſuits between the partners followed. *Vide* Mr. Jenneſs's Appendix, pp. 185–189, and the *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. VIII. pp. 142, 143.

[91] *Vide An Old Planter in New England*, by Charles L. Woodbury (1885), pp. 8, 18.

[92] This invoice is printed in *N. H. Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. p. 66, 67.

[93] The pronunciation of this name two centuries ago appears to have been *Ne-ge-won-nock*. Capt. Danforth, an eminent ſurveyor, wrote it *Negewonnick* in 1679. — *Note by John Farmer to his edition of Belknap's New Hampſhire* (1831), p. 10.

tions. Gibbons, in the year 1633, writes from Newichwannock that he had ſometimes one hundred or more Indians at his plantation.[94] But the reaſon of the ſelection of Newichwannock as the ſite of a plantation was probably its falls and other facilities for lumbering. A ſaw-mill was erected here in 1634, and the manufacture of lumber was carried on extenſively during the lifetime of Maſon and for a long period afterwards. Within a few years houſes were alſo built on Great Iſland oppoſite Little Harbor, and a fort was erected there.

The land was cultivated at all the plantations, but the products ſeem to have been uſed by the ſettlers for their own ſubſiſtence, as we hear of no exportation. The culture of vines was attempted, but this does not appear to have been a ſucceſs.

Stock-raiſing was an important employment. Capt. Maſon took much intereſt in this venture, and individually engaged in it. He imported from Denmark a very fine breed, being "very large beaſts of a yellowiſh color."[95] Francis Small, in his depoſition, September 8, 1685, ſtated that he verily believed that, from the cattle ſent thither by Capt. Maſon, moſt of the cattle then in the provinces of New Hampſhire and Maine had been raiſed, for he did not remember or hear of any other perſon bringing over any.[96] Cattle, however, were largely imported into the Maſſachuſetts Colony; but though we know that ſome were early carried

[94] *Vide* LETTERS, *poſt*, July 13, 1633.

[95] For this ſtatement the reader is referred to the depoſitions of Nathaniel Boulter and John Redman, November 6, 1685, in *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. p. 47.

[96] *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. p. 45.

carried from the Paſcataqua to Boſton, it is poſſible that but few found their way from Maſſachuſetts to New Hampſhire and Maine.

The manufacture of potaſh was alſo carried on here,[97] but to what extent I do not know. Their principal ſource of profit was probably, however, the trade in beaver and other furs, which no doubt had been conſiderable from the time when Thomſon eſtabliſhed himſelf here. The letters and inventories preſerved ſhow the importance of this trade. Fiſhing had been largely carried on for many years on all the northern ſhores of New England. Little Harbor was well ſituated for this occupation, which muſt have been carried on there to ſome extent, though the principal fiſhing ſtages of the company were at the Iſles of Shoals. Salt was needed to cure the fiſh, and as has been ſeen, its manufacture was early commenced here. Hubbard ſays it was made here before the arrival of Capt. Neale; but the patent of 1631, above quoted, ſpeaks of the ſalt-works as only "begun" at that time. Winthrop, under date of June 25 of this year, makes this entry in his journal: "There came a ſhallop from Paſcataqua, which brought news of a ſmall Engliſh ſhip come hither with proviſions and ſome Frenchmen to make ſalt."[98] I find no other reference to Frenchmen as coloniſts there. Poſſibly they may have been the eight Danes[99] which Maſon ſent to the colony, and who, ſpeaking a foreign language, may have been miſtaken for Frenchmen.

[97] *N. H. Prov'l Papers*, Vol. I. p. 45.

[98] *Hiſtory of New England*, by John Winthrop, edited by James Savage, Vol. I. p. 57 (2d ed., p. 68).

[99] *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. II. p. 39. *Annals of Portſmouth*, by N. Adams, 1825, p. 19.

Frenchmen. But according to the depoſition of Francis Small, the Danes were ſent here to build mills for ſawing timber, and to tend them, and to make potaſh.[100]

Small, in his depoſition juſt quoted, ſtates that the firſt ſaw-mill and the firſt corn-mill in New England were "erected at Capt. Maſon's plantation, Newichwannock."[101] It is probable that there were no mills there before 1634, when Maſon ſent a ſaw-mill and a corn-mill in the *Pied Cow*. Poſſibly Small's ſtatement may be true as to the ſaw-mill; but it is evidently wrong as to the corn-mill, for Winthrop, under the date of October 18, 1632, has this entry: "Capt. Camock, and one Mr. Godfry, a merchant, came from Paſcataquack in Capt. Neal his pinnace, and brought ſixteen hogſheads of corn to the mill."[102] Evidently there was then no corn-mill at Newichwannock. The windmill at Newtown, now Cambridge, which was removed to Boſton in Auguſt, 1632,[103] ſeems to have been the firſt corn-mill in New England. The firſt in Plymouth Colony was not erected till 1633, when Stephen Deane ſet up one.[104]

While attending to the material intereſts of the plantations, the company did not neglect to provide for their ſpiritual neceſſities. That religious ſervices were held there, is evident from the inventories preſerved. In one of them is mentioned one great Bible, twelve ſervice books, one pewter flagon, one communion cup, two table-cloths, and two napkins, "for religious uſe."[105]

It

[100] *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. p. 45.

[101] *Ibid.*

[102] *Hiſtory of New England*, by John Winthrop, ed. by James Savage, Vol. I. p. 91 (2d ed., pp. 107, 108).

[103] *Ibid.*, Vol. I. p. 87 (2d ed., p. 104).

[104] *Vide New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. III. p. 378; *Plymouth Colony Records*, Vol. I. pp. 8, 22.

[105] *Vide* LETTERS, *poſt*, July, 1635.

It could not have been later than 1632 that the conteſt between Neale and Thomas Wiggin, narrated by Hubbard, took place. Capt. Wiggin was employed "to begin a plantation higher up the river for ſome of Shrewſbury," and "being forbidden by him, the ſaid Neale, to come upon a point of land that lieth in the midway betwixt Dover and Exeter, Capt. Wiggin intended to have defended his right by the ſword, but it ſeems both the litigants had ſo much wit in their anger as to waive the battle, each accounting himſelf to have done very manfully in what was threatened; ſo as in reſpect, not of what they did, but what might have fallen out, the place to this day retains the formidable name of Bloody Point."[106] Jenneſs thinks this event occurred after the arrival of the patent of the Laconia partners, granted in November, 1631; and that the title that Capt. Wiggin defended was that of Maſſachuſetts Bay, under the great Charter of 1628–9, there being no evidence that he had an intereſt in the Hilton Patent till 1632.[107] Hubbard, the only authority on the ſubject, ſays, however, that Wiggin was acting for the Shrewſbury men.[108]

Capt. Neale had been in this country leſs than a year and a half when the Laconia partners became diſſatisfied with the reſults of the adventure. This is evident from their letter, December 5, 1632, to Ambroſe Gibbons. They ſtate that they had written to Capt. Neale to "diſmiſs the houſehold," but that "ſuch as will or canne live of themſelves may ſtay upon our plantation in ſuch convenient place" as Capt. Neale,

[106] *Hiſtory of New England*, by William Hubbard, p. 217.

[107] *Vide Firſt Planting of New Hampſhire*, by John S. Jenneſs, pp. 40, 41.

[108] *Vide* note 21, *ante*, p. 24.

Neale, Mr. Godfrey, and Gibbons might think fit, promiſing that a reaſonable quantity of land ſhould be granted to them by deed. The diſſatisfaction aroſe from the "ill dealing" of John Gibbs in his fiſhing voyage,[109] of which an account has been given, and the ſmall returns from Capt. Neale, Mr. Herbert, and their factors. With the management of the plantation of Newichwannock they ſeem better pleaſed; and Gibbons was requeſted to take care of the houſe there, to look well to the vines and take ſome of the ſwine and goats. To Edward Godfrey, who had been employed by Gorges in Maine, was committed the care of the houſe at Paſcataqua, and Thomas Warnerton was to take charge of the houſe at Strawberry Bank.[110] The letter was not received by Gibbons till June 30, 1633. Capt. Neale, whoſe inſtructions probably arrived at the ſame time as the letter to Gibbons, was expected, the letter ſtates, to return to England to confer with the partners that they might "ſettle things in a better order."[111]

After three years' reſidence in New England, Capt. Neale left the plantations on the Paſcataqua river on the morning of July 15, 1633. He probably viſited other ſettlements before reaching Boſton, where he was to embark for his native country. He arrived in Boſton in the early part of Auguſt; but owing to the cool reception he met with on his former viſit, and the fact that ſome of his letters to England which had been ſent by the way of Boſton had been opened by

[109] Gibbons, in explanation of the ill ſucceſs of Gibbs, ſays: "A Londoner is not for fiſhing, neither is there any amity betwixt the Weſt cuntrimen and them." *Vide* LETTERS, *poſt*, July 13, 1633.

[110] *Vide* LETTERS, *poſt*, Dec. 5, 1632.

[111] *Ibid.*

by the authorities there, he did not call upon the Governor, and wrote him on the 13th explaining why he did not call.[112] He embarked, with eight of his company, in the *Elizabeth Bonaventure*, Capt. Thomas Graves, which had arrived on the 15th of June, from Weymouth, England, and was now returning home.[113] The day that the veſſel ſailed is ſuppoſed by the Hon. James Savage, the editor of Winthrop's New England, to have been the 15th of Auguſt,[114] as William

[112] The caſe is fully ſtated by Gov. Winthrop in his *Hiſtory of New England*, edited by James Savage, Vol. I. p. 107 (2d ed., p. 127).

[113] *Vide Hiſtory of New England*, by John Winthrop, edited by James Savage, Vol. I. p. 104 (2d ed., p. 124).

[114] After his return home, in 1633, Capt. Neale's name was preſented by Charles I. to the authorities of the city of London for the office of Captain of the Artillery Company, in place of Capt. Nathaniel Fiſher, who had died that year. On the 12th of December, 1633, his Majeſty's letter was read at the Court of Aldermen, and it was ordered that Alderman Fen, preſident of the Artillery Company, communicate the letter to the company, ſo that Capt. Neale "might be admitted in obedience to his Majeſty's commands." He held the office at leaſt till 1637, when he petitioned the king for the office of Muſter Maſter of the City of London. He had before applied for the place, but the king "was not then pleaſed to thinke it neceſſary to appoint any ſuch officer." This petition is printed by John S. Jenneſs in his *New Hampſhire Documents*, pp. 1, 2, from the *Engliſh State Papers*, Domeſtic Series, Vol LXXXIV. No. 42; but the date conjecturally aſſigned, 1615, is erroneous, as is evident from the facts given in Capt. George Alfred Raikes's *Hiſtory of the Honorable Artillery Company*, pp. 107, 108. Neale was not ſucceſsful in his application; for on the 18th of December, 1637, Capt. John Fiſher was appointed to the place. About the ſame time that he applied for the poſition of Muſter Maſter, he petitioned the king to be governor of New England. This petition is alſo printed by Jenneſs. See *New Hampſhire Documents*, pp. 33, 34. Col. Joſeph Lemuel Cheſter, in a note to Mr. Tuttle, September 7, 1877, mentions a letter of Walter Neale, dated at Portſmouth, July 13, 1639, but he does not ſtate where the original is to be found. It relates to the landing or tranſportation of three hundred Spaniſh ſoldiers. "His ſignature," ſays Col. Cheſter, "is unmiſtakably that of the one whoſe *facſimile* you ſend me, and the arms on the ſeal are: three greyhound's heads eraſed, collared, and ringed. Theſe arms are thoſe of Neale of Leiceſterſhire and Northamptonſhire; but I do not find a Walter Neale on the pedigrees of either county." The later hiſtory of Neale is unknown to me. The king's nomination of Neale as Captain of the Artillery Garden is printed in full by John S. Jenneſs, in *New Hampſhire Documents*, pp. 19, 20. See alſo *Hiſtory of the Artillery Company*, by Capt. G. A. Raikes (1878), pp. 80, 92, for facts relating to this matter.

William Wood, the author of "New England's Proſpect," according to his own ſtatement, ſailed that day from Boſton,[115] and, though poſſible, it is not probable that another veſſel ſailed from this port ſo near this time without being mentioned by Winthrop. If Wood ſailed in Capt. Graves's ſhip, and if, as Charles E. Banks, M.D., conjectures (an opinion generally concurred in), Capt. Neale wrote the "True Relation concerning the Eſtate of New England," printed in the "New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter" for January, 1886,[116] then two paſſengers in this veſſel, one a Puritan and the other a Churchman, wrote accounts of New England.

A principal object of the company, as has been ſtated, was the diſcovery of a direct communication with Lake Champlain, for opening trade with which region the Laconia Patent of land on that lake was procured. It was ſuppoſed by them that the Paſcataqua furniſhed a route to the country of the Iroquois which would give them the trade in beaver and other furs now monopolized by the Dutch on Hudſon river and the French in Canada. Capt. Neale did not make the attempt to diſcover this route the firſt year, as it was expected he would do.[117] Attempts, however, were made by him during his ſtay in this country.[118] The

[115] *Vide New England's Proſpect*, by William Wood, Prince Society's ed., pp. ix, 49.

[116] *Vide New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. XL. (1886), pp. 66–73.

[117] LETTERS, *poſt*, May 31, 1631.

[118] In his *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, p. 19. Dr. Jeremy Belknap ſtates that the diſcovery of the White Hills was made in 1632 by Neale, Joſſelyn, and Darby Field, while endeavoring to reach Laconia. He gives no authority for the ſtatement, and I find no evidence in its favor. Joſſelyn, though he did not arrive here as governor of Maſon's plantations till a year after Neale left, may have been here before; but there are no indications that Field was here ſo early as 1632. The White Hills were

The patent of November 3, 1631, recites that the agents of the grantees had even then "taken great pains and ſpent much time in the diſcovery of the country;" and in a petition to the king, in 1637, Neale ſtates that while he was here he "made greater diſcoveries of the inland parts than was ever made by any before or ſince;" and that he had "exactly diſcouered all the riuers and Harbors in the habitable part of that Country."[119]

Ferdinando Gorges, Eſq., alſo ſpeaks of theſe diſcoveries, in his "Deſcription of Laconia," in "America Painted to the Life." After deſcribing the Lake of the Iroquois, that is, Lake Champlain, Gorges ſays: "The way over land to this great lake from the Plantation of Paſcataway hath been attempted by Capt. Walter Neale, once governor, at the charges of my grandfather, Capt. Maſon, and ſome merchants of London, and the diſcovery wanted one day's journey of finiſhing, becauſe their victuals were ſpent, which for want of horſes they were enforced to carry with their armes and their clothes upon their backs. They intended to make a ſettlement for trade by pinnaces upon the ſaid lake, which they reckon to be about 90 or 100 miles from the Plantation over land."[120]

Hubbard gives this account of the expedition: "Another occaſion

were probably viſited by Neale in ſome of his expeditions; but Darby Field ſeems to have been the firſt perſon to reach their ſummit. This he did in 1642. He was an Iriſhman, and was then living near Paſcataqua, probably at Exeter. He was accompanied in his journey by two Indians. *Vide Hiſtory of New England*, by John Winthrop, edited by James Savage, Vol. II. p. 67 (2d ed., p. 80); and Mr. Savage's note on Winthrop's entry.

[119] *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, p. 33.

[120] *America Painted to the Life*, by F. Gorges, Eſq., p. 48. A flattering account of the Laconia country is given in the preceding pages of the work quoted.

occaſion of their ſending over was ſaid to be ſearching or making a more full diſcovery of an imaginary Province, ſuppoſed to lie up higher into the country, called Laconia. But after three years ſpent in labor and travel for that end, or other fruitleſs endeavors and expenſe of too much eſtate, they returned back to England with a 'non eſt inventa Provincia.'"[121]

It ſeems that the company was not ſatisfied with the diſcoveries made by Neale in relation to the route to the lakes, and even after he had returned to England ſtill entertained the hope of finding an eaſy paſſage there. Maſon, writing to Gibbons, May 5, 1634, ſays: "I have diſburſed a great deal of money in the plantation, and never received one penny; but hope if there were once a diſcoverie of the lakes, that I ſhould, in ſome reaſonable time, be reimburſed againe."[122] To this Gibbons replies, Auguſt 6, 1634: "I perceive you have a great mynd for the lakes, and I as great a will to aſſiſt you. If I had two horſes and three men with me, I would by God's helpe ſoone reſolve you of the cituation of it, but not to live there myſelf."[123] It ſeems from Thomas Morton's book that Henry Joſſelyn, who arrived here in the ſummer of 1634, to ſucceed Capt. Neale, was expected to make another attempt.[124]

At the departure of Neale, the following account of the perſons at each houſe is given by Gibbons. Warnerton, who had charge of the houſe at Paſcataqua, had under him William Cooper, Ralph Gee, William Dermitt, Roger Knight,

[121] *Hiſtory of New England*, by William Hubbard, p. 216.

[122] LETTERS, *poſt*, May 5, 1634.

[123] *Ibid.*, Auguſt 6, 1634.

[124] Morton's *New Engliſh Canaan*, Prince Society's ed. (1883), pp. 237, 238.

Knight, and his wife and one boy. Gibbons had with him his wife and child, and four men, namely, Charles Knill, Thomas Clarke, Stephen Kidder, and Thomas Crockett.[125] An inventory of the goods at the feveral plantations was taken. This is printed in the "New Hampſhire Provincial Papers."[126]

A meeting of the Laconia Company was held in December, 1633, at which it was voted that the Paſcataqua houſe, the houſe at Strawberry Bank, all the iſlands in the Paſcataqua river, and all the land on the ſouthweſt ſide of that river which is mentioned in the patent, as alſo the Iſles of Shoals, and the houſe at Newichwannock and the land thereunto belonging, ſhall remain in common till a diviſion thereafter be made. The land on the northeaſt[127] ſide was divided among the partners: Gorges having the ſouthern portion, beginning at the outermoſt point in the ſea, where the patent begins, and extending up the river three miles; Gardner three and three-quarter miles from Gorges; and Griffith, Eliezer Eyre, and Warnerton the next eight miles, to within a quarter of a mile to the lowermoſt falls next to Newichwannock houſe. To Maſon for himſelf and Cotton, whoſe right, as will be ſeen, he had purchaſed, was aſſigned a tract beginning "a quarter of a mile below the ſaid Lowermoſt fall and ſoe upward along Newichwannock River to the end of the Patent, which is eſtimated about fifteen and a quarter, being almoſt fower miles more than his

[125] *Vide* LETTERS, *poſt*, July 13, 1633. Knill's name is ſometimes ſpelled Neale, Kidder's name, Teddar, and Crockett's, Crockwood.

[126] Vol. I. pp. 74–80.

[127] The record as printed in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, p. 18, reads "the north*weſt*."

his proportion cometh unto. Yet it is allowed him in regard hee is ſoe far diſtant from the Sea and for conveniency of landing boats belowe the ſaid Falls."[128]

A diviſion of the ſwine "remaining in the generals" was alſo made, Maſon receiving thirteen out of thirty-five.[129]

Soon after this the Laconia Company appears to have been diſſolved,[130] at leaſt ſo far as regards joint action in maintaining the plantations. I preſume that the affairs of the company were wound up as ſoon as practicable. Maſon writes, the next ſpring, that he thinks that not many of the other members, beſides Gorges and himſelf, will adventure that year;[131] and I have found no evidence that any of the other partners after this expended money in ſuſtaining the enterpriſe. Gibbons does not appear to have been favorably impreſſed with "the merchants," and in a letter to Maſon, in 1634, ſays that he ſhould be very cautious how he dealt with them.[132]

Maſon and Gorges ſeem now to have carried on their enterpriſes ſeparately. The latter informed George Vaughan, in 1636, that before the death of Maſon they had made a diviſion of their rights, Gorges taking the land from the Paſcataqua

[128] In May, 1634, Gorges and Maſon notified Gibbons of the partition, ſtating that, with the conſent of their partners, they had made a diviſion of all their lands lying on the northeaſt ſide of the river and harbor of Paſcataqua. *Vide* LETTERS, *poſt*, May 5, 1634, Gorges and Maſon to Gibbons.

[129] See the record in full in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, pp. 18, 19.

[130] Henry Joſſelyn in his receipt, July 20, 1634, ſpeaks of "the adventurers that *were* aſſotiated in the company of Laconia." *Vide New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. p. 94.

[131] LETTERS, *poſt*, May 5, 1634, Maſon to Gibbons.

[132] LETTERS, *poſt*, Auguſt 6, 1634, Gibbons to Maſon.

Paſcataqua to the Sagadahock, while that between the Merrimac and the Paſcataqua was left to Maſon. Gorges further ſaid that he was getting a patent from the king for his diviſion, and that Maſon, if he had lived, would have taken a patent for his part.[183]

In May, 1634, Gorges and Maſon ſent out the *Pied Cow* again to New England. In it went people and proviſion for the ſeparate plantations,[184] Paſcataqua and Agamenticus. Henry Joſſelyn was ſent out by Maſon as ſteward or governor of his plantation; and with him went James Wall, William Chadbourn, and John Goddard, carpenters, with whom Maſon had, on the 14th of March preceding, made a contract for five years, for them to build ſawmills and houſes for him at Newichwannock.[185] A joint letter from Gorges and Maſon, and an individual letter from Maſon, both dated May 5, 1634, gave inſtructions as to the diviſion of the houſehold ſtuff, implements, and other movables, belonging to the company, left by Neale in the cuſtody of Gibbons and Warnerton. Maſon had bought the intereſts of the brothers John and William Cotton, ſo that he owned three ſhares, and Gorges one ſhare, making together, as ſtated, one half of the property. Cattle, and other property

[183] Letter of Vaughan to Gibbons, London, April 10, 1636, in *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. p. 98. It has been aſſerted and denied that Capt. Maſon had his title confirmed by the king after the ſurrender of the charter of the New England Company. Belknap, in his *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, Vol. I. pp. 25, 26, gives a ſummary of evidence on both ſides. There is little probability that he received a grant from the king, for Robert Maſon could never produce a charter. If he had been able to do ſo, the right of government in New Hampſhire would have been confirmed to him as that of Maine was to Gorges.

[184] LETTERS, *poſt*, May 5, 1634, Maſon to Gibbons.

[185] The contract will be printed in this volume. See LETTERS, *poſt*, March 14, 1633–4.

property there, are mentioned as the individual property of Maſon.[136]

The *Pied Cow* arrived, July 8, 1634, and on the 13th caſt anchor at Newichwannock, about half a mile from the fall.[137] Winthrop, on or after July 9, makes this entry: "Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. Maſon ſent [blank] to Paſcataquack and Aquamenticus, with two ſaw mills to be erected, in each place one."[138] Evidently Winthrop underſtood that a part of the ſupplies in the *Pied Cow* were for Gorges's colony of Agamenticus. Maſon mentions two mills that are to be ſet up on his own diviſion by the people in this veſſel;[139] and we learn from the depoſition of James Wall, May 21, 1652, that, beſides the ſaw-mill named by Winthrop, Wall and his partners above named ſet up for Maſon at Newichwannock a ſtamping-mill for corn.[140]

The *Pied Cow*, after taking in "ore" from the ſhores of the Paſcataqua, was ready by the 6th of Auguſt to ſail for Saco, where ſhe was to receive clapboards and pipe-ſtaves as the remainder of her cargo for England.[141]

There were probably at this time many ſettlers on the Paſcataqua who had purchaſed[142] or hired land from the Laconia

[136] LETTERS, *poſt*, May 5, 1634, Gorges and Maſon to Warnerton and Gibbons, and Maſon to Gibbons.

[137] LETTERS, *poſt*, Auguſt 6, 1634, Gibbons to Maſon.

[138] *Hiſtory of New England*, by John Winthrop, ed. by Savage, Vol. I. p. 137 (2d ed., p. 163).

[139] LETTERS, *poſt*, May 5, 1634, Maſon to Gibbons. The carpenters commenced ſetting up the firſt mill July 22. See Gibbons's letter, Aug. 6, 1634, *poſt*.

[140] The original depoſition is preſerved in the *Maſſachuſetts Archives*, Book III. p. 444.

[141] LETTERS, *poſt*, Auguſt 6, 1634, Gibbons to Maſon.

[142] Capt. Neale while in New England conveyed, as agent of the Laconia partners, to Capt. Thomas Cammock a tract of land on the eaſt ſide of the Paſcataqua; and Gorges and Maſon confirmed this conveyance by a deed dated May 1, 1634, printed in the *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. XXXII. pp. 53, 54.

Laconia Company. Maſon and Gorges wiſhed to encourage ſuch ſettlements on their diviſions, and ſtate that beſides ſhipping people to plant at their expenſe on their lands, they had given directions to invite, and authority to receive, "ſuch others as may be had to be tenants, to plant and live there, for the more ſpeedie peopling of the countrie."[143]

Soon after the arrival of the *Pied Cow*, Gibbons left the employ of the adventurers, and before the cloſe of Auguſt, had removed to Sanders Point, on the Paſcataqua river, between Little Harbor and Sagamore Creek, where he received from the Laconia partners a grant of land for his ſervices to the company. About this time Capt. Thomas Cammock, Thomas Warnerton, and Henry Joſſelyn, alſo ſtewards of the company, received proportionable grants on the other ſide of the river.[144] Humphrey Chadbourne is ſaid to have been the ſucceſſor of Gibbons in the charge of the plantation at Newichwannock.[145]

Henry Joſſelyn, who ſucceeded Capt. Neale as governor of theſe plantations, was a ſon of Sir Thomas Joſſelyn, Knight, of Kent, England, and a brother of John Joſſelyn, author of "Two Voyages to New England" and "New England Rarities." He was born about the year 1611.[146] It is poſſible that he had made a previous viſit to New England; for in 1631 he was either here or contemplated coming, being

54. References to other conveyances of land are found.

[143] LETTERS, *poſt*, May 5, 1634, Gorges and Maſon to Warnerton and Gibbons.

[144] LETTERS, *poſt*, July 4, 1661.

New Hampſhire Provincial Papers, Vol. I. pp. 69, 81, 95.

[145] *Annals of Portſmouth*, by Nathaniel Adams, p. 19.

[146] *Vide* his depoſition in 1661, LETTERS, *poſt*, July 4, 1661.

being named in the Laconia charter as one of the perſons to give poſſeſſion to the grantees.[147]

Little is known of Joſſelyn's management of the plantations, but it is probable that it was ſatisfactory to his principal, Capt. Maſon, though he did not diſcover, what Maſon ſo ardently hoped for, a route to the lakes. His opportunity for developing the reſources of the plantations was, however, of ſhort duration; for in a little over a year after his arrival at Paſcataqua Capt. Maſon died. This event occurred between the 26th of November, when Maſon ſigned his will, and the 22d of December, when it was admitted to probate.

Though others were intereſted in the ſettlements whoſe hiſtory has been given, it is evident that Capt. Maſon was the prime mover in the colonization of that region; and he is ſo ſpoken of by Winthrop and Hubbard, and in documents of the ſeventeenth century. Winthrop conſidered him the chief antagoniſt of the Maſſachuſetts Colony, and ſaw the hand of God in the removal of him by death when his plans were moſt threatening.[148]

Before

[147] *Vide* CHARTERS, *poſt*, November 3, 1631.

[148] "One Capt. Maſon of London, a man in favor at Court, and a profeſſed enemy to us, had a plantation at Paſcataquack; which he was at great charge about, and ſet up a ſaw-mill, but nothing proſpered. He provided a ſhip, which ſhould have been employed to have brought a general governour, or in ſome other deſign to our prejudice, but in launching of it her back was broken. He alſo employed Gardiner and Morton, and others, to proſecute againſt us at council table, and by a quo warranto, etc., ſo as Morton wrote divers letters to his friends here, inſulting againſt us, and aſſuring them of our ſpeedy ruin, etc. But the Lord diſappointed them, and fruſtrated all their deſigns. As for this Maſon, he fell ſick and died ſoon after, and in his ſickneſs he ſent for the miniſter, and bewailed his enmity againſt us, and promiſed if he recovered to be as great a friend of New England as he had formerly been an enemy."—*Hiſtory of New England*, by John Winthrop, edited by James Savage, Vol. II. p. 12 (2d ed., p. 14). *Vide* alſo the ſame work, Vol. I. p. 187 (2d ed., p. 223).

Before Capt. Maſon's death, the three plantations of Paſcataqua, Strawberry Bank, and Newichwannock ſeem to have fallen under his control. Francis Small, in his depoſition made September 8, 1685, ſtates that he had lived in the country upwards of fifty years. He ſays further: —

He very well knew the plantations Capt. Maſon had cauſed to be made at Piſcattaway, Strawberry Bank and Newichwannock, and was well acquainted with the ſervants imployed by Capt. Maſon upon the ſaid plantations, ſome whereof are yet living; and that there was a great deal of ſtock at each of theſe plantations. And this deponent doth very well remember that Capt. Maſon ſent into this country eight Danes to build mills to ſaw timber, and tend them, and to make potaſhes; and that the firſt ſaw-mill and corn-mill in New England was erected at Capt. Maſon's plantation at Newichwannock, upwards of fifty years — where was alſo a large houſe with all conveniences of out-houſes, and well fortified with ſtore of arms. That about forty years ſince the ſaid houſe and buildings were burnt to the ground.[149]

In the "Title of Robert Maſon to the Province of New Hampſhire,"[150] in reciting what his grandfather had done, it is ſtated that —

The ſaid John Maſon did ſettle a conſiderable colony at Paſcattaway River, and tranſported great ſtore of cattle of all ſorts, with large

[149] *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. p. 45.

[150] This and other documents drawn up by or for Robert Maſon contain ſome manifeſt errors. *Vide* note by Charles Deane, LL.D., in the *Proceedings of the Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Society*, Vol. XIV. p. 371. Dr. Deane, remarking on the ſtatement, in another part of the document we quote, that Capt. John Maſon before his death had "expended twenty thouſand pounds" on his colonial enterpriſes, ſays: "This would be equivalent to five times that ſum to-day. It is not probable," Dr. Deane adds, "that he ſpent a fourth part of it, or that he ever had ſuch a ſum at his diſpoſal." Though there may be ſome exaggeration, and poſſibly confuſion of places in the ſtatements we quote, they have undoubtedly a baſis of truth.

large quantities of Amunition and proviſions, and did build many houſes upon the great Iſland which lyeth at the entrance of the ſaid River, upon which he erected a Fort and mounted it with tenn Guns [151] for the defence of the ſaid Iſland and River; and alſo within the ſaid River, at a place now called Portſmouth, he built diuerſe good houſes wherof one was a very fair and large houſe of Stone and timber, and by him called Maſon Hall, encompaſſed with a ditch and ſtrong Palliſade and Fortified with eight Guns. Within the ſaid Fort was a large Magazine furniſhed with Arms and amunition and other neceſſaries for the defence and protection of the Inhabitants, and had improved aboue one thouſand acres of meadow ground. Alſo, at Newichwannock the ſaid John Maſon built a large dwelling houſe and ſtore houſe, and fenced them with a ſtrong Palliſade and mounted with ſix Guns, and upon the falls of the River he erected Four Saw mills and ſundry houſes for his Tenants and Servants.[152]

Additional teſtimony in ſupport of the claim made by Capt. Maſon's grandſon, that the territory of New Hampſhire was ſettled at the expenſe of Maſon and his aſſociates, has been preſerved. This claim, however, was denied by many of the inhabitants, and evidence to the contrary was produced.[153] The Council of New Hampſhire, in their addreſs to the king, May 31, 1681, ſay, in reply to Robert Maſon:—

Wee

[151] George Walton, of Great Iſland, who remembered the fort on that iſland very well, depoſed, Dec. 18, 1685, that the fort was ſtrong and ſubſtantially made, and that it was furniſhed with great guns, of which ſome were braſs. Some of the guns were taken away by Richard and William Waldern. *Vide New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. p. 48.

[152] *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, pp. 77, 78. See alſo p. 55 of ſame work.

[153] For depoſitions and other documents in relation to what Capt. John Maſon and his aſſociates did towards the ſettlement of their grants, ſee *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I., and *New Hampſhire Documents*, by John S. Jenneſs.

Wee are informed that he has no Authentique Originall or Duplycate of any grant for the ſoyle, nor hath he in any meaſure attended the ſcope of ſuch Grant (if any ſuch had been made to him), viz. the peopling of the place and enlarging your Majeſty's Dominions, both which have been vigorouſly attended by the preſent Inhabitants. The vaſt expence of eſtate is moſtly if not merely a pretence. An houſe was hired in this province, but the diſburſements laid out were chiefly in the Neighboring Province of Meyn, on the other ſide of the River, and for carrying on an Indian Trade in Laconia, in all which his Grandfather was but a partner, however he would appear among us as ſole proprietor.

The plantation of Newichwannock was in 1681, it is true, in the Province of Maine; but Old Harbor, Strawberry Bank, and Great Iſland were in New Hampſhire. In the laſt-named plantations the reader of theſe pages has evidence that conſiderable money was expended. This, however, the Council may have intended to include in the phraſe "carrying on an Indian Trade in Laconia."

A liſt of the perſons ſent over to the plantations as ſtewards and ſervants is preſerved, and was printed in 1848, in the "New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter." It will be reprinted in this volume.[154] The names of ten ſtewards, one chirurgeon, and thirty-nine ſervants are given. The liſt alſo gives eight Danes, and twenty-two women whoſe names are not given. I have appended to it the names of eight perſons who were employed at theſe plantations by Maſon or the adventurers.

The enterpriſe of Maſon and his aſſociates had been an encouragement to others, to whom their plantations were a protection

[154] *Vide* LETTERS, *poſt*, July, 1635.

protection and aid. Before his death it had reſulted in planting conſiderable ſettlements on the Paſcataqua, though financially the partners themſelves had reaped little benefit from their labors. Belknap, in the following extract from his "Hiſtory of New Hampſhire," pays a juſt tribute to their memory, and accounts for their want of ſucceſs: —

Though Maſon and Gorges had not the ſame religious views with the Maſſachuſetts planters, yet their memory deſerves reſpect. They were both heartily engaged in the ſettlement of the country; they ſunk their eſtates in the undertaking, and reaped no profit to themſelves; yet their enterpriſing ſpirit excited emulation in others, who had the advantage of improving their plans and avoiding their miſtakes. Gorges accounted for the ill ſucceſs of his adventures in the following manner.

1. He began when there was no hope of anything for the preſent but loſs, as he had firſt to ſeek a place, which, being found, was a wilderneſs; and ſo gloomy was the proſpect that he could ſcarce procure any to go, much leſs to reſide in it; and thoſe whom he at length ſent, could not ſubſiſt but on the proviſions with which he ſupplied them.

2. He ſought not barely his own profit, but the thorough diſcovery of the country; wherein he went ſo far, with the help of his aſſociates, as to open the way for others to make their gain.

3. He never went in perſon to overſee the people whom he employed.

4. There was no ſettled government to puniſh offenders or miſſpenders of their maſter's goods.

Two other things contributed to the diſappointment in as great, if not a greater degree than what he has aſſigned. The one was that inſtead of applying themſelves chiefly to huſbandry, the original ſource of wealth and independence in ſuch a country as this, he and his aſſociates, being merchants, were rather intent on trade and fiſhery as their

their primary objects. Theſe cannot be profitable in a new country until the foundation is laid in the cultivation of the lands. If the lumber trade and fiſhery cannot now be carried on to advantage without the conſtant aid of huſbandry in their neighborhood, how could a colony of traders and fiſhermen make profitable returns to their employers, when the huſbandry neceſſary for their ſupport was at the diſtance of Virginia or England?

The other miſtake which theſe adventurers fell into was the idea of lordſhip, and the granting of lands not as freeholds, but by leaſes ſubject to quit-rents. To ſettle a colony of tenants ſo far northward, where the charges of ſubſiſtence and improvement were much greater than the value of the lands after the improvements were made, eſpecially in the neighborhood of ſo reſpectable and growing a colony as that of Maſſachuſetts, was indeed a chimerical project; and had not the wiſer people among them ſought an union with the Maſſachuſetts, in all probability the ſettlements muſt have been deſerted.[155]

What might have been the reſult of this enterpriſe, had not the death of Maſon occurred at this time, and had he been permitted to come to New England and take charge of theſe plantations himſelf, no one can ſay; for he was a man of great energy, and ſeems to have ſucceeded in matters which he was able to ſuperviſe perſonally.

At the death of Maſon, Henry Joſſelyn repreſented his intereſts in the New World; but ſoon after this event he removed to Black Point, now Scarborough, Maine. He was a commiſſioner under William Gorges, and attended at Saco the firſt recorded meeting of the commiſſioners, March 25, 1636.[156] It is not certain that he had then removed his reſidence

[155] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by Jeremy Belknap, Vol. I. pp. 29–31; Farmer's edition, pp. 16, 17.

[156] *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. XXXIX. p. 359.

reſidence to Saco, though ſome place his removal there in the year 1635.[157] Robert Maſon repreſents him as overſeeing the property of Maſon's heirs till Capt. Francis Norton was made ſteward in 1638;[158] and though he had evidently removed from the Paſcataqua before 1638, he may have perſormed his duties through an agent. That he acted as a repreſentative of the Laconia partners after he left their plantations is evident. On the 1ſt of October, 1637, he with Richard Vines and Thomas Warnerton, repreſenting themſelves to be the duly appointed agents of Gorges, Maſon, and their aſſociates, conveyed land on Great Iſland to Francis Matthews.[159]

The cuſtody of the plantation at Newichwannock when Maſon died was, as near as I can learn, in the hands of Humphrey Chadbourne, and that of the plantation at Strawberry Bank in Thomas Warnerton's hands.

In 1638 Mrs. Anne Maſon, the widow and executrix of Capt. John Maſon, appointed Francis Norton her "general attornie," and committed to him the whole management of her eſtate in theſe parts, as is ſhown by a letter from her to Ambroſe Gibbons, dated at "Eaſt Greenwich, May 6, 1638," in which ſhe requeſts Gibbons to deliver property in his hands, belonging to her late huſband, to Norton.[160]

Francis Norton was then a reſident of Charleſtown, Maſſachuſetts, where he was an inhabitant as early as 1637, and in 1638 had a dwelling-houſe in Middle Row, beſides other real

[157] *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. XL. pp. 290–294.

[158] *Vide New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, pp. 56, 78.

[159] *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. pp. 98, 99.

[160] *Ibid.*, Vol. I. p. 99. See alſo *New Hampſhire Documents*, by John S. Jenneſs, pp. 56, 78.

real eſtate.[161] The preciſe date of his removal to the Paſcataqua is unknown. He continued to have charge of the property here for two or three years, when he found that the ſituation of affairs did not warrant him in continuing to carry on the plantations. "The expenſe," ſays Belknap, "exceeded the income, and the ſervants became impatient for arrears." It was determined "to relinquiſh the plantation and tell the ſervants they muſt ſhift for themſelves."[162]

Norton's reſidence was then, as it probably had been while he had charge of the Maſon property, at the "Great Houſe" at Little Harbor. After deciding to remove from the Paſcataqua, he drove about one hundred head of cattle to Boſton, where he ſold them. Theſe cattle were then worth £25 a head.[163] He did not return, but reſumed his reſidence in Charleſtown. The date of his removal I have not been able to aſcertain, but it was probably in the autumn of 1641. Four perſons who teſtify in 1685 in relation to the driving of the cattle to Boſton, ſtate that it was about forty years previous.[164] But I have noticed that there is danger of taking ſuch ſtatements too literally, eſpecially if the term of years is a multiple of ten or five. Norton was admitted a member

[161] *Hiſtory of Charleſtown*, by T. B. Wyman, Vol. II. p. 710. *Third Report of Record Commiſſioners of Boſton*, 1877, Charleſtown Land Records, p. 55. If Francis Norton was, as ſome ſuppoſe, the Capt. Norton whom Gorges and Maſon requeſt Warnerton and Gibbons to conſult relative to laying out the lines dividing their lands from the other partners, he was probably in New England in 1634. *Vide New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. p. 88.

[162] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by Jeremy Belknap, Vol. I. pp. 38, 39.

[163] This price is given in the depoſitions of Francis Small, Nathaniel Boulter, and John Redman in the *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. pp. 45–48. Thomas Hutchinſon in his *Hiſtory of Maſſachuſetts*, Vol I. p. 93, ſtates that the price of cattle fell in 1641 from £25 and £30 to £5 and £6.

[164] *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. pp. 45–48.

member of the church at Charleſtown April 10, 1642,[165] and a freeman of Maſſachuſetts on the 18th of the following month.[166]

We are informed by Francis Small, in his depoſition, September 8, 1685, that after Norton had left the place "the other ſervants ſhared the reſidue of the goods and ſtock among them, which was left in that and the other plantations, and poſſeſſed themſelves of the houſes and lands."[167]

In the "Title of Robert Maſon," probably written in 1677, it is ſtated that Norton was "a perſon wholy at the Devotion of the Maſſachuſetts Government, a favourer of their principles and proceedings, and for his own private ends connived at their encroachments."[168] As a reſident of Maſſachuſetts, and a church member there, no doubt Norton was in ſympathy with the political and religious views of the people of that colony. This would naturally create ſuſpicion in the minds of the Maſons, even though Norton's conduct may have been in every way upright and honorable.

The patents from the Council of New England gave no powers of political government over the ſettlers. Albert H. Hoyt, A.M., in his "Hiſtorical and Bibliographical Notes on the Laws of New Hampſhire," after deſcribing the authority which the overſeers or ſuperintendents of the different plantations neceſſarily exerciſed over the ſettlers, moſt of whom were ſervants in the employ of the grantees, remarks

[165] *Charleſtown Church Records*, by J. F. Hunnewell, p. 10; *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. XXIII. p. 280.

[166] *Maſſachuſetts Colony Records*, Vol. II. p. 291; *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. III. p. 189.

[167] *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. p. 45.

[168] *Vide New Hampſhire Documents*, by John S. Jenneſs, p. 78.

marks: "As the population increaſed and local cauſes began to operate, a more efficient government, involving a larger repreſentation of intereſts, became both convenient and neceſſary."[169] To ſupply the want, voluntary combinations were drawn up and ſigned by the inhabitants of the ſeveral plantations in this region.[170] That at Exeter was ſigned April 3, 1638, at the time the ſettlement was made there. The original is ſtill preſerved. The Dover ſettlers formed a combination for government not long after this, but neither the document nor the names of the ſigners are preſerved.[171] We are more fortunate in regard to a ſecond combination at Dover, October 22, 1640; for though the original is wanting, a copy with all the ſignatures is preſerved in the Public Record Office, London.[172] There was a combination at Strawberry Bank; but here alſo neither the date, form, nor ſigners are known. A combination is ſpoken of in the grant of glebe land by "the inhabitants of the lower end of the Paſcataquack," May 25, 1640,[173] and this grant is ſigned by "Francis Williams,[174] Governor." Mr. Williams is mentioned

[169] *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*, April, 1876, p. 90.

[170] A ſimilar exigency led the Pilgrim Fathers to draw up the famous Compact on board of the *Mayflower*.

[171] *Firſt Church in Dover, New Hampſhire, 250th Anniverſary*, 1884, by A. H. Quint, p. 21.

[172] It is printed in full in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, pp. 36, 37, and in Quint's *Firſt Church of Dover*, p. 21.

[173] This grant is printed in full, with all the ſigners' names, in *Annals of Portſmouth*, by Nathaniel Adams, pp. 394, 395.

[174] I find no evidence to ſhow when Francis Williams came over. He is ſaid by Hubbard to have been ſent over to take charge of the ſalt-works. *Hiſtory of New England*, p. 219. Belknap ſtates that in 1634 Maſon and Gorges "ſent over a freſh ſupply of ſervants and materials for carrying on the ſettlement, and appointed Francis Williams their governor." *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, Vol. I. p. 23. I find no evidence of ſuch an appointment, and he is not mentioned as holding this office in any of the numerous documents of the Maſons. Hubbard ſtates that Williams ſoon after the date of this grant removed

tioned by Gov. Winthrop as the "governour of thoſe in the lower part of the river" in his account of the troubles in the Dover plantation, which he records early in 1641.[175] Evidently Little Harbor and Great Iſland, as well as Strawberry Bank, are included in this combination.

It was not long before many of the inhabitants of theſe towns ſought the aid and protection of their powerful neighbor the Colony of Maſſachuſetts. That colony readily aided them, and finally extended its juriſdiction over all the Paſcataqua ſettlements. Under its laws the people here found tranquillity and ſecurity, though they loſt ſomething of their former liberty.

Thomas Warnerton continued in charge of the houſe at Strawberry Bank till about the year 1644, when, according to the teſtimony of Small, he carried "quantities of goods and arms belonging unto Capt. Maſon's plantation and ſold them to the French that did inhabit at Port Royal."[176] In that year, as Winthrop informs us, he with Richard Vines of Saco and Abraham Shurt of Pemaquid went to collect debts of M. La Tour, and on their way ſtopped at M. D'Aulnay's fort on the Penobſcot, where they were detained as priſoners, but were releaſed in a few days. They then went to La Tour's fort, and Warnerton was induced to go with ſome Engliſhmen and about twenty of La Tour's men to attempt the capture of the Penobſcot fort, which they underſtood was weakly manned and in want of victuals. A farmhouſe

from this country to Barbadoes, where he died. *Hiſtory of New England*, by William Hubbard, p. 220.

[175] *Hiſtory of New England*, by John Winthrop, Savage's ed., Vol. II. p. 27 (2d ed. p. 33).

[176] *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. p. 45.

houſe about ſix miles from the fort was taken and burnt, but Warnerton loſt his life in the attack. The capture of the fort was not attempted. Warnerton is deſcribed by Winthrop as "a ſtout man" who had "been a ſoldier many years and lived very wickedly." Lately he had been alarmed at his ſpiritual condition by preaching which he had heard; but he had ſhaken off his fears and returned to his diſſolute life before he met his fate.[177] After Warnerton's death, as Francis Small[178] teſtifies, "Sampſon Lane came over from England with power, as he pretended, to look over and take care of the aforeſaid plantations, and did ſettle himſelf in the great houſe at Strawberry Bank, and made additions thereunto, where he continued about three years, and then returned

[177] "4 & 5," that is, June and July, 1644. "About this time Mr. Vines of Saco, Mr. Short of Pemaquid, and Mr. Wannerton of Paſcataquack, went to La Tour to call for ſome debts, etc. In their way they put in at Penobſcott, and were detained priſoners a few days; but after, for Mr. Short's ſake, to whom D'Aulnay was in debt, they were diſmiſſed; and going to La Tour, Mr. Wannerton and ſome other Engliſhman of the eaſtern parts were entertained by him, and ſent with ſome twenty of his men to try if they could not take Penobſcott, for he underſtood the fort was weakly manned and in want of victual. They went firſt to a farm-houſe of D'Aulnay's, about ſix miles off, and there Wannerton and two more went and knocked at the door, with their ſwords and piſtols ready. One opens the door and another preſently ſhoots Wannerton dead, and a third ſhoots his ſecond in the ſhoulder, but he withal diſcharged his piſtol upon him and ſhot him and killed him. Then other of Wannerton's company came in and took the houſe and the two men (for there were no more) priſoners, and they burnt the houſe and killed the cattle they found there, and ſo embarked themſelves and came to Boſton to La Tour." —*Hiſtory of New England*, by John Winthrop, Savage's ed., Vol. II. p. 178.

For notices of Warnerton, see Savage's edition of Winthrop, pages above cited; paper by Charles Deane, LL.D., on the Indenture of David Thomſon and Others, in the *Proceedings of the Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Society*, Vol. XIV. p. 381; *Ancient Pemaquid*, by J. W. Thornton, pp. 93, 94; *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, edited by Rev. N. Bouton, D.D., Vol I. pp. 69, 70. Dr. Bouton ſuppoſes that this Thomas Warnerton was the Laconia partner who bore this name, but Dr. Deane ſhows that this could not be. His ſurname is often ſpelled Wannerton, and poſſibly that may be his real name.

[178] *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. pp. 45, 46.

turned to England, upon whoſe departure John and Richard Cutts came into poſſeſſion of the houſe and lands at Strawberry Bank," but Small did not know by what right.

In 1651 Mrs. Anne Maſon, who then reſided in London, ſent over her kinſman Joſeph Maſon to take charge of her affairs here. A power of attorney, authorizing him to have the cuſtody of and to diſpoſe of all goods and lands belonging to Capt. John Maſon at the time of his death, was executed by Mrs. Maſon, March 3, 1650–1.[179] Mr. Maſon arrived in this country in the ſpring or ſummer following. He found that Richard Leader[180] had that year taken poſſeſſion

[179] *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, p. 38.

[180] Richard Leader was a prominent man in Maſſachuſetts before his removal to Newichwannock. Charles E. Banks, M.D., of Chelſea, Maſſachuſetts, has furniſhed me with the following account of him: —

Richard Leader, ſo intimately involved in the legal controverſy concerning Maſon's property, "was formerly employed in Ireland about mynes" before his emigration to New England. *Vide* Downing to Winthrop, *Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Collections*, Fourth Series, Vol. VI. p. 61. He came hither in 1645 under a contract for ſeven years, at an annual ſalary of £100, to ſuperintend the Iron Works at Lynn; and the Adventurers paid the paſſage-money "for himſelfe, his wife, 2 children, 3 ſervants." Downing writes that "if Mr. Leader had ſtood vpon yt he might have had 150 *li* per annum." *Ibid.* The ſame writer ſays he was "a perfect Accountant, [and] hath ſkill in mynes and tryall of mettalls." When Child, Maverick, and Vaſſall were impriſoned by the General Court in 1646 for their alleged treaſonable petition for freedom of worſhip, they were "confined to M. *Leders* houſe." *New England's Jonas*, by John Child, p. 36, ed. 1869. At this houſe we have evidence of the culture of the man in a deſcription left us by Dr. Robert Child concerning his library: "Mr Leader," he ſays, "hath more curious bookes than I, eſpecially about Divinity buſineſſes." *Vide Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Collections*, Fifth Series, Vol. I. p. 162. That his theological library had an anti-Puritanical bias we may well believe, for his Epiſcopal views found expreſſion in criticiſms of the church at Lynn and of other places, which was "conſtrued as a threat and ſlander of the Government," and he was fined £50 for his contempt and held in the ſame ſum for his future good behavior. *Vide Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory of New England*, by Joſeph B. Felt, LL.D., Vol. II. p. 43. This was in June, 1651, by which time he had ſevered his connection with the Iron Works, before the expiration of his contract; a change which had its beginning, doubtleſs, in a lack of ſympathy with the religious views of his employers. Downing writes to Winthrop, 24 February, 1650–1: "I ſuppoſe you haue heard how Mr Ledar hath left the Iron

ſion of the land at Newichwannock, and, July 4, 1651, iſſued a proteſt againſt his occupation of the property.[181] Maſon brought an action of treſpaſs againſt Leader in the county court for the county of Norfolk in the Maſſachuſetts Colony. The defendant pleaded that the lands at Newichwannock were not within the juriſdiction of Maſſachuſetts. The Norfolk court, which was held at Saliſbury, decided not to act in the matter, but to refer the caſe to the General Court of the colony, at its annual ſeſſion in May, 1652.[182]

The

Iron Works, and lives at preſent in Boſton; he is about erecting a ſaw mill at a place nere Paſcattaway, that ſhall work with nere 20 ſawes at once." *Vide Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Collections*, Fourth Series, Vol. VI. p. 76. This new project Leader proceeded to execute, and in Maine he found himſelf among people of his own church principles. But hardly had he ſtarted in this enterpriſe when he was arreſted upon a warrant, dated 2 December, 1651, "for building & erecting certaine houſes vppon the lands about Newitchewannick in ye province of Maine, & for diſpoſinge of ye goods without licenſe & for cutting down ye tymber," there to erect a ſaw-mill. *Maſſachuſetts Archives*, Vol. XXXVIII. p. 71. For this he was held and gave bonds in £1,000 with Richard Cutt of Portſmouth, whom he calls "my brother." He became a member of the provincial government under Edward Godfrey in 1652, and in December of that year was ſent by his colleagues to England as a bearer of their remonſtrance to Cromwell againſt the uſurpation of Maſſachuſetts. While in London he ſold one quarter of his mill privileges to John Becx & Co. Becx was one of the Adventurers in the Iron Works at Lynn, of which Leader had been ſuperintendent; and this conveyance may have been a part of their previous buſineſs tranſactions. Upon his return he probably ſettled in Kittery, as in 1653 and 1654 he had five grants of land in this town. He died "within the province" of Maine before the 27th of December, 1661, at which time Robert Jordan was appointed to adminiſter his eſtate. *Colonial Papers*, Vol. XV. p. 96. It is probable that he had been dead ſeveral years. He left but one child of whom we have any preſent knowledge, a daughter Anna, who married a Clark of Portſmouth. She calls herſelf, in her petition of 1720, "the only ſurviving child . . . of Mr Richard Leader" and "Neece and neareſt Relation of Mr George Leader." *Vide York County Probate Records;* compare *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. XXXIV. p. 407.

George Leader, the brother of Richard Leader, ſettled at Newichwannock in 1652, probably as an aſſiſtant to Richard, and ſerved on the Grand Jury in 1654.

[181] This proteſt is printed in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by John S. Jenneſs, p. 38.

[182] The writ of attachment dated December 2, 1651; the bond of Maſon bearing the ſame date, for £10 to proſecute the caſe "at y^e^ court to be holden at Saliſbury

The Court of Election of the Maſſachuſetts Colony, to which the caſe was referred, commenced its ſeſſion at Boſton on the 26th of May, 1652. Before taking action on this caſe, a ſurvey of the northern boundary was ordered.[188] A hearing was given to Mr. Maſon, but the deciſion of the court was not rendered till Auguſt, 1653. The committee on the boundary had before this reported that the northern boundary of the colony was three miles north of the latitude 43° 40′ 12″, where the "Aquedahtan," which they conſider the head of the Merrimac, iſſues out of Lake Winnepeſaukee. The court therefore determined that the lands in queſtion lay wholly within the juriſdiction of Maſſachuſetts. It found that ſome lands at Newichwannock and the rivers there, by agreement of Sir Ferdinando Gorges and others, were apportioned to Capt. John Maſon, and that he alſo had a right, by purchaſe of the Indians, to ſome lands there, "as alſo by poſſeſſion and improvement by building and otherwiſe;" that the lands in queſtion were bequeathed by Capt. Maſon to his wife during her life; and that Leader had unjuſtly entered upon and diſpoſſeſſed Mrs. Maſon of that part of the river, and of ſome lands where he had erected a ſaw-mill. The court therefore ordered that "a quantitje of land, with priviledge of the riuer, at Newitchawannicke, proportionable to Capt. Jn° Maſons diſburſments, be lajd out by order of this

Saliſbury y^e^ (2) (3) day of y^e^ next (2) month" [*query*, April 13, 1652]; the bond of Leader for £1000 to appear at the ſaid court, and the deciſion of the court, — are all preſerved in the *Maſſachuſetts Archives*, Vol. XXXVIII. pp. 70, 71.

[188] *Maſſachuſetts Colony Records*, Vol. III. p. 278; Vol. IV. pp. 93, 109. This was the famous ſurvey made by John Sherman and Jonathan Ince under the direction of Capt. Edward Johnſon and Capt. Simon Willard, the committee appointed by the General Court. See accounts by Col. Philip Carrigain in the *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical*

this Court to the vſe of Mrs Ann Maſon and other the heires of Capt. Jn° Maſon." [184]

While the action againſt Richard Leader was before the Maſſachuſetts General Court, Joſeph Maſon prepared a petition to that court, which he preſented at the ſeſſion May 6, 1653, the ſeſſion to which the deciſion in the Leader caſe had a year previous been aſſigned. The petitioner complained that encroachments had been made on his client's property at Strawberry Bank and elſewhere, and that her tenants who held leaſes of lands had been moleſted.[185] In the "Title of Robert Maſon," it is ſtated that the court gave no anſwer to this petition.[186] Nothing relative to it appears on the General Court records. It may be that Portſmouth, as Strawberry Bank was now called, being recognized as a townſhip in the county of Norfolk, and being repreſented as ſuch in the General Court of Maſſachuſetts, the members judged that the Norfolk county court was competent to hear and decide theſe matters. On the 5th of July, 1653, Maſon ſet up a writing on the doors of the meeting-houſes at Dover, Exeter, Portſmouth, and other places, proteſting againſt the proceedings of the Maſſachuſetts government and forbidding all perſons to graze upon their lands, to cut graſs or fell timber "without licence or compoſition firſt had or obtained from the ſaid Joſeph Maſon." [187]

Mrs. Anne Maſon

logical Regiſter, Vol. I. pp. 311–314; by James Kimball in *Hiſtorical Collections of Eſſex Inſtitute*, Vol. XIV. pp. 153–171; by William F. Poole, LL.D., in the Introduction to his edition of the *Wonder Working Providence* (1867), pp. cxii–cxiv.

[184] *Maſſachuſetts Colony Records*, Vol. IV. p. 156. See alſo Vol. III. pp. 279, 309; Vol. IV. pp. 94, 138.

[185] The petition is printed in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by John S. Jenneſs, pp. 40–42.

[186] *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, p. 79.

[187] *Ibid.*

Mrs. Anne Maſon died in 1655; and her grandſon Robert Tufton *alias* Maſon, now in his twenty-firſt year, became the executor of her eſtate. Her death left him the ſole heir to this property. His kinſman, Joſeph Maſon, continued to act as the agent of the eſtate in New England till the autumn of 1667, when he returned to England.[188] During the laſt years that he remained here he probably did not perform much active ſervice, as Robert Maſon on the 3d of May, 1664, writes from London to Richard Nicholls, one of the King's Commiſſioners, that Joſeph Maſon, though formerly his agent, was "by reaſon of his age not able any longer to act therein."[189]

In 1659, after the reſignation of Richard Cromwell as Protector, Robert Maſon united with Edward Godfrey, Ferdinando Gorges, grandſon of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and others, in petitioning Parliament for relief in New England matters.[190] The reſtoration of the monarchy took place the next year. Maſon and others in that year preſented a petition to Charles II. to the ſame purport, and requeſted that their

[188] Joſeph Maſon is referred to by Nicholas Shapleigh in his letter to Robert Maſon, May 20, 1667, as being about to ſail for England in the ſhip *Great Duke of York*, in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, p. 53. It would ſeem, however, that he did not return then, as in the *Title of Robert Maſon* (*Ibid.*, p. 82), Capt. Robert Pike is mentioned as having negotiations, in September, 1667, with Joſeph Maſon, "who was then returning for England."

[189] William M. Sargent, Eſq., of Portland, Maine, quoting *York Regiſtry*, Vol. II. p. 36. Joſeph Maſon was then about ſeventy years old, as is ſhown by his depoſition in May, 1652, when he depoſed that he was about fifty-eight years old, ſhowing that he was born about 1594. *Vide New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. p. 102.

[190] The petition, which is printed in full by Charles E. Banks, M.D., in the Appendix (pp. 41–46) of his edition of Gardner's *New England's Vindication*, publiſhed, in 1884, by the Gorges Society, is from Edward Godfrey, Oliver Godfrey, Ferdinando Gorges, Robert Maſon, Edward Rigby, Henry Gardner, and others, patentees and inhabitants of the provinces of Maine and Laconia.

their caſe be referred to Lord Willoughby and ten others named in their petition.[191] About the ſame time Maſon ſeems to have preſented a ſeparate petition in relation to his title, which was referred by the king, October 25, 1660, to Sir Geoffrey Palmer, the attorney-general. Palmer reported, November 8, 1660, that "the petitioner, Robert Maſon, who is grandſon and heire to John Maſon, hath a good and legal right and title to the lands."

The king alſo complied with the wiſhes of the other petitioners, and, November 17, 1660, referred the petition of Godfrey, Gorges, Maſon, and others to the "lords, knights, and others" named in the petition, or any three of them. The referees publicly announced that they would give the petitioners a hearing in London on the 21ſt of January, 1660–1, and notified others intereſted to appear. Capt. John Leverett appeared in behalf of Maſſachuſetts, but ſtated that, though formerly an agent of the colony, he had now no authority to act in its behalf. The committee made a report, in which the action of Maſſachuſetts was cenſured. They decided that "Robert Maſon and Edward Godfrey have been damnified in their plantations and eſtates to the

[191] The petitioners are Robert Maſon, Edward Godfrey, Henry Gardiner, George Griffine [Griffith?], and others, patentees of the provinces of Hampſhire and Maine, and of other tracts of lands in New England. They aſk the king to appoint as referees Lord Willoughby, Lord Baltimore, Robert Maſon, Doctor of Laws and Maſter of Requeſts to his Majeſty, Sir James Bunce, Bart., Sir John Jacob, Sir Nicholas Criſp, Sir Richard Ford, John Exton, Gyles Sweit, William Turner, and John Myles, the laſt four doctors of laws, and Thomas Povey. The report is ſigned by Maſon, Bunce, Exton, Povey, Sweit, Ford, and Myles. The ſeveral documents, namely, the reports of Sir Geoffrey Palmer, the petition of Maſon and others, the king's order, and the report of the referees, are printed in full in the *Hiſtorical Collections*, by Ebenezer Hazard, Vol. II. (1794), pp. 574–579, and in the *Collections of the New Hampſhire Hiſtorical Society*, Vol. I. (1824), pp. 327–333.

the valew of five thouſand pounds, according to the judgment and eſtimation of ſeverall witneſſes examined in that behalfe."

On the 25th of April, 1664, the king appointed Col. Richard Nicholls, Sir Robert Carr, Col. George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick commiſſioners to proceed to New England, with power to determine "all complaints and appeals in all cauſes and matters, as well military as criminal and civil."[192] Maſon and the heir of Edward Godfrey[193] about this time petitioned the king that he would refer their claims to the deciſion of the royal commiſſioners.[194] The commiſſioners arrived in New England in the ſummer of 1664, and proceeded to act as directed in their commiſſion. They heard at Paſcataqua the cauſe of Maſon. They decided that the province was not within the juriſdiction of Maſſachuſetts, but took no action to reinſtate Maſon in his poſſeſſions, except by attempting to ſet up a government[195] under

[192] The commiſſion is printed in the *Hiſtory of Maſſachuſetts*, by Thomas Hutchinſon, Vol. I. (1764), pp. 535, 536.

[193] Dr. Charles E. Banks, author of the *Life and Letters of Edward Godfrey*, which will appear in the forthcoming volume of the *Collections of the Maine Hiſtorical Society*, Firſt Series, Vol. IX., informs me that the "heire of Edward Godfrey" muſt have been his grandſon Oliver, an infant ſon of his "onely ſonne Oliver." Oliver was churchwarden of Seal, Seven Oaks, co. Kent, and was buried there 23 October, 1661, leaving a widow and two infant ſons, Oliver and Charles, the latter of whom was buried 15 April, 1664. Edward, the patentee, was alive in April, 1663, as an inmate of Ludgate, the poor debtors' priſon.

[194] The petition is printed in the *Collections of the New Hampſhire Hiſtorical Society*, Vol. I. (1824), pp. 333, 334.

[195] See *Addreſs of Maſſachuſetts Colony to the King*, October 25, 1664, in *Maſſachuſetts Colony Records*, Vol. IV. part ii. pp. 129–133, and in the *Hiſtory of Maſſachuſetts*, by T. Hutchinſon, Vol. I. (1764), pp. 537–543; *Narrative of the Commiſſioners* in the *Collection of Papers* by Thomas Hutchinſon (1769), pp. 412–425; Prince Society's ed., Vol. II. (1865), pp. 140–153; and the letter of Charles II. to the Maſſachuſetts Colony in 1666 in the *Hiſtory of Maſſachuſetts*, by T. Hutchinſon, Vol. I. (1764), pp. 547, 548, and in *Maine Documents*, by George Folſom (1858), pp. 75, 76.

under which his claims could be tried. The attempt was a failure, and the Maſſachuſetts authorities "continued to exerciſe juriſdiction, appoint officers, and execute the laws in theſe towns as they had done for twenty-five years, to the general ſatisfaction of the people, who were united with them in principles and affection."[196]

In 1667 Joſeph Maſon, the agent of Robert Maſon, returned to England. He aſſured his relative that the inhabitants of the province deſired to comply with the king's pleaſure to have his government eſtabliſhed over them. He brought over affidavits taken before Francis Champernowne,[197] one of the juſtices of the peace there, that all the maſts ſent from New England that year in the ſhip *Great Duke of York*, and all that had been ſent to England within the paſt two years, were cut from the lands of Maſon.[198]

In 1671 Robert Maſon, as the proprietor of New Hampſhire, and Gorges, as the proprietor of Maine, petitioned his Majeſty to take into conſideration the ſettlement of affairs in New England, and the reſtoring of the petitioners to their rights

[196] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. I. (1784), p. 117.

[197] Capt. Francis Champernowne was the ninth child and youngeſt ſon of Arthur Champernowne by his wife Bridget, daughter of Sir Thomas Fulford. He was born in the pariſh of Dartington, Devonſhire, where he was baptized in October, 1614. He was a relative of Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Walter Ralegh, whoſe mother was Katharine, ſiſter of Sir Arthur Champernowne, the great-grandfather of Francis. He came to New England and ſettled at Kittery, Maine. He died between November 16, 1686, and September 20, 1687. His will is printed in the *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. XXVII. pp. 146–148. Mr. Tuttle contributed a ſeries of articles on Francis Champernowne and his anceſtry to the above-named periodical, Vol. XXVIII. pp. 75–82, 318–323, 403–409. He left in manuſcript a work on the Life and Times of Capt. Francis Champernowne, now in the poſſeſſion of his widow, Mrs. Mary P. Tuttle, which it is hoped may before long be publiſhed.

[198] *Title of Robert Maſon*, in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, p. 59.

rights. The king referred the matter to the Lords of Trade and Plantations, who reported in Auguſt, 1671, adviſing that commiſſioners be ſent to New England to aſcertain the differences relating to the boundaries, and to ſettle them amicably, if poſſible; if not, to report the caſe to his Majeſty for his determination.[199] On the 19th of September the Earl of Arlington inſormed the Council that the king had decided to ſend commiſſioners to New England, and requeſted them to prepare inſtructions to be ready by the next ſpring, and to oblige Maſon and Gorges to promiſe that they would not ſell their intereſts in New England without the king's permiſſion.[200] In March, 1672, war was declared with Holland, and nothing further was done, "the whole attention of the government of England being taken up with things that more immediately concerned themſelves."[201]

Two years after, Henry, Earl of Stirling, with Gorges and Maſon, ſubmitted a propoſal to the king to ſurrender their patents to the crown, ſo that his Majeſty would have a clear right to ſend over a general governor for the three provinces, and to take new grants from the king entitling them to "one th[ird?] part of the Cuſtoms, Rents, Fines, and other Profits which ſhould be made in the ſaid provinces, or ſuch other reaſonable compenſation in lieu thereof as His Majeſty might think fit." This propoſal was laid before the Privy Council

[199] A letter of Nicholas Shapleigh, May 20, 1667, to Robert Maſon on the ſtate of his province and what would be neceſſary to eſtabliſh it, and Mr. Maſon's account of the commodities of New Hampſhire, December 11, 1671, both preſerved in the Britiſh State Paper Office, are printed in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs (1876), pp. 52–55.

[200] *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs (1876), pp. 58, 59.

[201] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. I. (1784), p. 118.

Council March 20, 1673–4, and was referred to the Lords of Trade and Plantations.[202]

The war with Holland had cloſed in February. Charles II., finding the heirs of Gorges and Maſon inclined to ſell their rights in New England, entertained the project of purchaſing the provinces of Maine and New Hampſhire to make a government for the Duke of Monmouth. "The duke himſelf," ſays Belknap, "was greatly pleaſed with the ſcheme, as he had been told that an annual revenue of five thouſand pounds or more might be collected from theſe provinces. But by the more faithful repreſentations of ſome perſons who were well acquainted with the country, he was induced to lay aſide the project."[203] Belknap further informs us that, "the ſcheme of ſelling the provinces of New Hampſhire to the crown being laid aſide, Maſon again petitioned the king for

[202] A copy of this petition will be found in the *Maſſachuſetts Archives*, Vol. III. p. 302. It is entitled "The Humble Propoſalls of William Earl of Stareling, Ferdinando Gorges, Eſqr., and Robert Maſon," but is ſigned only by Robert Maſon. Though there is an error in the Chriſtian name of the then Earl of Stirling, which may be a miſtake of the copyiſt, I preſume that this nobleman authorized the uſe of his name. The Earl of Stirling at that time was Henry Alexander, the fourth Earl, who was a ſon of Henry, the third Earl, and a grandſon of the firſt Earl, Sir William Alexander, whoſe life and ſervices, particularly in American Colonization, are the ſubject of a volume edited by the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M., and iſſued by the Prince Society in 1873. Henry Alexander, fourth Earl of Stirling, died in 1690. *Vide Sir William Alexander and American Coloniſation*, p. 114; *Peerage of Scotland*, by Robert Douglas (1764), p. 643; *Vindication of the Rights and Titles of Alexander, Earl of Stirling and Dovan*, by John L. Hayes (1853), folding pedigree. Maſon conſidered the propoſal of the Earl of Stirling, Gorges, and himſelf "very advantageous to his Majeſtie." *Vide Title of Robert Maſon to New Hampſhire*, March, 1674–5, in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, pp. 54–60.

[203] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. I. (1784), pp. 118, 119. *Vide* alſo letters of the Rev. John Collins, Major Robert Thomſon, Gov. John Leverett, in *A Collection of Original Papers*, by T. Hutchinſon (1769), pp. 451, 452, 462–475; Prince Society's ed. Vol. II. (1865), pp. 183, 184, 195–209.

for the reſtoration of his property; and the king referred the matter to his attorney-general, Sir William Jones, and his ſolicitor-general, Sir Francis Winnington, who reported that 'John Maſon, Eſq., grandfather of the petitioner, by virtue of ſeveral grants from the Council of New England, under their common ſeal, was inſtated in fee in ſundry great tracts of lands in New England by the name of New Hampſhire; and that the petitioner, being heir at law to the ſaid John, had a good and legal title to ſaid lands.'[204] Whereupon a letter was deſpatched to the Maſſachuſetts Colony, requiring them to ſend over agents within ſix months, fully impowered to anſwer the complaints which Maſon and the heirs of Gorges had made."[205]

In 1676 Edward Randolph,[206] a relative by marriage of Robert Maſon,[207] brought to Maſſachuſetts the letter referred to, and copies of the petitions and complaints of Maſon and Gorges. Randolph, who now appears on the ſtage in the intereſt of his kinſman, afterwards became one of the moſt aggreſſive opponents of the Charter of Maſſachuſetts and the government under it. The king's letter was dated March 20, 1675–6. Randolph arrived, June 10, 1676, at

[204] *MS. copy in Superior Court files.* Marginal authority of Belknap for his quotation.

[205] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. I. pp. 164, 165.

[206] Edward Randolph was a ſon of Edmund Randolph, a phyſician of Canterbury, England, where he was baptized July 9, 1632. Mr. Tuttle read a biographical ſketch of him before the Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Society, February 12, 1874, and his paper appears in the Proceedings of that Society, Vol. XIII. pp. 240–242. A ſketch by Mr. G. D. Scull is printed in the *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. XXXVII. pp. 155–159, 267–274.

[207] Randolph's firſt wife was Jane, daughter of Thomas Gibbon, of Weſt Cliff, in Kent. Her brother, Richard Gibbon, married Ann Tufton, ſiſter of Robert Maſon. Another ſon of Thomas Gibbon and brother of Jane and Richard was Matthew Gibbon, the grandfather of Edward Gibbon, the celebrated hiſtorian.

at Boſton, and delivered the king's letter to Gov. John Leverett.[208] The ſame day, by invitation, he attended a meeting of the magiſtrates, where the letter was read. In his letter the king "commanded that agents ſhould be ſent over to appear before him, in ſix months after the receipt of the letter, fully inſtructed and empowered to anſwer."[209] A ſpecial ſeſſion of the General Court was ſummoned to meet on the 9th of Auguſt, at which a committee of eight, of which Simon Bradſtreet was chairman, was choſen to prepare a letter to the king and an anſwer to the two petitions of Maſon and Gorges.[210] The ſeſſion was adjourned to the 6th of September, at which it was decided to ſend over agents, and William Stoughton and Peter Bulkley were appointed as ſuch. A letter to the king, a declaration of the right of the colony to the lands claimed by Maſon and Gorges, and inſtructions to Stoughton and Bulkley were adopted.[211]

Randolph left Boſton July 30, 1676, and arrived at Dover, England, on the 20th of September.[212] Stoughton and Bulkley left October 31,[213] and reached England December

[208] *Vide Andros Tracts*, Prince Society, Vol. III. (1874), p. 214. Letters by Randolph to Gov. Leverett, dated June 23 and July 6, 1676, are printed in the ſame volume, pp. 218–221. Randolph wrote a letter from Boſton June 17, 1676, to Sir Henry Coventry, his Majeſty's principal Secretary of State. An abſtract of this letter is printed in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs (1876), pp. 60, 61.

[209] *Hiſtory of Maſſachuſetts*, by T. Hutchinſon, Vol. I. (1764), p. 311.

[210] A petition of Robert Maſon, of which an undated copy was found by Belknap among the papers of the Maſonian Proprietors and printed by him in the Appendix to his *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, pp. 17–22, is probably the petition of Maſon here referred to.

[211] The ſeveral documents here named are entered on the colony records, September 2, 1676. *Vide Maſſachuſetts Colony Records*, Vol. V. (1854), pp. 106–117.

[212] *Andros Tracts*, Prince Society, Vol. III. (1874), p. 214.

[213] *Diary of John Hull*, in the *Tranſ-*

ber 20.[214] After his return, Randolph prepared for the king a narrative, dated September 20, 1676, of his reception by the Maſſachuſetts authorities, and what he had done in this country; and for the Council an account, dated October 12, 1676, of the ſtate of the country and the government.[215]

The king referred the matter in controverſy between the Maſſachuſetts Colony and Meſſrs. Maſon and Gorges to the Lords of the Committee for Trade and Plantations, who were directed to take the advice of the Lords Chief Juſtices of the King's Bench and Common Pleas. The parties were granted a hearing April 5, 1677, when, after counſel had been heard on both ſides, the committee requeſted the Juſtices to receive written ſtatements of the claims made by each party, and return their opinions upon them. The Juſtices appointed a day for a hearing, and received from the parties ſuch papers as they ſaw fit to ſubmit.[216] They gave their opinion, which the Lords embodied in their report to the Privy Council. Both the report of the board and the opinion of the Juſtices were confirmed by the king in council.[217] Maſon, at the hearing, waived his right to the government of the lands claimed by him, being convinced by his own

actions of the American Antiquarian Society, Vol. III. (1857), p. 242.

[214] *Andros Tracts*, Prince Society, Vol. III. p. 214.

[215] Theſe documents are printed in the *Collection of Papers* by T. Hutchinſon (1769), pp. 477–511; Prince Society's ed. Vol. II. (1865), pp. 210–248.

[216] A new and enlarged ſtatement of the *Title of Robert Maſon*, evidently prepared about this time, and probably for this occaſion, is preſerved in the Britiſh State Paper Office. It is printed in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs (1876), pp. 75–82.

[217] The record of the Privy Council, July 20, 1677, printed in the *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. I. (1784), Appendix, pp. xxviii–xxxii, contains the report of the board embodying the deciſion of the Juſtices. Abſtracts of the deciſion are printed in the *Hiſtory of Maſſachuſetts*, by T. Hutchinſon, Vol. I. (1764), p. 317, and in the *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. I. (1784), p. 163.

own counſel that "no ſuch power or juriſdiction could be transferred or aſſigned by any color of law." The Juſtices gave it as their opinion that the claim of Maſſachuſetts to the power of government within the limits of their patent was valid, as was alſo that of Gorges within his limits if they did not extend into the territory of Maſſachuſetts. As to the title to the lands claimed by Maſon and Gorges, the agents of Maſſachuſetts diſclaimed all right to it. But the Juſtices add: —

> The ſaid lands are in the poſſeſſion of ſeveral other perſons not before us, whereupon we thought it not fit to examine any claims to the ſaid lands, it being, in our opinion, improper to judge of any title of land without hearing of the ter-tenants or ſome other perſons on their behalf; and if there be any courſe of juſtice upon the place having juriſdiction, we eſteem it moſt proper to direct the parties to have recourſe thither for the deciſion of any queſtion of property, until it ſhall appear that there is juſt cauſe of complaint againſt the courts of juſtice there for injuſtice or grievance.

On the 9th of January, 1678–9, Maſon and Gorges preſented a petition to the king, offering to ſurrender to him their right and title to the government of New Hampſhire and Maine, and requeſting him to appoint a governor over theſe two provinces. They pray that the juriſdiction of the ſaid governor ſhall extend over all the petitioners' lands according to their grants.[218] This petition, or one from Maſon individually, was laid before the Lords of the Committee for Trade and Plantations, and on the 15th of January the agents of Maſſachuſetts were directed to reply. Stoughton

[218] The petition is printed in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs (1876), pp. 71, 73.

Stoughton and Bulkley prepared, February 4, 1678–9, a repreſentation of the caſe between Maſſachuſetts and Maſon, which was read before that board on the 13th of February. They ſay that Mr. Maſon can produce no title to the lands he claims "upon any other accompt than of a bare grant of late produced from the Council of Plymouth, which is altogether uncertaine as to its boundaries, was never purſued or executed by Livery of Seizen made." They think that this title "cannot be of force to eject the preſent Inhabitants, and is a very poor foundation to build the Title of Sole Proprietor of the Province of New Hampſhire upon, a name not pretended to be in being till ſix yeares after the obteyning of the Charter of the Maſſachuſetts."[219]

The Popiſh Plot having engroſſed the attention of the government of England, ſo that it could not attend to theſe matters, and the agents of Maſſachuſetts, who had been required to anſwer other complaints, having expreſſed a deſire to return home, the king gave them his permiſſion to leave, and ſent by them a letter, dated July 24, 1679, to the governor of the colony. The king complains that the agents were not granted larger powers, and requires that new agents, with full powers, be ſent within ſix months after the receipt of this letter. He alſo complains that Maſſachuſetts had purchaſed, without the royal permiſſion, the rights of Gorges in the province of Maine.[220] He commands them to

[219] This document is printed in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs (1876), pp. 73, 74.

[220] The ſale was made to John Uſher, March 13, 1677–8, and Uſher conveyed it to the Governor and Company of Maſſachuſetts Bay, on the 15th of March, two days later. The deeds are printed in the *Collections of the Maine Hiſtorical Society*, Vol. II. (1847), pp. 257–264. The conſideration named in both deeds is £1,250 "of lawful Engliſh money." A letter of Robert Maſon concerning this ſale, which was read at a

to recall all commiſſions granted by the colony for governing that part of the province of New Hampſhire lying more than three miles northward of the Merrimac river, the government of which, he informs them, remains veſted in the crown. He alſo notifies them that a form of government for that province is under conſideration.[221]

The agents brought home an opinion on Maſon's caſe by Sir William Jones, the attorney-general, dated September 18, 1679. In regard to Maſon's grants, he did not ſee how any of them could be good, as they were only under the ſeal of the Council of Plymouth, unwitneſſed and without any entry of record of them anywhere, without ſeiſin endorſed, and no poſſeſſion having ever gone along with them. The law of limitations paſſed by the Maſſachuſetts Colony he conſidered "a reaſonable law, and agreeing in reaſon with the law of England." His opinion was that Maſon's claim could not properly be tried by any of the four courts, but according to the law of the place, if it lie within any juriſdiction, and if within none, the king might erect courts to proceed according to the law of England. As ten of the towns claimed by Maſon remained, according to the opinion of the chief juſtices within Maſſachuſetts, his right in them ſhould be tried under the laws of that colony, "liable to ſuch appeal as the charter allows, if it allows any."[222]

Meſſrs. Stoughton and Bulkley left England in September, 1679,

a meeting of the Lords of Trade and Plantations March 25, 1679, is printed in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, p. 83.

[221] The letter is printed in the *Collection of Original Papers*, by T. Hutchinſon, pp. 519–522; Prince Society's ed., Vol. II. pp. 257–261.

[222] The ſtatement of this caſe and the opinion of Sir William Jones are printed in the *Hiſtory of Maſſachuſetts*, by T. Hutchinſon, Vol. I. (1764), pp. 315–318.

1679,[223] and arrived at Boſton on the 25th of December.[224] Randolph followed them on the 23d of October, carrying a commiſſion for a new government in New Hampſhire; and though he went by the way of New York, he arrived at Portſmouth the ſame month that the Maſſachuſetts agents reached New England. Randolph ſays that for two years he attended in England to the matter in controverſy, and made good at the council chamber his charge againſt the Governor and Company of Maſſachuſetts. "The Agents," he adds, "confeſs the fact, pray his Majeſties pardon, and acknowledge his Majeſties Right to the Government of the Province of New Hampſhire."[225]

A commiſſion for the government of the four towns of Portſmouth, Hampton, Dover, and Exeter, under the deſignation of the Province of New Hampſhire, paſſed the great ſeal, September 18, 1679.[226] The authority was veſted in a preſident and council, who were named in the commiſſion and who were all inhabitants of the province, and in an aſſembly choſen by the people. The commiſſion was brought to Portſmouth by Randolph on the 27th of December, and on the 30th was delivered to John Cutt, who was named in it as preſident.[227] Maſon's rights, which had been confirmed by high

[223] *Andros Tracts*, Prince Society, Vol. III. (1874), p. 215.

[224] *Diary of John Hull*, in the *Tranſactions of the American Antiquarian Society*, Vol. III. (1857), p. 246.

[225] *Andros Tracts*, Prince Society, Vol. III. (1874), pp. 214, 215.

[226] The commiſſion is printed from a copy on the Province Records, in the *Collections of the New Hampſhire Hiſtorical Society*, Vol. VIII. (1866), pp. 1–9. An extract of the matter relating to Maſon is printed in the *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap (1784), Appendix, pp. xxxii, xxxiii.

[227] *Vide Andros Tracts*, Prince Society, Vol. III. (1874), p. 215; *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, p. 84.

high judicial authority in England, were expected to be maintained by the new government; but as many people had long been in poſſeſſion of their lands, reſtrictions were laid upon Maſon which are ſtated as follows in the commiſſion: —

To prevent in this caſe any unreaſonable demands which might be made by the ſaid Robert Maſon for the right he claimeth in the ſaid ſoil, we have obliged the ſaid Robert Maſon under his hand and ſeal, to declare that he will demand nothing for the time paſt, until the 24th of June[228] laſt paſt, nor moleſt any in their poſſeſſions for the time to come, but will make out titles to them and their heirs forever, provided they will pay to him upon a fair agreement, in lieu of all other rents, ſix pence on the pound according to the juſt and true yearly value of all houſes built by them, and of all lands, whether gardens, orchards, arable or paſture, which have been improved by them, which he will agree ſhall be bounded out unto every of the parties concerned, and that the reſidue may remain unto himſelf to be diſpoſed of for his beſt advantage.

The new plan of government was not popular with the inhabitants. The officers named in the commiſſion "would gladly," ſays Belknap, "have declined acting in their new capacity; but conſidering the temper of the government in England, the unavoidable neceſſity of ſubmitting to the change, and the danger, upon their refuſal, of others being appointed who would be inimical to the country, they agreed to qualify themſelves, determining to do what good and keep off what harm they were able." They therefore publiſhed the commiſſion and took the oaths on the 21ſt of January. "This change of government gratified the diſcontented few,

[228] The copy on the Province Records reads "12th of June."

few, but was greatly diſreliſhed by the people in general, as they ſaw themſelves deprived of the privilege of chooſing their own rulers, which was ſtill enjoyed by the other colonies of New England, and they expected an invaſion of their property ſoon to follow."[229] Writs for the election of an aſſembly were iſſued, and deputies from the four towns of Portſmouth, Dover, Exeter, and Hampton met at Portſmouth, March 16, 1679–80, and proceeded to make laws and tranſact the uſual legiſlative buſineſs.

On the 6th of Auguſt, 1680, Maſon petitioned the Lords of Trade and Plantations, ſtating that the ſix months allowed the Maſſachuſetts Colony to ſend over their agents had long expired, and as he was preparing to return to New England to ſettle his affairs, he requeſted that the report of the Lords, the reading of which he had, at the ſolicitations of the former agents, refrained from preſſing, might now be offered to his Majeſty for the royal determination.[230]

In December, 1680, Maſon arrived at Portſmouth, New Hampſhire, with a mandamus[231] requiring the Council to admit him to a ſeat at the board. It bore date October 1, 1680, and Maſon was admitted on the 30th of December. At the ſame time Richard Chamberlain brought over a commiſſion from the king appointing him ſecretary of the province and clerk of the Council, to which offices he was admitted

[229] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. I. pp. 175–177. The doings of the new government are given in two letters of Preſident Cutt to the king, dated March 29 and June 11, 1680, which are printed in the ſame volume, Appendix, pp. 33–35. It may be noted that the name New Hampſhire was firſt accepted by the inhabitants of the province under this government.

[230] The petition is printed in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, pp. 85–87.

[231] The mandamus is printed in the *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. I. Appendix, pp. 36, 37.

admitted the ſame day that Maſon was to his. Belknap gives this account of Maſon's doings:—

He ſoon entered on the buſineſs he came about; endeavoring to perſuade ſome of the people to take leaſes of him, threatening others if they did not, forbidding them to cut firewood and timber, aſſerting his right to the province, and aſſuming the title of Lord Proprietor. His agents, or ſtewards, as they were called, had rendered themſelves obnoxious by demanding rents of ſeveral perſons and threatening to ſell their houſes for payment. Theſe proceedings raiſed a general uneaſineſs; and petitions were ſent from each town as well as from divers individuals to the Council for protection; who taking up the matter judicially publiſhed an order prohibiting Maſon or his agents at their peril to repeat ſuch irregular proceedings, and declaring their intention to tranſmit the grievances and complaints of the people to the king. Upon this Maſon would no longer ſit in council, though deſired, nor appear when ſent for. When they threatened to deal with him as an offender, he threatened to appeal to the king, and publiſhed a ſummons to the preſident and ſeveral members of the Council, and others to appear before his Majeſty in three months. This was deemed "an uſurpation over his Majeſty's authority here eſtabliſhed," and a warrant was iſſued for apprehending him; but he got out of their reach and went to England.[232]

Mr. Chamberlain, the ſecretary of the province, who was a friend and ſupporter of Maſon, gives a more favorable account of his reception by the people of New Hampſhire. After ſtating that the publication of the mandamus was delayed, on account of the illneſs of Preſident Cutt, till February, Chamberlain proceeds:—

But ſo ſoon as it was publiſhed, wherein His Majeſty had declared the Agreement made on their behalf with Mr. Maſon as to their improved

[232] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. I. pp. 182, 183.

improved lands, and about the ſame time Mr. Maſon fixing up his Declaration for ſatisfaction of the People on his part; the people came in from all parts and welcomed him into the Country, deſiring a confirmation of their eſtates in their lands, and to take grants for the ſame with the addition of more lands, ſome of them having lived in theſe parts above twenty years, and yet could never obtain the leaſt parcel of land for their convenience of trade and living, as many in my hearing have complained. So that in a ſhort time near half of the province had bin with him and entred their names with me as ſecretary of the Province, moſt of them complaining of the heavy burthens and oppreſſions they lay under. But there hath not been that good underſtanding between Mr. Maſon and the Councel, as I ſuppoſe His Majeſty might reaſonable expect, he having it ſeems refuſed some propoſals made by them, at his firſt coming, about their undertaking to raiſe a yearly rent, payable to him, upon each town of the Province, and to be managed by them; he declaring that he would treat with every one apart, and let them lands as he ſhould ſee cauſe, and if any of his tenants had afterwards juſt occaſion of complaint, he could and would eaſe them at his pleaſure, and would not truſt that power to others; the people generally deſiring alſo to hold their eſtates immediately of him. Whereupon they have endeavored to give him what trouble they can, by diſwading the people from agreeing, altho I must confeſs ſome of the Councel likewiſe have, to my knowledge, ſeveral times affirmed that they did not deſire to hinder any perſons from complying and taking conveiances from Mr. Maſon. Yet they will not endure he ſhould be owned as Proprietor, tho I take it to be clear his Majeſty doth.[288]

A few months after Maſon's arrival, March 27, 1681, Preſident Cutt died. Chamberlain calls him "an honeſt loyal gentleman" who "ſtood for the Proprietor's right, owned him and purpoſed to take his Grants from him." On

[288] *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, pp. 96, 97.

On the 5th of April Major Richard Waldern,[234] who became one of the moſt formidable opponents of Maſon's claim, was choſen preſident in his place. Chamberlain conſiders the oppoſition to Maſon to have been encouraged and foſtered by the principal members of the government; but it is evident that a large portion of the people themſelves were oppoſed to his claims. The warrant for his arreſt, mentioned in the quotation from Belknap, was dated May 18, 1681.[235] He is mentioned, May 16, as "now going for England," and probably left within a few days.[236]

Charles II., in a letter to the Maſſachuſetts Colony, dated September 30, 1680, ſummoned the inhabitants of the territory lying between the Merrimac and Naumkeag to appear before the Privy Council and defend their rights to the lands in their poſſeſſion. This the people living in that territory juſtly conſidered a great grievance. The inhabitants of Beverly

[234] Major Richard Waldern was a ſon of William and Catharine (Raven) Waldern, of Alceſter, in Warwickſhire, England, and was baptized in that pariſh January 6, 1615–6. He and his brother William ſettled early at Dover, New Hampſhire. A pedigree giving his Engliſh anceſtry is printed in the *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. VIII. (1854), p. 78. His ſon Richard changed the ſpelling of his ſurname to Waldron. Major Waldern was killed by the Indians, June 27, 1689. Memoirs of him are printed in the *Collections of the New Hampſhire Hiſtorical Society*, Vol. II. (1827), pp. 40–47; and Vol. VIII. (1866), pp. 332–341.

[235] The warrant is printed in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, p. 112.

[236] Letters from Chamberlain to William Blathwayt, dated Portſmouth, May 14, 1681, and to the Lords of Trade and Plantations May 16, 1681, containing unfavorable reports of what had been done in New Hampſhire ſince his arrival, are printed in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, pp. 90–99. A Narrative of the Proceedings of the Council of New Hampſhire upon the receipt of his Majeſty's Commiſſion, on the ſame ſide, read in the Privy Council September 6, 1681, is printed in that volume, pp. 104–108. On the other ſide are a letter from the Council of New Hampſhire to the Lords of Trade and Plantations, dated May 7, and a report to the king, alſo from the Council, dated May 31, 1681, printed in the ſame volume, pp. 87–89, 99–104. The letters of Chamberlain were probably taken to England by Maſon.

Beverly preſented a petition in relation to this matter to the General Court of Maſſachuſetts, at an adjourned ſeſſion February 22, 1680–1. They ſtate that they had held "above fifty years' poſſeſſion, and entered upon the place with the good liking of the Indians, the ancient inhabitants of the country," and had "adventured their lives and eſtates, and worn out much time and ſtrength in ſubduing a wilderneſs," and defending their property in the late Indian war; during which fifty years "neither Mr. Maſon nor any for him did either take poſſeſſion, or diſburſe eſtate, or make demand of our lands, or expend one penny to defend them." They call attention to the injuſtice of being "put to the charges of ſending our deeds and evidences three thouſand miles before any demand of Mr. Maſon on the place to try" the caſes. They aſk that their caſe and their prayer to be tried on the place may be laid before the king in council.[287]

The king in his letter commanded the colony to ſend agents within three months to make anſwer to certain complaints againſt it, and alſo to the claim of Robert Maſon to lands within its juriſdiction. Major-General Daniel Gookin addreſſed a letter to Gov. Bradſtreet and the other members of the committee for drawing up inſtructions for agents to be ſent to England, producing ſtrong arguments againſt the colony's ſending agents.[288] None were ſent that year, but

[287] Petition of the Inhabitants of Beverly, in *Maſſachuſetts Archives*, Vol. III. pp. 29, 30. The king's letter of September 30, 1680, was ordered by the General Court, January 12, 1680–1, to be tranſcribed and delivered to "the Major Generall and magiſtrates of the county of Eſſex, to make ſignification, vnto the tertennants within the precincts of Mr. Maſon's now clajme, of his majeſtjes pleaſure conteyned in ſajd letter."—*Maſſachuſetts Colony Records*, Vol. V. p. 303.

[288] The letter of Major-General Gookin to Gov. Simon Bradſtreet is printed in full in the *New England Hiſtorical*

but the matter of the ter-tenants on Maſon's claim was conſidered at the annual Court of Elections, May, 1681.[239] A letter was addreſſed to Sir Lionel Jenkins, one of the principal ſecretaries of ſtate of Great Britain, which letter is entered on the record of that court, informing the home government that the king's commands in regard to thoſe who held lands ſouth of the Merrimac had been publiſhed in all the villages on that ſide of the river, but that there was a difficulty in aſcertaining the limits of Mr. Maſon's claim, and that ſtatements in the behalf of the ter-tenants would be preſented, which it was hoped would prove that claim to be groundleſs.[240]

The following year Joſeph Dudley and John Richards were ſent to London as agents of the colony. They were choſen at the ſeſſion which began in February, 1681–2, ſailed for England May 31, 1682,[241] and arrived there on the 20th of Auguſt following.[242] They took a letter to the king from Gov. Simon Bradſtreet in behalf of the colony, and a petition from the inhabitants of "Glouceſter *alias* Cape Anne," and other places adjacent. In the letter the petition of the ter-tenants is commended to the attention of his Majeſty, and his favor is aſked in behalf of the people who had held uninterrupted poſſeſſion of their lands "for more than fifty yeares." The petitioners themſelves in their addreſs aſk the king to interpoſe his royal authority that Mr. Maſon may ceaſe to moleſt them in their lawful rights, or that Maſon be directed

and Genealogical Regiſter, Vol. II. (1848), pp. 168–171.

[239] *Maſs. Archives*, Vol. III. p. 31.

[240] *Maſs. Colony Records*, Vol. V. p. 312.

[241] *Hiſtory of Maſſachuſetts*, by T. Hutchinſon, Vol. I. p. 335.

[242] *Andros Tracts*, Prince Society, Vol. III. p. 216.

directed to make his claim in "your Majeſty's Courts of Juſtice here eſtabliſhed," according to the deciſion of the Lords Chief Juſtices, approved by the Lords of Trade and Plantations, and "confirmed by your ſacred majeſty in council on the 20th day of July, 1677."[243]

It is probable that the inhabitants of that part of Eſſex County which is within the limits of the territory of the Mariana patent were not actually diſturbed in the poſſeſſion of their lands. Charles II., indeed, on the 23d of June, 1682, iſſued a mandatory letter to the Governor and Company of Maſſachuſetts Bay requiring that Robert Maſon be admitted to proſecute his right before the courts of judicature of that "corporation;"[244] and that if Maſon ſhould lay claim to any lands that were not improved by any individual,

[243] The letter and the petition with all the ſignatures are entered on the records of the ſeſſion of the General Court which began February 15, 1681–2, and are printed in the *Maſſachuſetts Colony Records*, Vol. V. pp. 333–336. The inhabitants within Maſon's claim were ordered, June 2, 1681, to manage their own defence. In March, 1681–2, the General Court ordered that the ſecretary "adviſe Major Generall Denniſon that they are not willing that the original evidences or deeds referring to any towne ſuppoſed within Mr. Maſon's new claim be tranſmitted for England, and therefore that the addreſs be new framed and ſigned by the inhabitants of Cape Ann only, wherein may be urged the purchaſe of the natives, peaceable poſſeſſion fifty years, the determination of the Lords Chief Juſtices, confirmed in his Majeſties Council, that the trial be in his Majeſties Court upon the place; the uncertainty of Mr. Maſon's claim; avoiding that clauſe wherein you ſay that thouſands will be brought to diſtreſs unleſs we confeſs judgment againſt ourſelves; and that the ſaid Major be entreated to draw the ſaid addreſs, and to tranſmit it to this court if ſitting or [to any Court which] ſhall ſit before our Agents ſhall goe for England, or to the Governor and Council in their abſence, to be allowed of." Afterwards it was learned that Peter Bulkley deſired to prepare the addreſs, and the order was amended ſo that he was requeſted to draw up the addreſs ſubject to the ſame approval. *Vide Maſſachuſetts Archives*, Vol. III. p. 32. It ſeems that the colony paid £10 to John Hall to "encourage him to preſent the addreſs of the tertennants" to the Privy Council. *Ibid.*

[244] *Vide* the king's letter to the Governor and Company of Maſſachuſetts Bay, in *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. pp. 451–453.

vidual, the Governor and Company were directed to "proceed to put the ſaid Robert Maſon into poſſeſſion of thoſe lands, and cauſe his title to be recorded." In compliance with the king's order, the General Court of Maſſachuſetts, on the 30th of March, 1683, authorized William Stoughton, Peter Bulkley, and John Hall, and "ſuch other magiſtrates in Eſſex as are vnconcerned in Mr. Maſon's caſe," to keep a county court there for the trial of thoſe caſes that "refer to the claim of Mr. Maſon" in that county.[345] Mr. Tuttle had ſearches made among the records and files of the courts of Eſſex County; but, as he informed the Hon. Charles L. Woodbury, he could not learn that any ſuits to recover lands in that county had ever been brought either by the Maſons or by Allen.[346]

I have not found the date of Maſon's arrival in England; but it was probably in the ſummer of 1681. A petition from him to the Lords of Trade and Plantations was read to that board November 10, 1681.[347] Belknap gives this account of his proceedings: —

> Experience having now convinced Maſon that the government which he had procured to be erected was not likely to be adminiſtered in a manner favorable to his views, he made it his buſineſs, on his return to England, to ſolicit a change; in conſequence of which it was determined to commiſſion Edward Cranfield, Eſq., lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief of New Hampſhire. By a deed [January 25, 1681–2]

[345] *Maſſachuſetts Colony Records*, Vol. V. p. 398.

[346] *Vide ante*, pp. 50, 51

[347] The petition is printed in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, pp. 109 113. It ſtates the manner in which Waldern and other members of the government have oppoſed Maſon's claims, and requeſts that this ſtatement be laid before the king. Maſon alſo makes certain requeſts to aid him in eſtabliſhing his claims.

[January 25, 1681–2] enrolled in the Court of Chancery, Maſon ſurrendered to the king one-fifth part of the quit-rents which had or ſhould become due. Theſe, with the fines and forfeitures which had accrued to the crown ſince the eſtabliſhment of the province, and which ſhould afterwards ariſe, were appropriated to the ſupport of the governor. But this being deemed too precarious a foundation, Maſon, by another deed, mortgaged the whole province to Cranfield for twenty-one years, as ſecurity for the payment of one hundred and fifty pounds per annum, for the ſpace of ſeven years. On this encouragement Cranfield relinquiſhed a profitable office at home, with the view of bettering his fortune here.[248]

Near the middle of Auguſt, 1682, Cranfield, who was probably accompanied by Maſon, left Plymouth, England, in his Majeſty's ſhip *Lark*, and on Sunday, October 1, arrived at Salem, Maſſachuſetts. He proceeded overland to Portſmouth, New Hampſhire, where he arrived at night on the 3d of that month. He brought with him a commiſſion[249] from the king, dated May 9, 1682, appointing him lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief, with ten perſons, at the head of whom was "Robert Maſon, proprietor," for the Council. The members of the old Council were reappointed, with the exception of Chriſtopher Huſſey and Samuel Dalton, in whoſe ſtead Richard Chamberlain and Walter Barefoot were named.

Cranfield called a meeting of the Council the next day at the houſe of George Snell, at which he took the oath of office, as did alſo Maſon and the reſt of the Council named in

[248] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. I. pp. 188, 189.

[249] Edward Cranfield's commiſſion as lieutenant-governor, etc., is printed in *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. pp. 433–443.

in the commiſſion, except Job Clement, who, if not then dead, died before the cloſe of the month. Belknap gives this account of Cranfield's proceedings: —

Within ſix days Waldron[250] and Martyn were ſuſpended from the Council on certain articles exhibited againſt them by Maſon. This early ſpecimen of the exerciſe of power muſt have been intended as a public affront to them, in revenge for their former ſpirited conduct; otherwiſe their names might have been left out of the commiſſion when it was drawn.[251]

The people now plainly ſaw the dangerous deſigns formed againſt them. The negative voice of a governor, his right of ſuſpending counſellors and appointing officers by his own authority, were wholly unprecedented in New England; and they had the ſingular mortification to ſee the crown not only appointing two branches of their legiſlature, but claiming a negative on the election of their repreſentative in a particular caſe, which might ſometimes be eſſentially neceſſary to their own ſecurity. They well knew that the ſole deſign of theſe novel and extraordinary powers was to facilitate the entry of the claimant on the lands which ſome of them held by virtue of grants from the ſame authority, and which had all been fairly purchaſed of the Indians.

An Aſſembly, being ſummoned, met on the 14th of November. Belknap proceeds: —

Cranfield, who made no ſecret of his intention to enrich himſelf by accepting the government, on the firſt day of the Aſſembly reſtored

[250] Dr. Belknap, from whom we are quoting, and moſt modern writers, ſpell Major *Waldern's* ſurname *Waldron*, as his ſon Richard and his deſcendants ſpell the name.

[251] It appears from Lieut.-Gov. Cranfield's report to the Lords of Trade and Plantations, October 23, 1682, that he was required by his Majeſty's inſtructions to ſuſpend Meſſrs. Waldern and Martyn. Perhaps they were named in the commiſſion to prevent them from obſtructing the organization of the new government.

reſtored Waldron and Martyn to their places in the Council; having, as he ſaid, examined the allegations againſt them and found them inſufficient. In return for this ſhow of complaiſance, and taking advantage of his needy ſituation, the Aſſembly having ordered an aſſeſſment of five hundred pounds, appropriated one half of it as a preſent to the governor, hoping thereby to detach him from Maſon, who, they knew, could never comply with his engagements to him. Preferring a certainty to an uncertainty, he paſſed the bill (December 1), though it was not preſented to him till after he had given order for adjourning the court, and after Maſon, Barefoot, and Chamberlain had withdrawn from the Council.[252]

Whether the action of the Aſſembly had the deſired effect on Cranfield or not, it is certain that his reports to the Lords of Trade and Plantations, October 23 and December 1, 1682, are more favorable to Waldern and his aſſociates than to Maſon.[253] His agreement with the Aſſembly was, however, of ſhort duration. On February 14, 1682–3, he called, by advertiſement, upon the inhabitants "to take out leaſes from Maſon within one month; otherwiſe he muſt, purſuant to his inſtructions, certify the refuſal to the king, that Maſon might be diſcharged of his obligation to grant them. Upon this ſummons, and within the time ſet, Major Waldron, John Winget, and Thomas Roberts, three of the principal landholders in Dover, waited on the governor to know his pleaſure, who directed them to agree with Maſon. They then retired into another room where Maſon was, and propoſed to refer the matter to the governor, that he might, according to his commiſſion,

[252] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. I. pp. 190–193.

[253] Theſe reports of Edward Cranfield, the lieutenant-governor, are printed in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, pp. 119–127.

miſſion, ſtate the matter to the king for his deciſion. This propoſal Maſon rejected, ſaying that unleſs they would own his title he would have nothing to do with them. . . . His refuſal to accede to it was a capital miſtake, as it left both him and Cranfield expoſed to the charge of diſobedience."[254] Through the exerciſe of his prerogatives, the lieutenant-governor ſoon after remodelled the Council and the courts. A writ againſt Waldern was iſſued October 8, 1683, the trial to be held at Great Iſland on the firſt Tueſday in November.[255] Belknap gives this account of the trial: —

Things being thus prepared, Maſon began his lawſuits by a writ againſt Major Waldron, who had always diſtinguiſhed himſelf in oppoſition to his claim, for holding lands and felling timber to the amount of four thouſand pounds.[256] The major appeared in court and challenged every one of the jury as intereſted perſons, ſome of them having taken leaſes of Maſon, and all of them living upon the lands he claimed. The judge then cauſed the oath of *voire dire* to be adminiſtered to each juror, purporting "that he was not concerned in the lands in queſtion, and that he ſhould neither gain nor loſe by the cauſe." Upon which the major ſaid aloud to the people preſent, "that his was a leading caſe, and that if he were caſt they muſt all become tenants to Maſon; and that all perſons in the province being intereſted, none of them could legally be of the jury."[257] The cauſe, however, went on; but he made no defence, aſſerted no title, and gave no evidence on his part. Judgment was given againſt him, and at the next Court of Seſſion he was fined five pounds for "mutinous and ſeditious words." Suits were inſtituted againſt all the

[254] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. I. pp. 196, 197.

[255] The writ is printed in *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. pp. 467, 468.

[256] The ſum named in the writ is £3,000.

[257] *MS. in the files*, is the authority of the Rev. Dr. Belknap, as given in the margin.

the principal landholders of the province, who, following Waldron's example, never made any defence. . . . Executions were iſſued, of which two or three only were levied; but Maſon could neither keep poſſeſſion of the premiſes nor diſpoſe of them by ſale, ſo that the owners ſtill enjoyed them.[258]

Only one of the caſes, that of William Vaughan, was appealed to the king, and this was decided in Maſon's favor, the appeal being diſmiſſed and the former judgment confirmed. Finding ſo much difficulty in aſſerting his claims to the ſettled portions of the province, Maſon endeavored to lay a foundation for realizing his claim to the waſte lands. His confirmation, April 15, 1686, of the "Million Acre Purchaſe" of Jonathan Tyng and others, and his leaſe, May 15 of that year, to Hezekiah Uſher, for one thouſand years, of the mines, minerals, and ores in New Hampſhire, are inſtances.

The inauguration of a new government for New England, May 25, 1686, with Joſeph Dudley at the head, as Preſident of the Council, terminated the provincial government of New Hampſhire. Maſon and his kinſman Randolph were both members of Dudley's Council, and were active partiſans. In a few weeks, however, Maſon, who had been ſummoned to England to attend the hearing of Vaughan's appeal to the king, ſailed from Boſton as the bearer of addreſſes from the Council of New England to his Majeſty James II. and to the Lords of Trade and Plantations. He left on the 12th of June, 1686, in Capt. Jenner's ſhip, which had been ordered to ſtay for him.[259] Vaughan's appeal was diſmiſſed,

[258] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. I. pp. 198–200.

[259] *Council Records*, in manuſcript, June 1 and 2, 1686.

diſmiſſed, and the former judgment confirmed with coſts in favor of Maſon, November 6, 1686.

Robert Maſon remained abroad till the next ſpring, when he returned to Boſton in ſeaſon to take his ſeat at the Council board May 21, 1687.[260] Sir Edmund Andros was then governor of New England, and had been ſince the previous December. Maſon found, however, "his views obſtructed in a manner little expected. The government was in the hands of a ſet of harpies who looked with envy upon the large ſhare of territory that he claimed, and were for parcelling it out among themſelves. The new judges delayed iſſuing executions on the judgments which he had formerly recovered, and the attorney-general Graham would not allow that he had power to grant land by leaſes. This confirmed the people in their opinion of the invalidity of his claim, and rendered them, if poſſible, more averſe from him than they ever had been. At length, however," July 13, 1688, "he obtained from Dudley, the chief juſtice, a writ of *certiorari*,[261] directed to the late judges of New Hampſhire, by which his cauſes were to be removed to the ſupreme court of the whole territory, then held at Boſton. But before this could be done, death put an end to his hopes, and relieved the people for a time of their fears."[262] He died at the age of fifty-three, at Kingſton, New York, September 6, 1688, while attending Sir Edmund Andros,

[260] *Council Records*, in manuſcript, May 21, 1687. The record ſays that Robert Maſon had "lately arrived from England."

[261] The writ, which is addreſſed to Walter Barefoot, Nathaniel Fryer, and Henry Green, Eſqrs., lately Juſtices of the Court of Pleas in the Province of New Hampſhire now in the Territory and Dominion of New England, is printed in *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. II. pp. 533, 534.

[262] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, pp. 236, 237.

Sir Edmund Andros, as a member of his Council, on a journey from New York to Albany.[263]

The Revolution in England occurred a few months after Maſon's death. It was not to be expected that his ſons, who inherited his claims, would find the hearty ſupport from the new ſovereigns which his father had received, though it benefited him little, from the laſt two kings. Accordingly, on the 27th of April, 1691, John Tufton Maſon and Robert Tufton Maſon[264] ſold the title which they inherited from their great-grandfather, Capt. John Maſon, for £2,750, "lawful money of England," to Samuel Allen,[265] a merchant of London, the entail being previouſly docked by a fine and recovery in the Court of King's Bench. Allen was in favor with the new government of England, and the next year, March 7, 1692,[266] was appointed governor of New Hampſhire,

[263] The letter from which the following is an extract is found in the *Maſſachuſetts Archives*, Vol. CXXIX. p. 182: —

FORT ALBANY, ON HUDSON RIVER, Sept. 12, 1688.

SIR, — I wrote you from New York and from Philadelphia, and ſend this by a veſſel from New York to Boſton, which ſerves only to acquaint you of the death of my couſin Maſon, who dyed the 6 instant, and was buried at Kingſtone upon this river. He was much troubled at the Great delayes in his buſineſs, occaſioned by his pretended friend, Mr. Dudley. His Excellence is much concerned for his loſſe. We will do the best we can for his poor children. . . .

[Signed] EDWARD RANDOLPH.

[264] Theſe two ſons of Robert Maſon probably did not add the ſurname Maſon to their names till after the death of their father. At leaſt as late as July, 1686, while Robert Maſon was abſent on his paſſage from Boſton to London, his eldeſt ſon, John, petitioned Preſident Dudley and his Council on his father's buſineſs, and ſigned himſelf ſimply "John Tufton." The petition was acted upon July 20, 1686. It ſeems that they were more proud of their Tufton than of their Maſon blood.

[265] The deed to Allen, April 27, 1691, is printed in *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. II. (1868), pp. 535–540. A previous deed was taken by Allen, October 14, 1690, of which a manuſcript copy is in the poſſeſſion of the Hon. Charles L. Woodbury. *Vide* foot-note 46, *ante*, p. 51.

[266] The commiſſion, which names Allen as governor, Uſher as lieutenant-governor, and the ſeveral members of the Council, is printed, with the Inſtructions to Governor Allen, in *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. II. pp. 57–69.

Hampſhire. John Uſher, who was then or became afterwards his ſon-in-law, was at the ſame time appointed lieutenant-governor, and, Auguſt 13, 1692, aſſumed the government of the province.[267] Allen did not come to New England till 1698, and he held the office of governor leſs than a year after his arrival.

The new owner of the claim purſued the ſame courſe as Maſon, and, though like him generally ſupported by the home government, met with no better ſucceſs. A teſt caſe, Allen *vs.* Waldron,[268] was not decided till after the death of Governor Allen, who died at Newcaſtle, New Hampſhire, May 5, 1705, in his ſeventieth year. The caſe was continued by Thomas Allen, ſon of Governor Allen, and was decided in favor of the defendant Auguſt 12, 1707. "The counſel for Allen moved for an appeal to her Majeſty," Queen Anne, "in council, which was allowed on their giving bond in two hundred pounds to proſecute it. But the loyalty of the people, and the diſtreſſes under which they labored by reaſon of the war, prevailed on the queen's miniſtry to ſuſpend a final deciſion; and before the appeal could be heard, Allen's death, which happened in 1715, put an end to the ſuit, which his heirs, being minors, did not renew."[269] A ſtatement in favor of the Allen claim was printed in Boſton in

[267] *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. II. pp. 70, 71.

[268] The papers with the courſe of proceedings in the courts in this caſe are on file in the office of the Clerk of the Courts in Exeter, New Hampſhire. A ſelection from theſe papers is printed in *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. II. pp. 514–562. It was in this caſe that the famous Wheelwright deed, May 17, 1629, was firſt produced. There has been much controverſy as to the genuineneſs of this deed. *Vide John Wheelwright*, by the Hon. Charles H. Bell, LL.D., Prince Society (1876), pp. 79–148.

[269] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. I. (1784), p. 328.

in 1728,[270] but nothing ſeems to have been done at this time by the heirs.[271]

The ſale to Allen in 1691 was "made in England, and the lands were by a fiction of law ſuppoſed to be there, by which means the proceſs of fine and recovery was carried on in the Court of King's Bench."[272] The brothers returned to America, and during their lives "no notice was taken of the ſuppoſed flaw, and the ſale to Allen was not diſputed." The eldeſt ſon, John Tufton Maſon, died in Virginia without iſſue. His younger brother, Robert Tufton Maſon, left a ſon, John Tufton, who married at Boſton and reſided there. He "conceived the hope of invalidating Allen's purchaſe and regaining his paternal inheritance; which it was ſuppoſed could not have been transferred by his father and uncle for any longer term than their own lives. It was alſo ſaid that the fiction by which the lands were deſcribed to be within the juriſdiction of the courts of Weſtminſter Hall rendered

[270] *A Short Narrative of the Claim, Title, and Right of the Heirs of the Hon. Samuel Allen, Eſq., to the Province of New Hampſhire*, 4to, pp. 13. The narrative is preceded by a "Letter from a Gentlewoman in London to her friend in New England." It is dated July 2, 1728, and ſigned I. A. No date of publication is given, but in the *Hiſtory of Printing*, by Iſaiah Thomas, 2d ed. (1874), p. 112, it is placed under 1728.

[271] Fuller details of the attempts of Maſon and Allen to obtain poſſeſſion of lands in New Hampſhire will be found in *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Chapters VI. to XI.; and the *Memoirs of William Vaughan* and *Nathaniel Weare*, by the Hon. Samuel D. Bell, in the *New Hampſhire Hiſtorical Society's Collections*, Vol. VIII. (1866), pp. 318–325, 380–394. Documents relating to the ſubject will be found in *New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, pp. 54–160; *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vols. I. (1867) and II. (1868); and in the *New Hampſhire Hiſtorical Society's Collections*, Vol. VIII.

[272] In the proceſs by which the entail was then docked, the ſituation of the land is expreſſed in theſe words: "In New Hampſhire, Main, Maſonia, Laconia, Maſon-hall, and Mariana in America, in the pariſh of Greenwich." *Foot-note by Belknap*, who quotes as his authority a manuſcript in the Proprietary Office.

dered the proceedings void, and therefore that the entail was ſtill good. Filled with theſe ideas he made ſtrenuous exertions to acquire money to aſſiſt him in realizing his expectations; but died in the midſt of his days" in 1718, "at the Havanna, whither he had made a voyage with this view."[273] He left three ſons.

John Tuſton, the eldeſt of theſe ſons, was born in Boſton, Maſſachuſetts, April 27, 1713, and was bred to a mechanical employment. He became of age in 1734, and about this time added the ſurname Maſon, the better to enable him to inherit the Maſon property. Soon after this, active meaſures were begun to ſettle the boundary line between Maſſachuſetts and New Hampſhire. Belknap gives this account of the part that Maſon took in the controverſy: —

He inherited the enterpriſing ſpirit of his anceſtors, and the public controverſy called his attention to his intereſt. On this young man the [Maſſachuſetts] politicians caſt their eyes; and having conſulted counſel on the validity of his claim and the defect of the transfer, they encouraged him to hope that this was the moſt favorable time to aſſert his pretenſions. Had they purchaſed his claim at once, they might doubtleſs have obtained it for a trifle, and have greatly embarraſſed the views of their antagoniſts. Inſtead of ſuch a ſtroke of liberal policy, they treated with him concerning the releaſe of all thoſe lands in Saliſbury, Ameſbury, Haverhill, Methuen, and Dracut, which the line would cut off; and for five hundred pounds currency obtained a quitclaim of twenty-three thouſand ſix hundred and ſeventy-five acres. They alſo [July 1, 1738] admitted his memorial to the Aſſembly; in which he repreſented to them that his intereſt might probably be affected by the final determination of the line, and praying that the Province would be at the expenſe of his voyage to

[273] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. II. (1791), pp. 159, 160.

to England to take proper meaſures for ſecuring it. To this they conſented, on condition that he ſhould prove his deſcent from Capt. John Maſon, the original patentee. Depoſitions were accordingly taken in both provinces, to which the public ſeals were affixed; and they put him under the direction of their agents, ordering his expenſes to be paid, as long as they ſhould judge his preſence in England would be ſerviceable to their views.

The agents ſtated his caſe to their counſel, the king's ſolicitor, and aſked his opinion how they ſhould proceed; but he adviſed them not to bring him to view, leſt the Lords ſhould think it an artifice intended to perplex the main cauſe. On this conſideration they diſmiſſed him from further attendance, and paid his expenſes, amounting to above ninety pounds ſterling. Such a tranſaction, though conducted as privately as the nature of the thing would admit, did not eſcape the vigilance of Thomlinſon [the agent of New Hampſhire], who, on finding Maſon detached from the agents of Maſſachuſetts, entered into an agreement with him for the releaſe of his whole intereſt to the Aſſembly of New Hampſhire, in conſideration of the payment of one thouſand pounds currency of New England. This manœuvre ſerved to ſtrengthen the intereſt of New Hampſhire, and Thomlinſon was much applauded for his dexterity.[274] . . .

After Thomlinſon had engaged with Maſon for the purchaſe of his title, nothing more was heard of it till the controverſy reſpecting the lines was finiſhed, and Wentworth was eſtabliſhed in the ſeat of government and in the office of ſurveyor of the woods. The agreement which Thomlinſon had made was in behalf of the repreſentatives of New Hampſhire; and the inſtrument was lodged in the hands of the governor, who ſent it [October 30, 1744] to the Houſe for their peruſal and conſideration. It lay on their table a long time without any formal notice. Quickening meſſages were ſent time after time; but the affairs of the war, and Maſon's abſence at ſea and in the expedition to Louiſburg, where he had a company, together with

[274] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. II. (1791), pp. 160–162.

with a diſinclination in the Houſe, which was of a different complexion from that in 1739, prevented anything from being done.

In the meantime Maſon ſuffered a fine and recovery, by which the entail was docked in the courts of New Hampſhire, and he became entitled to the privilege of ſelling his intereſt. He alſo preſented a memorial to the Aſſembly, in which he told them that he ſhould wait no longer; and unleſs they would come to ſome reſolution he ſhould take ſilence as a refuſal. Intimations were given that if they would not ratify the agreement, a ſale would be made to other parties, who ſtood ready to purchaſe. At length the Houſe came to a reſolution, "that they would comply with the agreement and pay the price, and that the lands ſhould be granted by the General Aſſembly to the inhabitants as they ſhould think proper." A committee was appointed to treat with Maſon about fulfilling his agreement, and to draw the proper inſtruments of conveyance; but he had on the ſame day, by deed of ſale, for the ſum of fifteen hundred pounds currency, conveyed his whole intereſt to twelve perſons in fifteen ſhares.[275]

The hiſtory of the property after it paſſed into the hands of the Maſonian Proprietors, as theſe perſons were called, need not be given here. The purchaſers were Theodore Atkinſon, who held three ſhares; Mark Hunking Wentworth, who held two ſhares; and Richard Wibird, John Wentworth, George Jaffrey, Nathaniel Meſerve, Thomas Packer, Thomas Wallingford, Jotham Odiorne, Joſhua Peirce, Samuel Moore, and John Moffat, who held one ſhare each. The deed was dated January 30, 1746.[276] In

[275] *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. II. (1791), pp. 258–260.

[276] In 1749 the proprietors took a ſecond deed comprehending all the Maſonian grants from Naumkeag to Paſcataqua, whereas the former deed was confined to the lately eſtabliſhed boundaries of New Hampſhire. This latter deed was not recorded till 1753. *Ibid.* p. 264. citing *Records of Deeds*. The new territory is chiefly compriſed in the Mariana grant.

In April, 1785, Gen. John Sullivan, of Durham, New Hampſhire, attorney to the heirs of Samuel Allen, advertiſed, under date of April 10, in the "New Hampſhire Gazette," that the heirs of Allen, and others claiming in their right, had "incorporated themſelves into a Propriety," or aſſociation, for aſſerting their claim to the waſte lands of New Hampſhire under the Maſon patent, and that thoſe who had made improvements on ſaid lands could be "quieted in their poſſeſſions," while other purchaſers could have lands on reaſonable terms. All perſons were cautioned againſt "making purchaſes or improvements in the right of any other perſons." The Maſonian Proprietors replied in an advertiſement, dated Portſmouth, April 12, 1785, which alſo appeared in the "Gazette," and which was ſigned by Woodbury Langdon, George Atkinſon, William Whipple, and John Peirce, a committee of thoſe who claimed under John Tufton Maſon. In it people were cautioned againſt purchaſing under the "pretended right" of the heirs of Allen.[277] The warning of the Allen claimants does not ſeem to have been of much ſervice, for thoſe who held under the Maſonian Proprietors maintained their poſſeſſions.

[277] *Vide New Hampſhire Gazette*, April 22, 1785, where both advertiſements appear. Thoſe who claimed the lands under the purchaſe by Allen "depended on the recognition of Allen's purchaſe in the charter of Maſſachuſetts" of 1691. *Vide Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, by J. Belknap, Vol. II. p. 265.

Nearly a century later Sir Humphrey Gilbert, with a comprehenſive patent granted by Queen Elizabeth, took poſſeſſion of Newfoundland; and various ſettlements were attempted at ſubſequent times, among others, by Alderman Guy of Briſtol in 1609, by Captain Whitbourne in 1615, by William Vaughan, Captain Maſon, and others. John Guy was governor of the Engliſh Colony there, and remained with his family for two years. Purchas, in his "Pilgrimes," has given the chief part of a patent granted by King James, together with a letter from Guy, to the Council of the Newfoundland Plantation, dated at Cuper's Cove, 16th May, 1611.

But the perſon who was moſt ſucceſsful in directing the attention of the people of England to this ſettlement was Captain Richard Whitbourne of Exmouth. He ſtates that he became an adventurer into foreign countries at fifteen years of age, was captain of a veſſel of his own in 1588, and rendered good ſervice at the time of the Spaniſh invaſion. Having been employed more than forty years in making voyages to and from the iſland, he ſays, as "for the Newfoundland, it is almoſt ſo familiarly known to me as my owne contrey." He was the author of "A Diſcourſe and Diſcovery of Newfoundland," Lond., 1620, 4to; "A Diſcourſe, containing a loving Invitation," &c., Lond., 1622, 4to; and a republication of both, with alterations and additions, in the ſame year. In a letter addreſſed to George Duke of Buckingham, in 1626, Whitbourne ſtates that his "Large Diſcourſe" had been preſented to King James, and that his Majeſty had ordered it to be printed, and diſtributed in every pariſh throughout England, to ſhow the benefits of ſettling a plantation in Newfoundland.

Captain John Maſon, on the other hand, addreſſed himſelf to his friends in Scotland, and his account of Newfoundland may have largely influenced the propoſed ſchemes for founding colonies on the continent, in Nova Scotia. He ſeems to have been a native of England,[279] but his name firſt occurs in the years 1610 and 1611, when engaged

[279] Capt. John Maſon was born at King's Lynn, in Norfolk, in 1586, and was baptized there on the 11th of December. — *Ante*, pp. 8 and 34.

engaged on the weſt coaſt of Scotland, along with Andrew Knox, Biſhop of the Iſles, in attempting to curb the reſtleſs and predatory diſpoſition of the iſlanders. In this enterpriſe Captain Maſon was employed for fourteen months, and muſt have poſſeſſed means to have defrayed conſiderable expenſe, amounting to £2,238 ſterling, which ſtill remained due in 1629, as we learn from his Declaration.[280]

Being of an active, enterpriſing diſpoſition, Maſon, who was for ſome time governor of Newfoundland, undertook a careful ſurvey of the iſland. In a letter addreſſed "To the right worſhipfull Mr John Scot of Scottiſterbatt, in Scotland, Director to His Majeſties Court of Chancery there, at his houſe on the Cawſy of Edenborough," he promiſes to ſend him ſome account of his diſcoveries. The letter is dated "from the plantacion of Cuper's Cove in Terra Nova. ult. Auguſti 1617." After alluding to the various hindrances to his duty, he expreſſes the hope that "I ſhall affoord you a Mapp thereof [Newfoundland], with a particular relacion of their ſeverall parts, natures, and qualities." He then continues: "I am now a ſetting my foote into that path where I ended laſt, to diſcover to the weſtward of this land; and for two months abſence, I have fitted myſelfe with a ſmall new galley of 15 tonnes, and to rowe with fourteen oares (having loſt our former). We ſhall viſite the naturalls [natives] of the country, with whom I purpoſe to trade, and thereafter ſhall give you a taſt of the event, hoping that withall *Terra Nova* will produce *Dona Nova*, to manifeſt our gratificacion. Untill which tyme, I reſt and ſhall remayne *Tuus dum suus*, JOHN MASON."[281]

The "Brief Diſcourſe" which Maſon ſent to Sir John Scot was publiſhed by the latter at Edinburgh in 1620. The original tract, now reprinted, conſiſts of ſeven leaves, and is ſo rare that only three copies are known to be preſerved. . . .

In 1628 there appeared a quaint bombaſtic work, entitled "Quodlibets,

[280] This Declaration will be printed in this volume. *Vide* LETTERS, 1629, "Declaration," &c.

[281] This letter will be printed in this volume. *Vide* LETTERS, Auguſt 31, 1617.

libets, lately come over from New Britaniola, Old Newfoundland. Epigrams and other ſmall parcels, both morall and divine. . . . All of them compoſed and done at Harbor-Grace, in Britaniola, anciently called Newfound-Land. By R. H. (Robert Hayman), ſometimes Gouernour of the Plantation there." London, 1628, 4to. One portion the author dedicates "To the far admired, admirably fair, vertuous, and witty Beauties of England." . . . .[282]

Among the perſons who had undertaken to plant large circuits in the ſouthern part of "the iſland, commonly called the Newfoundland," was this William Vaughan of Tarracod, in the county of Carmarthen, Doctor of the Civil Law. Under the aſſumed name of Orpheus Junior, he publiſhed at London, in 1626, a fantaſtic work, entitled "The Golden Fleece . . . Tranſported from Cambrioll Colchos, out of the ſouthernmoſt part of the iſland, commonly called the Newfoundland, by Orpheus Junior, for the general and perpetuall good of Great Britains." London, 1626, 4to. He mentions in terms of high commendation Captain Maſon, Sir William Alexander, and other adventurers; and gives an engraved map of the Iſland, by Captain Maſon.

Maſon's reſidence in Newfoundland was at Cuper's, or Cupert's, now Moſquito, Cove, in Conception Bay, where a few years before his arrival a ſettlement had been made, as Dr. Laing ſtates, by Mr. John Guy of Briſtol, ſubſequently Mayor of that city. This was the firſt permanent plantation on the iſland; and Mr. Guy and his Engliſh colony are

[282] Dr. Laing prints the lines addreſſed to Capt. Maſon and his wife and to Sir William Alexander, and adds: "Hayman addreſſes verſes to other perſons connected with New Foundland, ſuch as: 'To the right worthy, learned, and wiſe Maſter William Vaughan, chief Vndertaker for the Plantation in Cambrioll, the Southermoſt part of Newfound-Land, who with penne, purſe, and perſon hath, and will proue the worthines of that enterpriſe.' Alſo, 'To the ſame induſtrious Gentleman, who, in his Golden-Fleece, ſtyles himſelf Orpheus Junior.'" The verſes to Capt. Maſon and his wife are printed as a foot-note to Mr. Tuttle's Memoir of Maſon in this volume, *ante*, p. 14.

are ſaid to have been the firſt Europeans to winter there, and "make it apparent to the world that it was habitable and commodious for the uſe of mankind." Mr. Guy ſpent two winters at the plantation. The colony was ſent out by a corporation entitled "The Treaſurer and the Company of Adventurers and Planters of the Citie of London and Briſtol for the Colony or Plantation in Newfoundland." By letters-patent dated April 27, 1610, King James I. granted to this company the territory between Cape Bonaviſta and Cape St. Mary, and all the ſeas and iſlands within ten miles of the coaſt from latitude 46° to 52° N. The grantees were the Earl of Northampton, Sir Francis Tanfield, Sir Francis Bacon, and forty-five other aſſociates.[283] Mr. John Slany of London was treaſurer.[284] The Rev. Samuel

[283] The Charter is printed in *Purchas his Pilgrimes*, by the Rev. Samuel Purchas (1625), Vol. IV. pp. 1886, 1887. The grantees were, Henry, Earl of Northampton, Keeper of the Privy Seal; Sir Lawrence Tanfield, Baron of the Exchequer; Sir John Doddridge, Sergeant-at-law; Sir Francis Bacon, Solicitor-General; Sir Daniel Dun, Sir Walter Cope, Sir Percival Willoughby, Sir John Conſtable, Knights; John Weld, Eſq.; William Freeman, Ralph Freeman, John Slany, Humphrey Slany, William Turner, Robert Kirkham, Gentlemen; John Weld, Gentleman; Richard Fiſhburne, John Browne, Humphrey Spencer, Thomas Juxon, John Stokely, Ellis Criſpe, Thomas Alport, Francis Needham, William Jones, Thomas Langton, Philip Gifford, John Whittingham, Edward Allen, Richard Bowdler, Thomas Jones, Simon Stone, John Short, John Vigars, John Juxon, Richard Hobby, Robert Alder, Anthony Haveland, Thomas Aldworth, William Lewis, John Guy, Richard Hallworthy, John Langton, Humphrey Hooke, Philip Guy, William Meridith, Abram Jenings, and John Doughtie.

[284] *Vide Purchas his Pilgrimes*, by S. Purchas (1625), Vol. IV. pp. 1876–1891; *A Diſcourſe and Diſcovery of Newfoundland* (1620), p. 25; *The Golden Fleece*, by Orpheus Junior (Sir William Vaughan) (1626), Part III. p. 27; *Newfoundland in* 1842, by Sir Richard Henry Bonnycaſtle (1842), Vol. I. pp. 67–69; *Catechiſm of the Hiſtory of Newfoundland*, by William Charles St. John (1855), pp. 15–18. In the firſt-named work Rev. Mr. Purchas prints letters written from Newfoundland to John Slany by John Guy, dated May 14, 1611, and July 29, 1612 (*vide Purchas his Pilgrimes*, Vol. IV. pp. 1877–1880). He prints alſo the *Relation of Capt. Richard Whitbourne* (*vide* pp. 1882, 1883), from that author's printed book.

Samuel Purchas, in his "Pilgrimage," gives this account of the colonization of Newfoundland:—

It is with-in-land a goodly Countrey, naturally beautified with Roſes, ſowne with Peaſe, planted with ſtately trees, and otherwiſe diuerſified both for pleaſure and profit. And now our Engliſh Nation doe there plant and fixe a ſettled habitation: a chiefe actor and author of which buſineſſe is Mr *John Guy* of Briſtow, who in the yeere 1608. Sayled from Briſtow in three and twentie dayes to Conception Bay[285] in New-found-Land. Of this Plantation and their wintrings, and Continuance there I haue ſeene diuers Relations with Mr. *Hakluyt* written by Mr *Guy*, *William Colſton &c.*

In the yeere 1611 in *October* and *November*, they had ſcarſly ſix dayes froſt or ſnow, which preſently thawed, the reſt of thoſe Moneths being warmer and dryer then in England: *December* was alſo fayre, with ſome Froſt, Snow, and Raine, The winde in theſe three Moneths variable, from all parts. *January* and *February* was moſt part Froſt to mid March: the Wind moſt Commonly Weſterly, and ſometimes from the North. The Sunne often viſited them with warme and comfortable rayes, chaſing away the Snow, and not ſuffering the Brookes to bee frozen ouer three nights with ice able to beare a Dogge. The Snow was neuer (except in drifts) aboue 18 inches deep. They had there[286] Filberds, Fiſh, Makerels, Foxes, in the Winter: Partridges, white in the Winter, in Summer ſomewhat like ours, but greater; they are much afraid of Rauens. They killed a Wolfe with a Maſtiue and a Grey-hound. Eaſtons pyracies were ſome trouble to them.

Anno 1612 They found houſes of Sauages, which were nothing but poles ſet round and meeting in the top, ten foot broad, the fire in the middeſt, couered with Deeres-ſkins. They are of reaſonable ſtature, beardleſſe, and in conditions like to thoſe which Sir Martin Frobiſher,

[285] Concep. Bay in 48. M. Gay his letter to M. Slany. — *Marginal note by Purchas.*

[286] 1 W. Colſton. — *Marginal note by Purchas.*

Frobiſher diſcouered: broad-faced, full-eyed, coloured on their faces apparell with red Oaker: Their Boates of barke, as in Canada, twentie foote long, foure and a halfe broad, not weighing 100. weight, made in forme of a new Moone, which carry foure men, and are by them carried to all places of their remouings. Their Patent was granted 1610, for Plantation betweene fortie ſix and fiftie two, to bee gouerned by a Councell of Twelue and a Treaſurer. There wintered 1612 fiftie foure men, ſix women and two children. They killed there Beares, Otters, Sables: ſowed Wheat, Rye, Turneps, Cole-worts, Their Winter till April 1613, was dry, and cleere with ſome froſt and ſnow. Diuers had the Scuruie, whereto their Turneps, there ſowne, were an excellent remedie, no leſſe then Cartiers Tree hereafter mentioned. *April* was worſe then the middeſt of Winter. by reaſon of Eaſt-windes which came from the Iſlands of Ice, which the current bringeth at that time from the North. The ſame I haue ſeene confirmed by a letter of Thomas Dermer, one of that Colonie, dated at Cupers Coue, the ninth of September laſt, 1616. In other moneths, hee ſayth, the Temperature is as in England, He mentions Muske-Cats and Muske-Rats in thoſe parts; the fertilitie of the ſoyle in producing Peaſe, Rye, Barly and Oates; probabilities of Metals; with promiſes of more full Relations hereafter.[287]

In 1615 Capt. Richard Whitbourne of Exmouth in Devonſhire, referred to by Dr. Laing, was "ſent to Newfoundland with a commiſſion from the Admiralty of England to eſtabliſh order among the boiſterous fiſhermen, and to correct the great abuſes which had ſubſiſted among them."[288] He ſailed from Exeter in Devonſhire, May 11, 1615,

[287] *Purchas his Pilgrimage or Relations of the World*, by Samuel Purchas (1617), p. 930. *Vide* alſo *Purchas his Pilgrimes* (1625), Vol. V. pp. 822, 823.

[288] *Newfoundland in* 1842, by Sir R. H. Bonnycaſtle, p. 73. *Vide* alſo *Diſcourſe and Diſcovery of Newfoundland*, by Capt. R. Whitbourne (1620), p. 12; *Purchas his Pilgrimes*, Vol. IV. p. 1883.

1615, in a bark manned and victualled at his own expenſe, arrived in Trinity Bay on Trinity Sunday June 4, and anchored the ſame day in Trinity Harbor. Here he held a court. This he ſtates was "the firſt Inqueſt that euer was impanelled in New-found-land."[289] He alſo held courts and empanelled juries in other harbors moſt frequented. One hundred and ſeventy maſters of veſſels ſubmitted their grievances to his juriſdiction. There were then on the coaſt of Newfoundland 250 ſail of Engliſh ſhips, great and ſmall, the tonnage amounting to more than fifteen thouſand tons. The value of the train oil taken was eſtimated at £15,000, and the total value of oil and fiſh at £135,000.[290]

In the ſame year, 1615, Capt. John Maſon ſucceeded as governor of the plantation founded by Mr. John Guy. He reſided there ſix years, returning to England in 1621. During his reſidence other plantations were made in the iſland. Sir William Vaughan, D. C. L., ſon of Walter Vaughan of Golden Grove, Carmarthenſhire, and brother of John, firſt Earl of Carberry, purchaſed in 1616 a part of the territory granted to Lord Northampton and his aſſociates.[291] In 1617, as he ſtates in his "Newlander's Cure," he tranſported certain colonies of men and women at his own charge. After this, finding the burthen too heavy, he aſſigned the northerly portion of his grant to the Right Hon. Henry Lord Cary, Viſcount Falkland, and to Sir George Calvert, the Secretary of State,

[289] *A Diſcourſe and Diſcovery of Newfoundland*, by R. Whitbourne (1622), p. 64.

[290] *Diſcourſe and Diſcovery of Newfoundland*, by R. Whitbourne (1620), p. 12. *Vide* alſo *Purchas his Pilgrimes*, by S. Purchas (1625), Vol. IV. p. 1886; *Newfoundland*, by Sir R. H. Bonnycaſtle, Vol. I. p. 73.

[291] *Newfoundland*, by R. H. Bonnycaſtle, Vol. I. p. 73.

State.[292] Vaughan's ſettlement, which was at the head of Trepaſſey Bay, was named Cambriol. It is on that part of the ſouth coaſt named Little Britain.[293]

Lord Falkland, who is named by Vaughan as one of the purchaſers of a portion of his territory, owned, in 1622, two tracts in Newfoundland, and ſent, or made preparations to ſend, coloniſts to his ſouthern territory. This was a narrow ſtrip of land only ſix miles wide, extending from Renowes Harbor to the Bay of Placentia; and it lay between the plantations owned by Vaughan and Calvert. Lord Falkland's agent in London was Mr. Leonard Wellſted. The northern tract, which bears the name of North Falkland, was on Trinity Bay.[294]

Sir George Calvert, alſo named by Sir William Vaughan as a purchaſer of territory from him, was a fellow ſtudent of Vaughan at Oxford University. The purchaſe was made about the year 1620. Calvert gave to this territory the name of Avalon. He ſent out a colony under Capt. Edward Wynne, who made a ſettlement at Ferryland. In April, 1623, he obtained from the king a charter of the Province of Avalon, with powers of government. The territory compriſed the whole of the peninſula formed by Placentia and Trinity bays. Calvert, on the 16th of February, 1624–5, was created Baron of Baltimore, of Baltimore, in the county of Longford, Ireland. He is beſt known as the founder of the State of Maryland. In 1627 Lord Baltimore viſited

[292] *Vide Newlander's Cure*, by W. Vaughan (1630), quoted in *North American Review*, Vol. IV. p. 291.

[293] *Newfoundland*, by R. H. Bonnycaſtle, Vol. I. p. 74.

[294] *A Diſcourſe containing a Loving Invitation.* By R. Whitbourne (1622), pp. 3–10. This book is dedicated to Lord Falkland.

viſited his plantation, and in the ſpring of 1628 removed thither with his family, and reſided there over a year, returning in the fall of 1629.[295]

In 1622, the year after Maſon left Newfoundland, Captain Whitbourne, in the preface to the edition of his "Diſcourſe and Diſcovery of Newfoundland," iſſued that year, gives a liſt of thoſe "who have undertaken to help and advance his Majeſties Plantation in New-found-land," with notices of what each of theſe adventurers had done or intended to do. The liſt compriſes Lord Falkland, Sir George Calvert, John Slany as treaſurer of the Patentees, divers citizens of Briſtol, and Dr. William Vaughan. Other adventurers not named are referred to.[296]

Maſon's tract on Newfoundland was one of the earlieſt printed works on that iſland. It is alſo the moſt complete account of the ſituation, climate, and productions of the iſland which had then appeared. The author, like his contemporaries, was evidently too ſanguine in regard to the reſources of the iſland for the ſupport of a large colony, and ſpoke of its agricultural capabilities in too glowing terms. Still the work contains much reliable information relative to an iſland that even then had long been the reſort of thoſe engaged in the fiſheries. Mr. Samuel Adams Drake, author of "Nooks and Corners of the New England Coaſt" and other works illuſtrating American hiſtory, viſited the iſland a few

[295] *Vide Diſcourſe and Diſcovery of Newfoundland*, by R. Whitbourne (1622), Preface; *Catechiſm of the Hiſtory of Newfoundland*, by W. C. St. John, p. 17; *Sir George Calvert, Baron of Baltimore*, by Lewis W. Wilhelm, in *Maryland Hiſtorical Society's Publications* (1884), pp. 114–141.

[296] *Diſcourſe and Diſcovery of Newfoundland*, by R. Whitbourne (1622), Preface. The liſt is reprinted by Purchas in his *Pilgrimes*, Vol. IV. p. 1888.

few years ago for the purpoſe of familiarizing himſelf with the topography of the country to enable him to prepare a book upon Newfoundland, and has furniſhed me with the following ſtrictures upon Maſon's tract. They may be applied to other early accounts of Newfoundland.

This "Briefe Diſcourſe," ſo evidently prepared for the purpoſe of "inciting our Nation to goe forward in that hopeful plantation begunne," partakes, we are conſtrained to ſay, in no ſmall meaſure, of that ſpirit of exaggeration which has at all times characterized the promoters of ſchemes of colonization. This diſpoſition to "boom" a new country at the expenſe of actual fact is apparent in moſt of the early chronicles relative to America, but is nowhere more conſpicuous than in Capt. Maſon's account of Newfoundland. Sir Egerton Brydges calls this habit of exaggeration a lamentable want of integrity. The final commentary upon all that Maſon ſays, or ſuggeſts, concerning the agricultural reſources of the iſland, is that its whole vaſt interior remains juſt as much a wilderneſs to-day as when firſt diſcovered, no ſettlement exiſting anywhere except on the ſeacoaſt, and only here becauſe of the fiſheries. And it is a good deal more of a queſtion to-day than it ſeems to have been in 1620, even with ſeveral years' experience of ſoil and climate, whether development of the interior is practicable. If wheat, rye, barley, oats, and peaſe ripened at Moſquito Cove "as well and timely as in Yorkſhire in England," in Maſon's time, ſuch is not the caſe to-day. The iſland imports all its breadſtuffs. In the month of Auguſt the writer ſaw ſmall patches of oats being cut for fodder, and was told that it was uſual to have froſts ſo early in September that there was little chance of the grain coming to maturity. All the ſouthern portion of the iſland is a ſeries of barren, treeleſs ridges, overſpread with ſtones and ſhowing only the ſcantieſt vegetation. The region is appropriately known on the iſland as "barrens." It is needleſs to add that no ſtone remains to identify the ſite of Maſon's plantation.

What

What Maſon has to ſay about the fiſhery of his day makes the really valuable portion of his Diſcourſe, and we therefore ſincerely regret that he did not go more fully into the details of an induſtry that always has conſtituted the wealth of the iſland, and is the main dependence of ninety-nine in every hundred of its inhabitants to-day.

Capt. Maſon's map of Newfoundland was not publiſhed with his "Brief Diſcourſe." It did not appear till five years later, 1625, in Sir William Vaughan's "Cambrenſium Caroleia." It was reiſſued the next year, with ſlight variations, in that writer's "Golden Fleece." Mr. Tuttle calls the map the firſt "made from actual ſurvey."[297] It is one of the firſt, if not the firſt, to repreſent Newfoundland as a ſingle iſland. The facſimile here given is from the "Golden Fleece."

The "Brief Diſcourſe" is reprinted in the following pages. In doing this, Dr. Laing's reprint of 1867 has been uſed by the compoſitor to ſet up the type; but, to inſure accuracy, the proof has been ſent to England and corrected by the copy of the original edition in the Britiſh Muſeum. The edition of 1620 conſiſts of ſeven leaves, the pages of which are not numbered. Dr. Laing's reprint for the Bannatyne Club correſponds with the 1620 edition, page for page and line for line. It has not been thought adviſable to attempt this in the preſent reprint, but pages 1 to 4 contain here the ſame matter as thoſe pages in the original, while the diviſion of the ſubſequent pages is clearly indicated.

[297] *Vide ante*, p. 12.

A

BRIEFE DISCOVRSE

of the Nevv-found-land,

with the ſituation, temperature,

and commodities thereof,

inciting our Nation to goe

forward in that hope-

full plantation begunne.

Scire tuum nihil eſt, niſi te ſcire hoc ſciat alter.

EDINBVRGH,
Printed by *Andro Hart.* 1620.

TO THE RIGHT
WORSHIPFVLL SIR
IOHN SCOTT
of Scots-Tarvet,
KNIGHT, &c.

IR, you are like to haue none other accompt for the preſent than ſuch as Marchant-Factors, after bad markets returne, that is, papers for paymēt, for liuers lines. The which though not ſo acceptable as more ſolide returnes, yet giues ſome ſatisfactiō for the expenſes of time queſtionable. I haue ſent you a diſcourſe of our Countrie penned at the requeſt of friends, for the better ſatisfaction of our Nobilitie, vnpoliſhed and rude, bearing the countries badge where it was hatched, onely clothed with plainneſſe and trueth. I intreat your fauourable acceptation thereof, as your wonted clemencie hath beene to the Author, if you thinke it may doe good by incouraging any of your Countrie to the interpriſe, I am willing you publiſh it, other wiſe let it bee buried in ſilence as you ſhall thinke meeteſt, and eſteeme mee ſtill one of whome you haue power to diſpoſe.

IOHN MASON.

To the Reader.

OR as much as there bee ſundrie relations of the New-found-land and the commodities thereof, Some too much extolling it, ſome too much debaſing it, preferring the temperature of the aire thereof before ours, the hopes of commodities there without paines and mineralles, as if they were apparent (which as I deny to bee a veritie, yet I affirme not to bee impoſſible) with other narrations diſſenting from the trueth, the which although done out of a good affection, yet had they better beene vndone. I haue therefore (gentle Reader) hoping of thy fauourable conſtruction, ſet downe in few and plaine tearmes out of that experience I haue gained in three yeares and ſeuenth monthes reſidence there, the trueth, as thou ſhalt finde by proofe thereof, to the which I recommend thee and vs all to his Grace, that is able and will plant thoſe that feare him in a better Kingdome. Farewell.

Thine and his Countries in
part, not whollie his owne.

IOHN MASON.

A BRIEF DISCOVRSE
of the Newfoundland, with the
Situation, temperature, and commodities there-
of, inciting our Nation to goe forward in
that hopefull Plantation begunne.

THE Countrie commonly knowne and called by the name of Newfoundland, albeit it is ſo much frequented and reſorted yearely to, by thouſands of our Nation and others, which haue ſcarcely ſo much as a ſuperficiall knowledge thereof (onely ſo much as concerneth their fiſhings excepted) is an Iland or Ilands as ſome plats haue deſcribed it, ſituate on the front of *America*, betwixt 46. and 52. degrees of Northerly latitude, of the bignes of *Ireland*. the Eaſtermoſt ſide thereof bounded with the Ocean extendeth it ſelfe neareſt North and South: the variation allowed 100. Leagues, the ſouth face deuided from the Iles of *Cap*. Bretone by the Gulfe of Sainct Lowrence a ſtraigth of 27. Leagues ouer lyeth Weſt. and by North northerly, and Eaſt and by South Southerly in length 77. Leagues, on the Weſt part imbraced by the Grand-bay ſtretching

ſtretching it ſelfe Northeaſt and Southweſt 75. Leagues. and on the North confined by the Norther arme of the Grand-bay which ſeparate thit from the continent of ||[298] *Noua Francia*, making a fret of 7. Leagues wide, & is deſcribed by the Rhombe of W. and by North and E. and by S. 25. Leag. Almoſt of a Triangular forme ſauing that many bays & Inlets making incroachment haue disfigured the face thereof with Scars, eating into the land into 40 leagues ſpace on the South part where we haue ſearched 30 as good Harbours as the world affords. The longitude thereof reackoned from the weſtermoſt part of the *Inſulæ fortunatæ* is 330 degrees, diſtant in the Line of Weſt & by the South from our *Meridian* 45. degrees by cōmon account which in the midle parallell of the differēce the Latitude betwixt the lāds end of *England* & the bodie of Newfoundland at 39. one halfe miles anſwerable to each degree in the ſame maketh 1764. miles or 588 Leagues. The aire ſubtle & wholeſome, the Summer ſeaſon pleaſant conforme to the like latitude in Europe, ſauing that y^e^ woodie places in Iune & Iulie are ſomewhat peſtered with ſmall Flies bred of the rottenes of ruined woode & moyſture like as in *Ruſſia*. The Winter degenerating therfrom, being as cold & ſnowy as 60 degrees in Europe, & of the like temperature in December, Ian. Febr. March, as the northermeſt parts in *Scotland*. viz. The Hebrides and the Orcades wherin I haue twiſe wintered, or of the Coaſt betwixt *Hamburgh* & the mouth of the *Sownd* or *Noſe* of *Norway*: yet more comfortable for the length of the day in Winter, which exceedeth theirs three houres at the leaſt. And

[298] This mark is uſed here and elſewhere to indicate the end of the page in the original Tract.

And albeit it be thus cold in the Winter ſeaſon by accidentall meanes, contrarie to the naturall poſition thereof in the Spheare, yet is it tollerable, as by experience, ſo that there needs no Stoaues as in *Germanie:* Likewiſe fruitefull enough both of Sommer and Winter corne, an example for our confirmation thereof we haue in *Poland* one of the greateſt corne Countries of Europe & yet as cold and ſubject to freizing as Newfoundland, as alſo our owne experience both in Wheate, Rye, Barlie, Oates, and Peaſe, which haue growen and ripened there as well and als timely as in *Yorkſhire* in *England.* And for grouth of Garden herbes of diuers ſorts as Hyſope, Time, Parſely, Clarie, Nepe, || french Mallowes, Bugloſſe, Collombines, Wormewood, &c. There is at this preſent of 3. yeares old of my ſowing, likewiſe Roſemary, Fenell, Sweet marierim, Baſſell, Purſelyn, Lettiſe, and all other Herbes & Rootes: as torneps, Paſnepes, Caretts, and Radiſhes we haue found to growe well there in the Sommer ſeaſon. The common wild herbes of the Countrie are Angelica, Violets, Mints, Scabius, Yarrow, Ferne, Sarſaparilla, with diuers other ſorts whereof I am ignorant; But ſuppoſe would for variety and rariety compoſe another Herball; of theſe kinds we haue only made vſe of certain great green leaues plētifully growing in the woods, and a great Roote growing in freſh water ponds, both good againſt the Skiruye, and an other prettie Roote with a blew ſtalke and leaues of the nature of a Skirret growing in a dry Beachy ground, good meate boyled: The Countrie fruites wild, are cherries ſmall, whole groaues of them, Filberds good, a ſmall pleaſant fruite, called a Peare, Damaſke Roſes ſingle very ſweet, excellēt Straberries, and Hartleberries with aboundance

aboundance of Raſberries, and Gooſeberries ſomewhat better than ours in *England*, all which replanted would be much inlarged. There is alſo a kinde of wild Coranies, wild Peaſe or Feetches in many places which we haue both found good meat and medecine for the Skiruy; The Land of the North parts moſt mountanye & woodye very thick of Firre trees, Spruce, Pine, Lereckhout, Aſpe, Haſill, a kinde of ſtinking wood, the three formeſt goodly Timber and moſt conueniēt for building. No Oakes, Aſhe, Beech, or Ellmes, haue we ſeene or heard of; the greateſt parts of the Plaines are mariſh and boggs, yet apt to be drawen dry by meanes of many freſh Lakes intermixt which paye tribute to the Sea; and on the brinks of theſe Lakes, through which the water draines away from the rootes of the Graſſe, it floriſheth, in the other parts of the Plaines where the water ſtandeth and killeth the growth of the Graſſe with his coldneſſe it is ruſhie and ſeggy; in ſome parts is barren, & moſſie ground, but that that is firme and dry beareth good graſſe. The || Spring beginneth in the end of Aprill, & Harueſt continueth while Nouember, I haue ſeene September and October much more pleaſant than in *England;* The South part is not ſo mountanous nor ſo woodie, for being a little paſſed vp from the Sea coaſt the continent hath champion ground for 40. miles together in North and South extent of the like nature of the former, hauing pretty Groues and many freſh laks repleniſhed with Eeles & Salmon-Troutes great, and in great plentie. The Beaſtes are Ellans, Follow-deare, Hares, Beares harmeles, Wolues, Foxes, Beauers, Catnaghenes excellent, Otteres, and a ſmall beaſt like a Ferret whoſe excrement is Muſke, And the Plantations haue prettie ſtoare of Swine

and

and Goates. The Fowles are Eagles, Falcons, Taſſills, Marlins, a great Owle much deformed, a leſſer Owle, Buſſards, Gripes, Oſprayes which diue for fiſhes into the Water, Rauens, Crowes, wild Geeſe, Snipes, Teales, Twillockes, excellent wilde Duckes of diuers ſorts and aboundance, ſome whereof rare and not to be found in Europe, Their particulars too tedious to relate, all good meate, Partriches white in Winter, and gray in Summer, greater thā ours, Butters, blacke Birds with redd breaſtes, Phillidas, Wrens, Swallowes, Iayes, with other ſmall Birds, and 2. or 3. excellent kinds of Beach Birds very fat and ſweet, & at the plātations Engliſh Pigeons. The ſea ſowles, are Gulles white and gray, Penguins, Sea Pigeons, Ice Birds, Bottle noſes, with other ſortes ſtrange in ſhape, yet all bowntifull to vs with their Egges as good as our Turkie or Hens, where with the Ilelands are well repleniſhed. But of all, the moſt admirable is the Sea, ſo diuerſified with ſeuerall ſorts of Fiſhes abounding therein, the conſideration whereof is readie to ſwallow vp and drowne my ſenſes not being able to comprehend or expreſſe the riches therof. For could one acre therof be incloſed with the Creatures therein in the moneths of Iune, Iulie, and Auguſt, it would exceed one thouſand acres of the beſt Paſture with the ſtocke thereon which we haue in *England.* May hath Herings on equall to 2. of ours, Lants || and Cods in good quantity, Iune hath Capline, a fiſh much reſembling Smeltes in forme and eating, and ſuch aboundance dry on Shoare as to lade Carts, in ſome partes pretty ſtore of Salmond, and Cods ſo thicke by the ſhoare that we heardlie haue beene able to row a Boate through them, I haue killed of them with a Pike; Of theſe, three men to Sea in a Boate

Boate with ſome on Shoare to dreſſe and dry them in 30. dayes will kill commonlie betwixt 25. and thirty thouſand, worth with the Oyle ariſing from them 100 or 120. pound. And the fiſh and Traine in one Harbour called Sainct Iohns is yearly in the Sommer worth 17, or 18. thouſand pounds. Iulie, and ſo till Nouember, hath Macrill in aboundance: one thereof as great as two of ours, Auguſt hath great large Cods but not in ſuch aboundance as the ſmaller, which continueth with ſome little decreaſing till December; What ſhould I ſpeake of a kinde of Whales called Gibberts, Dogfiſh, Porpoſes, Hering-Hogges, Squides a rare kinde of fiſh, at his mouth ſquirting mattere forth like Inke, Flownders, Crabbes, Cunners, Catfiſh, Millers, thunnes &c. Of al which there are innumerable in the Summer ſeaſon; Likewiſe of Lobſters plentie, and this laſt yeare ſtoare of Smelts not hauing beene knowne there before. I haue alſo ſeene Tonnie fiſh in Newland; now of ſhell fiſh there is Scalupes, Muſſeles, Vrſenas, Hens, Periwinkles &c. Here we ſee the chiefe fiſhing with his great commoditie expreſſed, which falleth ſo fitly in the Summer ſeaſon betwixt ſeed-time and Harueſt that it cannot be any hinderance to either. I haue heard ſome countries commended for their two fowld Harueſt, which heare thou haſt, although in a different kinde, yet both as profitable, I (dare ſay) as theirs ſo much extolled, if the right courſe be taken; & well fareth, that country ſay I, which in one months time with reaſonable paines, wil pay both landlords rent, ſeruants wages, and all Houſhold charges. But peraduenture ſome ſqueayſie ſtomake will ſay, Fiſhing is a beaſtly trade & vnſeeming a Gentleman, to whom I anſwere (*Bonus odor luti cū lucro*) & let them

them propound the Holanders || to themſelues for example whoſe Countrie is ſo much inriched, by it; others ſay the Countrie is barren, but they are deceiued, for *Terra quæ tegit ſeipſam tegit Dominum*, and the great aboundance of Woodes and wilde Fruites which excedingly floriſh there proue the contrary. And what thogh the fertility of the ſoyle and temperature of the Climate be inferiour to *Virginia*, yet for foure maine Reaſons to be laid downe it is to be parallelled to it, if not preferred before it, the which we will heere propound.

1. The firſt reaſon is the nearenes to our owne home, which naturally we are ſo much addicted vnto, being but the halfe of the way to *Virginia*, hauing a conuenient paſſage for three ſeaſonable monthes, March, Aprill, and May, which alwayes accomodate faire windes to paſſe thether, ſometime in 14. or 20. dayes, ſeldome in thirtie dayes. Likewiſe the commodious returne in Iune, Iulie, Auguſt, September, October, and Nouember, ſometimes in 12. 16. 20. and now and then in thirtie dayes.

2. The great intercourſe of trade by our Nation theſe threeſcore years and vpwards, in no ſmall numbers frequenting the New-found land, and daylie increaſing, with the likelineſſe thereof to continue, fiſh being a ſtaple commoditie with vs, and ſo ſellable in other countries yearlie imploying 3000. thouſand Sea-men and breeding new daylie, alſo fraighting three hundreth Ships in that voyage, and releuing of 20000. people moe here in *England* (for moſt of theſe fiſhers are maried and haue a charge of Children, and liue by this meanes not being able to gaine halfe ſo much by another labour) furthermore the reuenew that groueth to the

King by the cuſtomes of *French*, *Spaniſh* and Straights goods imported, from the proceede of this fiſh trade ſuppoſe at the leaſt to the value of ten thouſand pounds yearely.

3. The conueniency of tranſporting plantors thether at the old rate, ten ſhillings the man, and twentie ſhillings to find him victual thether, likewiſe other commodities by ſhippes || that goe ſackes at ten ſhilling pertunne out, and thirtie ſhillings home, whereas *Virginia* and *Birmooda* fraightes, are fiue pound the man and three pound the tunne.

4. Fourthly and laſtly, Securitie from foraine and domeſticke enemies, there being but few Saluages in the north, and none in the ſouth parts of the Countrie; by whom the planters as yet neuer ſuffered damage, againſt whom (if they ſhould ſeeke to trouble vs,) a ſmall fortification will ſerue being but few in number, and thoſe onely Bow men. Alſo if any Warres ſhould happen betwixt vs and other Nations, wee neede not feare rooting out. For the Yce is a Bulwarke all Aprill commonlie and after that during the whole Summer wee haue a gariſon of 9. or 10. 1000 of our owne Nation with many good and warlike Shippes, who of neceſſitie muſt defend the fiſhing ſeaſon for their liuings ſake, as they alwayes formerlie haue done in the Warres with *Spaine*. And afterwards in the monthes of Harueſt and Winter the winds are our friends and will hardlie ſuffer any to approach vs, the which if they ſhould, the cold oppoſite to the nature of the Spainard will giue him but cold Intertainement; neither will the Plantours be altogether puffed vp with careleſſe ſecuritie, but fortifie in ſome meaſure knowing that *Non ſunt ſecuri qui dant ſua Colla ſecuri.*

Nowe

Nowe hauing formerly layed downe the temperature of the Aire and diſpoſition of the Weather in the Winter ſeaſon to be cold and conſequently differēt from other places of the ſame ſituation vnder the ſame Parallel in Europe, and by experience anſwerable to 59. or 60. degrees thereof. It will be expected that I ſhould ſhew ſome reaſons concerning the ſame which according to mine opinion (ſubmitting my ſelfe to better Iudgements) I will ſet downe; It being a generall rule approued through *America* that any place vnder the ſame Parallel of another place in Europe is as cold as thoſe places which are ſituate in 12. or 13. degrees to the North wards therof, and the ſame rule holdeth alike on || either ſide of the Equinoctiall. For example, the ſtraigths of *Magelan* in 54. to the South of the Equinoctiall, are more cold, ſnowie and boyſterous than any part of Europe in 65. Likewiſe on this ſide the Line, the Country about the Riuer *Orenoaque* and *Trinidade* in 9. or ten degrees is foūd as temperate as *Gualata* vnder 23. degrees of more northerlie latitude in *Africa*. So likewiſe Saincte *Auguſtine* in *Florida* vnder 31. degrees is anſerable to *Valadulid* in 42. degrees in *Spaine*, alſo the plantations vnder 37. degrees in *Virginia* are correſpondent in the Winter to the temperature of *Deuenſhire* or *Cornewall* vnder 50. degrees heare in *England*, and although their Summer bee ſome what hotter in regard of the nearenes of the Sunne, being then in *Cancer* within 15. degrees of their Zenith, the Radius therof then ſtriking neare at a right Angle, cauſing a ſtrange reflection, yet would it be much hotter if the Sun in his paſſage ouer the great *Oceane* 3000. miles broad vnder that Paralel, betwixt Europe & *America*, by the exhalation of wateriſh vapours & much moiſture

moiſture thereout, into the middle region of the Aire, did not coole the ſame, which being made more groſſe & thick with miſty Clouds, his Beames cannot pearce through with their propre vigor and force, to heate the Earth; To this cooling of the Sunnes heate helpeth alſo all thoſe great freſh ponds and lakes ſo abounding in *America.* Freſh waters being more naturally cold than ſalt, and both colder than the Earth, of like qualitie alſo are the mariſh and Boggie groundes, the Lands not manured and therefore more naturally cold, the Country ſlenderly peopled, voide of Townes and Cities, whereof Europe is full; the ſmoake whereof and heate of fires much qualifieth the coldneſſe of the Aire. Laſtly the chiefeſt reaſon of the coldneſſe in New-found-land in the VVinter ſeaſon is the Yce which beeing congealed into great firme Lands, Euen from the North Pole, all alongſt the Coaſt of *Gronland, Grenland,* The North-weſt paſſage *Terra de laberador* & ſo towardes the Grand bay, all that tract hauing many Inlets and broken Lands apt as vnnaturall || wombes to breede and bring foorth ſuch Monſters, which being nurſed in their ruder armes, till the VVinter ſeaſon paſt, are turnde foorth of doores in the Spring to ſhift for themſelues, and being weary of their impriſonments in thoſe angrie Climes with one accord as if they had agreed with winde and ſtreame take Ferrie into New-found-land, which immuring vs in the months of Febru. & March, both which are ſubject to northeaſt winds & blowing from this Yce cauſeth it very cold. The currant ſtil ſetting it ſouthward as a Iaylor to bring it before the Iudge, neuer leaueth it till with the helpe of the outſet of Sainct *Lawrence* Gulfe it be preſented nearer the Sun to be broild by his ſcorching Beames

Beames and conſumed. I cannot deny but in ſome VVinters betwixt Chriſtmas and March, Yce is bred in the Harbors and bayes of New-foundland, by reaſon of the calmeneſſe of the winds there incident, And the want of ſtreames not cauſing motion in the Waters, and when it is ſo frozen, it is none otherwiſe then the Texſell or Inner Seas in Holand of 15. or 18. Inches thickneſſe, and breakes and conſumes in the Spring; all freſh Lakes frozen opens in the end of March or the beginning of Aprill, which brings with it many ſhowers to waſh away Snow, and bare the ground; and in the midle of the Month many Ships arriue of the *Engliſh*, ſome *French*, and in the mideſt of May ſome *Portingalls*. All which as ſo many Reapers come to the Harueſt, gathering in aboundance the wonderfull bleſſings of the Lord.

I might heare further diſcourſe of our diſcoueries, conference with the Saluages by Maſter *Iohn Gye*, their maner of life. Likewiſe of the managinge our buſineſſe in our Plantations, with the deſcriptions of their ſituations in 2. places 16. miles diſtant from other, on the northſide the bay of Conception; of the manner charge and benefite of our fiſhings with the ſeuerall ſtrange formes, and natures of Fiſhes, projects for making Yron, Salt, Pitch, Tarre, Tirpintine, Frank-Incenſe, Furres, Hope of trade with Saluages and ſuch like, with many accidents and occurences in the time of ‖ my gouerment there, but theſe may ſuffice as *Verbum ſapienti;* being of ſufficient trueth to remoue errours of conceiuing the Countrie more pleaſant by reaſon of his naturall ſight in the Spheare, then it is indeede, alſo to convince and take away malicious and ſcandelous ſpeeches of maligne perſons,

perſons, who out of enuy to GOD and good Actions (inſtructed by their father the Deuill) haue ſought to diſpoile it of the dewe, and blamiſh the good name thereof. And laſtlie to induce thee, gentle Reader, to the true conſideration thereof as a thing of great conſequence to our Nation not only at preſent, but like to bee much more beneficiall when the plaintations there ſhall increaſe, which God grant to his owne glorie and the good of our Common-Wealth.

FINIS.

EARLY ENGLISH WORKS ON NEWFOUNDLAND.

THE following titles of early Engliſh works relating to Newfoundland will be found intereſting by our readers, particularly thoſe iſſued during the lifetime of Maſon. Appended to the titles are the names of ſeveral libraries containing copies of the original editions of the works mentioned.

[Sir George Peckham].

A Trve Reporte, Of the late diſcoueries, and poſſeſſion, taken in the right of the Crowne of Englande, of the New-found Landes: By that valiaunt and worthye Gentleman, Sir Humfrey Gilbert Knight. Wherein is alſo breefely ſette downe, her highneſſe lawfull Tytle therevnto, and the great and manifolde Commodities, that is likely to grow thereby, to the whole Realme in generall, and to the Aduenturers in particular. Together with the eaſines and ſhortnes of the Voyage. Seene and allowed. *At London, Printed by I. C. for Iohn Hinde, dwelling in Paules Church-yarde, at the ſigne of the golden Hinde. Anno.* 1583. 4to, 36 leaves.

Two editions the ſame year.

Copies:

Copies: (1) Britiſh Muſeum, London, England, C. 32, c.; (2) Do. C. 13, a. 9 (2), *imperfect;* (3) Public Library, Cambridge; (4) Bridgewater Houſe; (5) Charles H. Kalbfleiſch, New York, N. Y.

CAPT. RICHARD WHITBOURNE.

A Diſcovrſe and Diſcovery of Nevv-fovnd-land, with many reaſons to prooue how worthy and beneficiall a Plantation may there be made, after a far better manner than now it is. Together with the Laying open of certaine enormities and abuſes committed by ſome that trade to that Countrey, and the meanes laide downe for reformation thereof. Written by Captaine Richard Whitbourne of Exmouth, in the County of Deuon, and publiſhed by Authority. *Imprinted at London by Felix Kyngſton, for William Barret.* 1620. 4to, pp. (18), 69, (4).

Copies: (1) Lenox Library, New York, N. Y.; (2) Lenox Library; (3) John Carter Brown Library, Providence, R. I.; (4) Yale College, New Haven, Conn.; (5) Britiſh Muſeum, 278, c. 31 (1); (6) Do. 1196, b. 43; (7) Charles Deane, LL.D., Cambridge, Maſs.

JOHN MASON.

A Briefe Diſcourſe of the Nevv-found-land, with the ſituation, temperature, and commodities thereof, inciting our Nation to goe forward in that hopefull plantation begunne. . . . *Edinburgh, Printed by Andro Hart.* 1620. 4to, 7 leaves. Title, 1 leaf; dedication to Sir Iohn Scott, 1 leaf; Text, 5 leaves.

Copies: (1) Britiſh Muſeum, G. 7112; (2) Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.

Reprinted by the Bannatyne Club — with a map.

CAPT. EDWARD WYNNE.

A Letter . . . to . . . Sir G. Calvert, . . . his Majeſties Principall Secretary: from Feryland in Newfoundland, the 26. of Auguſt. 1621. [*London?* 1621.] 8vo.

Copies: (1) Britiſh Muſeum, 1196, b. 5.

CAPT. RICHARD WHITBOURNE.

A Diſcovrſe and Diſcovery of Nevv-found-land, with many reaſons to prooue how worthy and beneficiall a Plantation may there be made, after a far better manner than now it is. Together with the laying open of certaine enormities and abuſes committed by ſome that trade to that Countrey, and the meanes laid downe for reformation thereof. Written by Captaine Richard Whitbourne of Exmouth, in the County of Deuon, and publiſhed by Authority. As alſo, an Inuitation: and likewiſe certaine Letters ſent from that Countrey; which are printed in the latter part of this Booke. *Imprinted at London by Felix Kingſton.* 1622. 4to, pp. (22), 107, (5), 15. A in three, and B – T in fours.

Copies: (1) Lenox Library; (2) Britiſh Muſeum, G. 2907; (3) Harvard College Library, Cambridge, Maſs., 4344. 23; (4) S. L. M. Barlow, New York, N. Y.; (5) Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Society, Boſton, Maſs. The laſt is perhaps an earlier iſſue. It has pp. (22) 101, (4) 15. In the firſt paged portion, p. 69 has on the reverſe p. 100, thus omitting 30 pages.

CAPT. RICHARD WHITBOURNE.

A Diſcovrſe Containing a Loving Invitation both Honourable and profitable to all ſuch as ſhall be Aduenturers, either in perſon, or purſe, for the aduancement of his Maieſties moſt hopefull Plantation in the Nevv-fovnd-land, lately vndertaken. Written by Captaine Richard Whitbovrne of Exmouth, in the County of Deuon. *Imprinted at London by Felix Kyngſton, dwelling in Pater-noſter-Row.* 1622. 4to, pp. (8), 46.

Copies: (1) Lenox Library; (2) Do.; (3) Do.; (4) Library of Congreſs, Waſhington, D. C.; (5) John Carter Brown Library; (6) Britiſh Muſeum, 278, c. 31 (2); (7) Do. 1196, b. 41, 42; (8) Charles Deane, LL.D. (15 pp. at end).

CAPT. EDWARD WYNNE.

A Letter from Captaine Edward Wynne, Gouernour of the Colony at Ferryland, within the Prouince of Aualon, in Newfound-land,

vnto the Right Honorable Sir George Calvert Knight, his Maieſties Principall Secretary. Iuly 1622 [*London*, 1622]. 4to, pp. 18. A – B in fours and C in one.

Copies: (1) Lenox Library; (2) Britiſh Muſeum 278, c. 31 (2).

There are two other editions of this, one appended to the Whitbourne of 1622 (pp. 1–15, ſig. S–T in fours), and the other to the Whitbourne of 1623 (twelve unnumbered pages, ſig. Q in four and R in two).

CAPT. RICHARD WHITBOURNE.

Weſtward Hoe for Avalon In the New-found-land. As deſcribed by Captain R. Whitbourne, of Exmouth, Devon, 1622. Edited and illuſtrated by T. Whitburn. *London*. 1870. 12mo.

Selected and abridged from the edition of 1622.

CAPT. RICHARD WHITBOURNE.

A Diſcovrſe and Diſcovery of nevv-fovnd-land, with many reaſons to prooue how worthy and beneficial Plantation may there be made, after a better manner than it was. Together with the laying open of certain enormities and abuſes committed by ſome that trade to that Countrey, and the meanes laid downe for reformation thereof. Written by Captaine Richard Whitbourne of Exmouth, in the County of Deuon, and publiſhed by Authority. As alſo a louing Inuitation and likewiſe the copies of certaine Letters ſent from that Countrey; which are printed in the latter part of this Booke. *Imprinted at London by Felix Kingſton.* 1623. 4to, pp. (18), 97, (4), 15.

Copies: (1) Lenox Library; (2) Boſton Athenæum, Boſton, Maſs. (both with Wynne in twelve pages); (3) Lenox Library; (4) Britiſh Muſeum, 982, a. 28; (5) Do. 798, d. 19; (6) Public Library, Boſton, Maſs.; (7) Watkinſon Library, Hartford, Conn. (with Wynne in fifteen pages).

There is another variety or edition of 1623 in which Wynne's Letters at the end are complete in twelve unnumbered pages inſtead of fifteen numbered pages.

A Short Diſcovrſe of the New-Fovnd-Land: Contaynig [*ſic*] Diverſe Reaſons and inducements, for the planting of that Countrey. Publiſhed for the ſatisfaction of all ſuch as ſhall be willing to be Adventurers in the ſaid Plantation. *Dublin, Printed by the Societie of Stationers.* M.DC.XXIII. 4to, 15 leaves, the laſt one blank. A in three, and B–D in fours.

The dedication is ſigned "T. C."

Copies: (1) Britiſh Muſeum, 1196, b. 39; (2) John Carter Brown Library; (3) Lenox Library.

RICHARD EBURNE.

A Plaine Path-way to Plantations: That is, a Diſcourſe in generall, concerning the Plantation of our Engliſh people in other Countries. Wherein is declared, That the Attempts or Actions, in themſelues are very good and laudable, neceſſary alſo for our Country of England. Doubts thereabouts are anſwered; and ſome meanes are ſhewed, by which the ſame may, in better ſort then hitherto, be proſecuted and effected. Written for the perſwading and ſtirring vp of the people of this Land, chiefly the poorer and common ſort to affect and effect theſe Attempts better then yet they doe. With certaine motiues for a preſent Plantation in New-foundland aboue the reſt. . . . By Richard Ebvrne of Hengſtridge in the Countie of Somerſet. [*London:*] *Printed by G. P. for Iohn Marriot.* 1624. 4to, pp. (18), 120.

Copies: (1) John Carter Brown Library; (2) John Holmes, Cambridge, Maſs.; (3) Public Library, Quincy, Maſs.; (4) S. L. M. Barlow, New York, N. Y. (Imperfect at end).

[SIR WILLIAM VAUGHAN].

Cambrenſivm Caroleia. Qvibvs Nuptię Regales celebrantur, Memoria Regis Pacifici renouatur, & Prȩcepta neceſſaria ad Rempublicam noſtram foeliciter adminiſtrandam intexuntur: reportata A Colchide Cambriola ex Auſtraliſſima Novae Terrae Plaga, Opera & ſtudio Orphei Iunioris. *Londini. Excudebat Gulielmus*

Gulielmus Stanſbeius. 1625. 8vo, 56 leaves. A in four, B–G in eights, and H in four. Map of Newfoundland.

In verſe. Dedicated to King Charles. The map was prepared by Capt. John Maſon. It differs ſlightly from the one in "The Golden Fleece."

Copies: (1) Britiſh Muſeum, G. 17451.

[Sir William Vaughan].

The Golden Fleece Diuided into three Parts, Vnder which are diſcouered the Errours of Religion, the Vices and Decayes of the Kingdome, and laſtly the wayes to get wealth, and to reſtore Trading ſo much complayned of. Tranſported from Cambrioll Colchos, out of the Souther-moſt Part of the Iland, commonly called the Newfovndland, By Orpheus Iunior, For the generall and perpetuall Good of Great Britaine. *London, Printed for Francis Williams, and are to bee ſold at his Shop at the ſigne of the Globe, ouer againſt the Royall Exchange.* 1626. 4to, pp. (28), 149, 105, 96. Map of Newfoundland.

In verſe and proſe. The map was prepared by Capt. John Maſon. It differs ſlightly from the one in the "Cambrenſivm Caroleia."

Copies: (1) John Carter Brown Library; (2) Watkinſon Library; (3) Britiſh Muſeum; (4) Lenox Library; (5) S. L. M. Barlow; (6) Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Society.

Robert Hayman.

Qvodlibets, lately come over from New Britaniola, Old New-fovnd-land. Epigrams and other ſmall parcels, both Morall and Diuine. The firſt foure Bookes being the Authors owne: the reſt tranſlated out of that Excellent Epigrammatiſt, Mr: Iohn Owen, and other rare Authors: With two Epiſtles of that excellently wittie Doctor, Francis Rablais: Tranſlated out of his French at large. All of them Compoſed and done at Harbor-Grace in Britaniola, anciently called Newfound-Land. By R. H. Sometime Gouernour of the Plantation there. *London. Printed by*

by Elizabeth All-de, for Roger Michell, dwelling in Pauls Church-yard, at the ſigne of the Bulls-head. 1628. 4° pp. (8), 64, 6, 58.

Copies: (1) Britiſh Muſeum, C. 34, f. 15; (2) Do., G. 11466 (firſt part only); (3) Bodleian Library, Oxford, Eng.; (4) Charles H. Kalbfleiſch; (5) John Carter Brown Library; (6) Boſton Athenæum; (7) Library of Congreſs; (8) Lenox Library; (9) Huth Library.

Sir William Vaughan.

The Newlanders Cvre Aſwell of thoſe violent ſickneſſes which diſtemper moſt Minds in theſe latter Dayes: As alſo by a Cheape and Newfound Dyet, to preſerue the Body ſound and free from all Diſeaſes, vntill the laſt date of Life, through extreamity of Age. Wherein are inſerted generall and ſpeciall Remedies againſt the Scurvy, Coughes, Feauers, Goute, Collicke, Seaſickneſſes and other grieuous Infirmities. Publiſhed for the Weale of Great Brittaine, By Sir William Vaughan, Knight. *Imprinted at London by N. O. for F. Conſtable, and are to be ſold at his Shop in Pauls Church, at the ſigne of the Craine.* 1630. 12mo, pp. (16), 143. A – K in eights.

Copies: (1) John Carter Brown Library; (2) Britiſh Muſeum, 1038, e. 5 (3); (3) Rev. T. Corſer; (4) Harvard College Library.

A Commiſſion for the well gouerning of Our people, inhabiting in New-found-land; Or, Traffiquing in Bayes, Creekes, or freſh Riuers there.... *Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, ... and by the Aſſignes of Iohn Bill.* M.DC.XXXIII. 4to, A – C 3 in fours, title on A 2.

Copies: (1) Britiſh Muſeum, 1196, b. 38; (2) Huth Library.

According to Lowndes, reprinted in the ſecond volume of the Oxford collection of voyages and travels.

Remonſtrance on behalf of the Merchants trading to Spain, Eaſt Indies, and Newfoundland. 1648. Folio.

Among

Among the manuſcripts ſold with the library of George Chalmers in 1842, were the following: —

1781 Newfoundland. Collection of Papers relating to Newfoundland and its Fiſhery, from an early Period. Folio.

1782 Newfoundland. Papers relating to Newfoundland and the Fiſhery. Folio.

1785 America. Papers relating to Georgia, Maſſachuſetts and Newfoundland, 3 vol. Folio.[299]

[299] The Hon. Mellen Chamberlain, LL.D., Librarian of the Boſton Public Library, has ſent other titles of works on Newfoundland previous to 1800, in that Library: —

Relation de Terre-Neuve, (Que les Anglois appellent New-Found-Land,) par White, qui y a été en 1700. traduite de l'Original Anglois. (*In* Recueil de voyages au Nord. Tome troiſième. Nouvelle éd. A Amſterdam, chez Jean Frédéric Bernard. M,DCC,XXXII, pp. 357–396. Map. 16°.

John Reeves. Hiſtory of the government of the Iſland of Newfoundland. With an appendix; containing the Acts of Parliament made reſpecting the trade and fiſhery. By John Reeves, Eſq. Chief Juſtice of the Iſland. London: Printed for J. Sewell, Cornhill; J. Debrett, Piccadilly; and J. Downes, N° 240, Strand. 1793 (8) 167, (iv) cxvi pp. 8°.

Voyage fait par ordre du roi en 1750 et 1751, dans l'Amérique ſeptentrionale, pour rectifier les cartes des côtes de l'Acadie, de l'Iſle Royale & de l'Iſle de Terre Neuve; et pour en fixer les principaux points par des obſervations aſtronomiques. Par M. de Chabert enſeigne des vaiſſeaux du Roi. A Paris, de l'imprimerie royale. M.DCCLIII. viii, 288 (10) pp. 3 folded plates. 4°.

An account of the iſland of Newfoundland, with the nature of its trade, and method of carrying on the fiſhery. With reaſons for the great decreaſe of that moſt valuable branch of trade. By Capt. Griffith Williams, of the royal regiment of artillery, who reſided in the iſland fourteen years when a lieutenant, and now has a command there. To which is annexed, a plan to exclude the French from that Trade. Propoſed to the adminiſtration in the year 1761, by Capt. Cole. Printed for Capt. Thomas Cole. [Reſt of imprint trimmed away, date is 1765]. 35 pp. sm. 8°.

Edward Chappell, *Lieut. R. N.* Voyage of his Majeſty's ſhip Roſamond to Newfoundland and the ſouthern coaſt of Labrador of which countries no account has been publiſhed by any Britiſh traveller ſince the reign of queen Elizabeth. London: printed for J. Mawman, Ludgate Street: by R. Watts, Crown Court, Temple Bar. 1818. (x) xix, 270 pp. Illus. Map. 8°.

John Byron, *admiral*, 1722–1786. [Tranſcripts of official orders and letters iſſued by John Byron while governor and commander-in-chief of Newfoundland, the coaſt of Labrador, &c., from 1769–1771.] 268 pp. Manuſcript. F°.

[Sailing directions for the coaſt of Newfoundland, Labrador, and the gulf and

and river of St. Lawrence. London: R Sayer and J. Bennett. 1779?] 4°.

The North American pilot for Newfoundland, Labradore, the Gulf and River St. Lawrence: being a collection of ſixty accurate charts and plans, drawn from original ſurveys: taken by James Cook and Michael Lane, ſurveyors, and Joſeph Gilbert, and other officers in the king's ſervice. Publiſhed by permiſſion of the Right Hon. the Lords commiſſioners of the Admiralty: chiefly engraved by the late Thomas Jefferys, Geographer to the King. On thirty-ſix large copper-plates. London, printed and ſold by R. Sayer and J. Bennett, No. 53, in Fleet ſtreet. MDCCLXXIX. F°.

THE CHARTERS

OF

CAPTAIN JOHN MASON.

THERE were three charters granted to Capt. Maſon ſolely, and three to him aſſociated with others. Thoſe to him ſolely were Mariana, March 9, 1621–2; New Hampſhire, November 7, 1629, and New Hampſhire and Maſonia, April 22, 1635. Thoſe in aſſociation with others were the Province of Maine, April 10, 1622, to Sir Ferdinando Gorges and himſelf, and Laconia, November 17, 1629, likewiſe to Sir Ferdinando Gorges[800] and himſelf; and Peſcataway, November 3, 1631, to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Maſon, and ſeven others. Theſe ſix charters are printed in the following pages in their chronological order.

I. GRANT

[800] A monograph on Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and his connection with New England Colonization, including his tract entitled "A Brief Narration," the American Charters granted to him, letters and other papers, with hiſtorical illuſtrations, and a memoir by James P. Baxter, A. M., is in preparation, and will appear as one of the "Publications of the Prince Society."

I. GRANT OF MARIANA.

MARCH 9, 1621–2.

A Grant of Cape Anne in New England from the Preſident & Councill of New England to Iohn Maſon Eſq^r.

THIS INDENTURE made y^e ninth day of March in y^e 19^th yeare of the Reigne of Our Sovereigne Lorde James by y^e Grace of God King of England, Scotland, ffrance & Ireland. Defender of the ffaith. Betweene y^e preſident & Councell of New England of the one parte and Iohn Maſon Gent. and inhabitant of the Citty of London of y^e other parte.[301] Witneſſeth that whereas Our ſaid Soveraigne Lord King

[301] This grant was copied for Mr. Tuttle from the Britiſh Public Record Office, *Colonial Entry Book*, Vol. LIX. pp. 93–100.

Edmond Sheffield, Baron Sheffield, afterwards Earl of Mulgrave, one of the Patentees of the New England Company, on the 1ſt of January, 1623-4, by indenture conveyed to "Robert Cuſhman and Edward Winſlow, for themſelves and their Aſſociates and Planters, at Plymouth in New England," a portion of the territory in this Mariana grant. This was nearly two years after the date of Maſon's patent. The tract conveyed by Lord Sheffield is deſcribed as "a certaine Tract of Ground in New England aforeſaid lying in Forty-three Degrees of Northerly latitude and in a knowne place comonly called Cape Anne, Together with the free vſe and benefitt as well of the Bay comonly called the Bay of Cape Anne, as alſo of the Iſlands within the ſaid Bay." No bounds of the territory are given. The grantees were entitled to take five hundred acres for public uſes adjoining the Bay, and thirty acres each for ſuch individuals, young and old, as ſhould, within ſeven years, "come and dwell at the aforeſaid Cape Anne." The territory was to be taken together "in one entire place." The conſideration was an annual rent of twelve pence for every thirty acres. Lord Sheffield, I preſume, reſted his right to make this conveyance on the fact that he drew a lot at the diviſion of their territory among the patentees by the Council for New England on Sunday, June 29, 1623. *Vide* Council Record in *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*, April, 1867, p. 96. It ſeems, however, from the record of the Council, February 3, 1634–5, that this diviſion never was confirmed. *Vide ibid.*, p. 115. The lot drawn was No. 12. The only evidence of the location of theſe lots is Sir William Alexander's map of 1624, and on this map Lord Sheffield's lot is located in the preſent State of Maine. *Vide* this map in *Sir William Alexander and American Colonization*, by the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, Prince Society, p. 216. It is probable that Sheffield, when he ſigned the above leaſe, was not acquainted with the geography of New England. William Hubbard, in his *Hiſtory of New England*,

King James for y^e^ makeing a plantac̃on & eſtabliſhing a Colony or Colonyes in the Country called or knowne by the name of New England in America hath by his Highneſs Letters Patents vnder the Great Seale of England bearing Date at Weſtminſter the 3^d^ day of Novemb^r^ given granted & confirmed unto the R^t^ Hon^ble^ Lodwick Lord Duke of Lenox, George Marquiſs of Buckingham, James Lord Marquiſs Hamilton, Thomas Earle of Arundell, Robert Earle of Warwick, S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges Knight & divers others whoſe names are expreſſed in the ſaid Letters Pattents their Succeſſo^rs^ and Aſſignes that they ſhall be one body politicque and Corporate perpetuall, and that they ſhould have perpetuall Succeſſion, and one Common Seale or Seales to ſerve for y^e^ ſaid Body, and that they & their Succeſſo^rs^ ſhalbee knowne called and incorporated by the name of the Preſident and Councill eſtabliſhed at Plymouth in the County of Devon for y Planting Ruling & Governing New England in America. and alſoe hath of his eſpeciall Grace certaine knowledge meer motion for him his Heirs & Succeſſors given granted & Confirmed unto the ſaid Preſident & Councill & their Succeſſo^rs^ under the Reſervac̃ons limitac̃ons & Declarac̃ons in the ſaid Letters Pattents expreſſed. All that parte & porc̃on of the ſaid Country now comonly called New England which is Scituate lying & being betwixt the Latitude of 40 Degr. & 48 of Northerly Latitude togeather w^th^ the Seas & Iſlands lying w^th^in one hundred Miles of any parte of the ſaid Coaſt of the Country aforeſaid. And alſoe all y^e^ Lands Grounds, Soyle havens Ports Rivers Mines as well Royall Mines of Gold & Silver as others Mines Mineralls pearles and Pretious Stones woods quarreys Marſhes Waters

England, Vol. I. p 110, calls this a "uſeleſs Patent," meaning probably that Lord Sheffield had no right to convey the territory, and therefore, as the grantees could not legally hold the property, they really derived no benefit from it. The people of the colony of New Plymouth occupied territory at Cape Anne, however, though they do not appear to have enjoyed its excluſive uſe. This conveyance is made the ſubject of a valuable hiſtorical monograph by John Wingate Thornton, A. M., under the title of *The Landing at Cape Anne*. It contains much important information relative to the early hiſtory of Maſſachuſetts Bay. A facſimile of the indenture accompanies the volume, and adds intereſt to the publication.

Waters fiſhing hunting hawking fowling Comodities & Hereditam^ts^ whatſoever togeather w^th^ all the prerogatives Juriſdiccõns Royaltyes priviledges ffranchiſes and preheminences w^th^in any of y^e^ ſaid Territoryes and y^e^ precincts thereof whatſoever To have hold poſſeſs & enjoy all & Singler y^e^ ſaid Lands & premiſes in y^e^ ſaid Letters patents Granted or menc̃oned to be granted unto them the ſaid Preſident & Councill their Succeſſo^rs^ and Aſſignes. To be holden of his ma^tie^ his Heirs and Succeſſo^rs^ as of his Highneſs Mannor of Eaſt Greenwich in y^e^ County of Kent in free & Com̃on Soccage and not in Capite or by Knights Service Yelding & paying to y^e^ Kings Ma^ty^ his heires and Succeſſo^rs^ the one fifth part of all the Oare of Gold & Silver that from time to time and att all times from the Date of the ſaid Letters Patents ſhall be there gotten had or obteyned for all Services Dutyes or Demands as in & by his Highneſs ſaid Letters Patents amongſt divers other things therein conteyned more fully & at large it doth & may appeare. And whereas the ſaid Preſident and Councill have vpon Mature Deliberac̃on thought fitt for y^e^ better furniſhing and furtherance of the Plantac̃ons in thoſe parts to appropriate and allott to ſeverall and particuler perſons diverſe parcells of Lands w^th^in the precincts of the aforeſaid granted premiſes by his ma^ts^ ſaid Letters Patents, Now this Indenture further witneſſeth that y^e^ ſaid Preſident and Councell of their full free and Mutuall conſent as well to y^e^ end that all the Lands woods, waters, Iſlands & fiſhings w^th^ all other the profitts and Comodityes whatſoever to them or any of them and hereafter in Theſe preſents menconed may be wholy & intirely inveſted appropriated Severed and Settled in & vpon the ſaid Iohn Maſon his heirs and aſſignes for Euar, as for divers ſpeciall ſervices for y^e^ advancem^t^ of y^e^ ſaid Plantac̃on & other Good cauſes & conſiderac̃ons them eſpecially thereunto moveing have given granted bargained ſold aſſigned aliened Enfeoffed Sett over & confirmed. And by theſe preſents doe give grant bargaine ſell aſſigne alien Enfeoffed ſett over & confirme unto y^e^ ſaid Iohn Maſon his heirs and aſſignes. All that part of the Sea Coast of New England being a great headland or Cape & lying in y^e^ Northermoſt parts of the Maſſachuſetts

Maſſachuſetts Country & to y^e^ Northeaſtwards of the Great River of the Maſſachuſetts ſtretching it ſelf out into y^e^ Sea Eaſtwards five Leagues or thereabouts and lying betwixt y^e^ Lat of 42 & 43 Degr. or thereabouts, & comonly called or knowne by the Names of Cape Trabigzand or Cape Anne w^th^ the North South & Eaſt Shoares & Coaſts thereof the back bounds thereof towards the maine Land to begin at the head of the next Great River to the Southwards of the ſaid Cape w^ch^ runns vpward into the Country of the Main Land weſtward and ſuppoſed to be called Naumkeck or by what other name or names the ſaid River is or may be called & ſoe forth Eaſtwards into y^e^ Sea & to y^e^ uttermoſt part of y^e^ ſaid headland or Cape & round about the ſame to y^e^ Northwards and from thence along the Sea Coaſt to the Next Great River w^ch^ runns vp into the Maine Land Weſtwards & Suppoſed to be called Merimack or by what other Name or Names the ſaid River is or may be called & lying to the Northweſtwards of the ſaid Cape & to the fartheſt head of the ſaid river from w^ch^ period to Croſſover land to y^e^ head of the other Great River w^ch^ lyes Southwards of y^e^ aforeſaid Cape where the perambulac̃on̄ began & halfe way over that is to ſay to y^e^ midſt of either of y^e^ ſaid two Rivers w^ch^ bounds or limits the aforeſaid lands both on y^e^ North & South thereof togeather w^th^ the Great Iſle or Iſland henceforth to be called Iſle Maſon lying neere or before the Bay Harbor or y^e^ river of Aggawom togeather alſoe w^th^ all the Seas, Iſles or Iſlands adjoyning to any part of y^e^ precincts of the Lands aforeſaid or lying w^thin 3 Miles of any parte of y^e^ ſame, as alſoe all y^e^ Lands Soyle Grounds havens Ports Rivers Mines Mineralls pearls & pretious Stones woods quarreys marſhes Waters Lakes fiſhings hunting hawking ffowling Comodityes & hereditam^ts^ whatſoever w^th^ all & Sing̃ler their appurtenences togeather w^th^ all prerogatives rights royaltyes juriſdictions priviledges francheſes p̃heminences libertyes Marine power as alſoe y^e^ Eſcheats and caſualtyes thereof, w^th^ all y^e^ State right title intereſt claime & demand whatſoever w^ch^ the ſaid preſident & Councill & their Succeſſo^rs^ of right ought to have or claime in or to the ſaid porc̃ons̄ of land & other y^e^ premiſes as is aforeſaid by reaſon

reaſon or force of his Highneſs ſaid Letters Pattents in as free large ample & beneficiall Manner to all intents conſtruc̃ons & purpoſes whatſoever as in & by y^e^ ſaid letters Patents the ſame are amongſt other things granted to y^e^ ſaid preſident & Councill aforeſaid Except two ffifths of the Oare of Gold & Silver theſe preſents hereafter expreſſed w^ch^ ſaid Porc̃ons of Lands w^th^ the appurten̄ces the f^d^ Jhohn Maſon with the conſent of the Preſident and Councill intendeth to name Mariana.

To have and to hold all y^e^ ſaid porc̃ons of land w^th^ y^e^ Great Iſland henceforth to be called Iſle Maſon & all other Iſlands adjacent & w^th^in three Miles thereof and all & Singuler other y^e^ premiſes hereby Given granted aliened enfeoffed & confirmed or menc̃oned or intended by theſe preſents to be given granted Aliened w^th^ all & Sing̃ler y^e^ appurtences & every part & parcell thereof vnto y^e^ ſaid Iohn Maſon his heyres & Aſſignes for ever, To be holden of his ſaid Ma^tie^ his heyres & Succeſſo^rs^ as of his Highneſs Mano^r^ of Eaſt Greenwich in the County of Kent in ffree and Common Soccage & not in Capite or by Kn^ts^ Service Nevertheleſs w^th^ ſuch exceptions reſervac̃ons, limitac̃ons & Declarac̃ons as in the ſaid Letters Pattents are Expreſſed, Yeelding and paying vnto Our ſaid Sovereigne Lord the King his heirs and Succeſſo^rs^ the one fifth part of all y^e^ Oare of Gold and Silver that from time to time & at all times hereafter ſhall bee there gotten had and obteyned for all Services Dutyes and Demands, And alſo yelding & paying unto the ſaid Preſident and Councell & their Succeſſo^rs^ Yearly the ſum of ffive ſhillings Engliſh Money or the value thereof in fiſh or other Comodityes of the Country if it be demanded.

And the ſaid Preſident & Councell for them and their Succeſſo^rs^ doe Covenant & Grant to & w^th^ y^e^ ſaid John Maſon his heires and aſſignes from and after thenſealing & delivery of theſe P̃nts. according to the purporte true intent & meaning of theſe p'nts that he ſhall & may from henceforth & from time to time for ever peaceably quietly have hold poſſeſs & enjoy all the aforeſaid porc̃ons of Land w^th^ all other the Iſlands & premiſes w^th^ the appurtences hereby before given & granted

granted or menc̃oned meant or intended to be hereby given & granted & every part & parcell thereof without any lett diſturbance or denyall trouble interupc̃on or evicc̃on of or by the ſaid preſident & Councill or any perſon or perſons whatſoever claiming by from or vnder them or their Succeſſo^{rs} or by or vnder their State right Title or intereſt, And the ſaid Preſident & Councell for them & their Succeſſo^{rs} doe Covenant & Grant to & wth the ſaid Iohn Maſon his heirs and aſſignes by theſe p̃nts that they the ſaid Preſident & Councell ſhall at all times hereafter upon reaſonable requeſt at y^{e} only proper Coſt & charges in the Law of the ſaid Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes doe make performe ſuffer execute & willingly conſent unto any further Act or Acts conveyance or conueyances aſſurance or aſſurances whatſoever for the good & perfect inveſting aſſureing & conveying & Sure makeing of all the aforeſaid porc̃ons of Land & Iſlands and all & Sing̃ler the Appurtenc̃es to y^{e} ſaid John Maſon his heyres & aſſignes as by him his heyres & aſſignes or by his or their Councell Learned in the Law ſhall be deviſed adviſed or required. And it is further agreed by & between the ſaid partyes to theſe preſents, And the ſaid Iohn Maſon for him his heyres Executo^{rs} & Adminiſt^{rs} doth Covenant to & with the ſaid Preſident & Councill & their Succeſſors by theſe Preſents that if at any time hereafter there ſhall be found any Oare of Gold or Silver wthin the Grownds or in any part of the ſaid premiſes that then the ſ^{d} John Maſon his heyres & Aſſignes ſhall yeeld & pay unto y^{e} ſaid preſident & Councell their Succeſſo^{rs} and Aſſignes one fifth part of all ſuch Oare of Gold & Silver as ſhall be found in & vpon the premiſes. And the ſaid Iohn Maſon doth farther covenant for him his heyres & Aſſignes that he will eſtabliſh ſuch a Governm^{t} in y^{e} ſaid Porcons of Lands granted vnto him & the ſame will from time to time continue as ſhall be agreeable as neere as conveniently may bee to the Laws and Cuſtomes of the Realme of England, and if he ſhall be charged at any time to have neglected his Duty therein that then he will reforme the ſame according to the Directions of the Preſident & Councill. And further that if y^{e} ſaid Iohn Maſon his heyres or aſſignes

ſhall

ſhall at any time hereafter alien theſe premiſes or any part thereof to any fforreigne Nations or to any perſon whatſoever of any fforreigne Nation without the Speciall Lycence conſent and agreemt: of the ſaid Preſident & Councell their Succeſſo^{rs} & Aſſignes that then the parte or parts of the ſaid lands ſoe aliened ſhall imediatly returne back againe to the vſe of the ſaid Preſident and Councill And further know yee that the ſaid Preſident & Councell have made conſtituted deputed authoriſhed & appointed & in their place & ſtead doe put Ambroſe Gibbins[302] or in his Abſence to any other perſon that ſhall be their Governo^{r} or other Offic^{r} to the Preſident & Councill to be their true & Lawfull Attorney & in their name & ſtead to enter the ſ^{d} por-c̃ons of Lands & other premiſes wth their appurtn̄ces or into ſome part thereof in the Name of the whole for them & in their Name to have & take poſſeſſion & Seizing thereof & after ſuch poſſeſſion & Seizin thereof or of ſome parte thereof in y^{e} Name of the whole ſoe had & taken then for them & in their Names to deliver the full & peaceable poſſeſſion & Seizin of all & Singuler the ſaid granted premiſes unto the ſaid John Maſon or to his certaine attorney or Attorneys in that behalfe according to the true intent & meaning of theſe preſents ratifying allowing & Confirming all and whatſoever their ſaid Attorney ſhall do in or about y^{e} premiſes by theſe p̃ſents. In wittneſſe whereof to one parte of theſe preſent Indentures remaining wth y^{e} ſaid John Maſon the ſaid Preſident & Councell have put their Coñon Seale & to

[302] It is evident from the fact that Ambroſe Gibbons is empowered by this patent to give poſſeſſion of the province of Mariana to Maſon that, in March, 1621–2, Gibbons intended ſoon to come to New England, if he was not then already here. How much truth there is in the ſtatement relative to him in "The Title of Robert Maſon," as reviſed about 1677, I cannot tell. It is probable that, as there repreſented, Gibbons came to New England in 1622; and it is poſſible that he built houſes at Cape Anne, ſet up the trade of fiſhery upon the coaſt, and reſided here till after the Maſſachuſetts charter was obtained; and that under authority of that charter the ſervants and tenants of Maſon were ejected. We need more evidence, however, before we accept theſe ſtatements as authentic hiſtory. But Gibbons could not have remained in New England, as there ſtated, till 1630, for he was in England in the ſpring of that year, and on the 27th of March ſailed from the Downs in the *Warwick* for the Paſcataqua, as already ſtated. *Vide ante*, p. 57.

to y^e^ other part thereof remaining w^th^ y^e^ ſaid Pſident & Councell he the ſaid John Maſon have put his hand & Seale, Given the Day & Yeare firſt above Written.

II. GRANT OF THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

AUGUST 10, 1622.

A Grant of the Province of Maine to S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges, and John Maſon, Eſq^r^. 10^th^ of Auguſt, 1622.

THIS INDENTURE made the 10^th^ day of Auguſt Anno Dom: 1622, & in the 20th yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord James by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c^a^. Betweene the Preſident & Councell of New England on y^e^ one part, and S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges of London, Knight and Captaine John Maſon of London Eſquire on y^e^ other part Wittneſſeth[303] that whereas our ſaid Sovereigne Lord King James for the makeing a Plantacon & eſtabliſhing a Colony or Colonyes in y^e^ country called or knowne by y^e^ name of New England in America hath by his Highneſs Letters Patents under the Great Seale of England bearing date at Weſtm^r^: the 3^d^ day of Novembe^r^. in the 18^th^ yeare of his Reigne given granted and confirmed vnto the Right Honorable Lodowick Duke of Lenox George Marquiſs of Buckingham, James Marquiſs Hamilton, Thomas Earle of Arundell, Robert Earle of Warwick, S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges Kn^t^. and diverſe others whoſe names are expreſſed in y^e^ ſaid Letters Patents, their ſucceſſors and aſſignes that they ſhalbe one Body Politique and Corporate perpetuall

[303] This grant, recorded in the *Colonial Entry Book*, No. LIX. pp. 101–108, is reprinted from *A Vindication of the Claims of Sir Ferdinando Gorges*, by John A. Poor, publiſhed at New York in 1862. It will be found in the Appendix to that volume, pp. 121–123.

uall and that they ſhould have perpetuall Succeſſion & one Comon Seale or Seales to ſerve for the ſaid Body and that they and their Succeſſors ſhalbe knowne called and incorporated by the name of the Preſident & Councill eſtabliſhed at Plymouth in the County of Devon for the planting ruling and governing of New England in America. And alſo hath of his eſpeciall grace certaine knowledge and meer motion for him his heyres and ſucceſſo^{rs}: & given granted and confirmed vnto the ſaid Preſident and Councill and their ſucceſſo^{rs} under the reſervacons, limitacons and declaracons in the ſaid Letters Patents expreſſed. All that part or porcon of that country now comonly called New England w^{ch} is ſituate lying and being between the Latitude of 40.and 48 Degrees northerly Latitude together wth the Seas and Iſlands lying wthin one hundred miles of any part of the ſaid Coaſts of the Country aforeſaid and alſo all y^{e} Lands, Soyle, grounds, havens, ports, rivers, mines as well Royal mines of Gold and Silver as other mines minerals pearls and pretious ſtones woods, quaryes, marſhes, waters fiſhings hunting, hawking fowling comodities and hereditaments whatſoever together wth all prerogatives juriſdictions royaltys privileges franchiſes and preheminences within any of the ſaid Territoryes and precincts thereof whatſover, To have hold poſſeſs and enjoy all and ſingular the ſaid lands and premiſes in the ſaid Letters Patent granted or menconed to bee granted unto y^{e} ſaid Preſident and Councill their Succeſſo^{rs} and aſſignes for ever to be holden of his Ma^{ty} his heyeres and ſucceſſo^{rs} as of his highneſs Mano^{r} of Eaſt Greenwich in the County of Kent in free and common Soccage and not in capite or by Kn^{ts} ſervice — Yeelding & paying to the King's Ma^{tie} his heyers and ſucceſſo^{rs} the one fifth part of all Gold and Silver oare that from time to time and att all times from the date of the ſaid Letters Patents ſhall be there gotten had or obtayned for all ſervices dutyes or demands as in & by his highnes ſaid Letters Pattents amongſt other divers things therein contayned more fully and at large it doth appeare, And whereas the ſaid Preſident & Councill have upon mature deliberacon thought fitt for the better furniſhing and furtherance of the Plantacon in thoſe parts to appropriate

appropriate and allott to ſeverall and particuler perſons diverſe parcells of Lands within the precincts of the aforeſaid granted p'emiſſes by his Ma^ts^ ſaid Letters Patents. Now this Indenture witneſſeth that y^e^ ſ^d^ Preſident and Councill of their full free and mutuall conſent as well to the end that all the Lands, woods, lakes, rivers, waters, Iſlands and fiſhings w^th^ all other the Traffiques proffits & comodityes whatſoever to them or any of them belonging and hereafter in theſe preſents menconed may be wholly and intirely inveſted appropriated ſevered and ſettled in and upon y^e^ ſaid S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges & Cap^t^ John Maſon their heyres and aſſignes for ever as for diverſe ſpeciall ſervices for the advancem^t^ of the ſ^d^ Plantacons and other good and ſufficient cauſes and conſideracons them eſpecially thereunto moveing have given granted bargained ſould aſſigned aliened ſett over enfeoffed & confirmed—And by theſe preſents doe give grant bargaine ſell aſſigne alien ſett over and confirme unto y^e^ ſ^d^ S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges & Cap^t^ John Maſon their heirs and aſſignes all that part of y^e^ maine land in New England lying vpon y^e^ Sea Coaſt betwixt y^e^ rivers of Merimack & Sagadahock and to y^e^ furtheſt heads of y^e^ ſaid Rivers and ſoe forwards up into the land weſtward untill threeſcore miles be finiſhed from y^e^ firſt entrance of the aforeſaid rivers and half way over that is to ſay to the midſt of the ſaid two rivers w^ch^ bounds and limitts the lands aforeſaid togeather w^th^ all Iſlands & Iſletts w^th^in five leagues diſtance of y^e^ premiſſes and abutting vpon y^e^ ſame or any part or parcell thereoff. As alſo all the lands, ſoyle, grounds, havens, ports, rivers, mines, mineralls, pearls, pretious ſtones woods quarryes marſhes waters fiſhings hunting hawking fowling and other comodityes and hereditam^ts^ whatſoever w^th^ all and ſingular their apurtenances together w^th^ all prerogatives rights royaltyes juriſdictions privileges franchiſes libertyes preheminences marine power in and vpon y^e^ ſaid ſeas and rivers as alſoe all eſcheats and caſualtyes thereof as flotſon jetſon lagon w^th^ anchorage and other such dutyes immunityes ſects iſletts and apurtenances whatſoever w^th^ all ye eſtate right title intereſt claime and demands whatſoever w^ch^ y^e^ ſaid Preſident and Councell and their ſucceſſo^rs^ of right ought to have or claime

in

in or to y^e^ ſaid porcons of lands rivers and other y^e^ premiſſes as is aforeſaid by reaſon or force of his highnes ſaid Letters Patents in as free large ample and beneficiall maner to all intents conſtructions and purpoſes whatſoever as in and by the ſaid Letters Patents y^e^ ſame are among other things granted to y^e^ ſaid Preſident and Councell aforeſ^d^ Except two fifths of y^e^ Oare of Gold and Silver in theſe pnts hereafter expreſſed w^ch^ ſaid porcons of lands w^th^ y^e^ appurtenances the ſaid S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. John Maſon w^th^ the conſent of y^e^ Preſident & Councell intend to name y^e^ PROVINCE OF MAINE To have and to hould all the ſaid porcons of land, Iſlands rivers and premiſes as aforeſaid and all and ſingler other y^e^ comodytyes and hereditam^ts^ hereby given granted aliened enfeoffed and confirmed or menconed or intended by theſe preſents to be given granted aliened enfeoffed and confirmed w^th^ all and ſinguler y^e^ appurtences and every part and parcell thereof unto y^e^ ſaid S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. John Maſon their heyres and aſſignes for ever, To be holden of his ſaid Ma^tie^ his heyres and ſucceſſo^rs^ as of his Highnes Mano^r^ of Eaſt Greenwich in y^e^ County of Kent in free and common Soccage and not in capite or by Kn^ts^ ſervice. Nevertheleſſe w^th^ ſuch exceptions reſervacons limitacons and declaracons as in y^e^ ſaid Letters Patents are at large expreſſed yeelding & paying unto our Soveraigne Lord the King his heyres & ſucceſſo^rs^ the fifth part of all y^e^ oare of gold and ſilver that from time to time and att all times hereafter ſhall be there gotten had and obtayned for all ſervices dutyes and demands. And alſoe yeelding and paying unto the ſaid Preſident and Councell and their Succeſſors yerely the ſum of Tenn ſhillings Engliſh money if it be demanded. And the ſaid Preſident and Councill for them and their Succeſſo^rs^ doe covenant and grant to and w^th^ the ſaid S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. John Maſon ther heires and aſſignes from and after the enſealing and delivery of theſe preſents according to y^e^ purport true intent and meaning of theſe preſents that they ſhall from henceforth from time to time for ever peaceably and quietly have hold poſſeſs and enjoye all y^e^ aforeſaid Lands Iſlands rivers and premiſes w^th^ y^e^ appurtenences hereby before given and granted

granted or menconed or intended to be hereby given and granted and every part & parcell thereof w^th^ out any lett diſturbance denyall trouble interrupcon or evicon of or by y^e^ ſaid Preſident and Councill or any perſon or perſons whatſoever claiming by from or under them or their ſucceſſo^n^ or by or under their eſtate right title or Intereſt, And y^e^ ſaid Preſident and Councill for them and their Succeſſo^n^ doe further Covenant and grant to & w^th^ y^e^ ſaid S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges & Capt. John Maſon their heyres and aſſignes by theſe preſents that they y^e^ ſaid Preſident and Councill ſhall at all times hereafter vpon reaſonable requeſt at y^e^ only proper coſt and charges in the Law of y^e^ ſaid S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges & Capt. John Maſon their heyres and aſſignes doe make performe ſuffer execute and willingly conſent unto any further act or acts conveyance or conveyances aſſurance or aſſurances whatſoever for y^e^ good and perfect inveſting aſſuring and conveying and ſure making of all the aforeſaid porcons of Lands Iſlands rivers and all and singuler their appurtences to y^e^ ſaid S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. John Maſon their heyres and aſſignes as by them their heyres and aſſignes or by his their or any of their Councill learned in y^e^ Law ſhall bee deviſed adviſed or required. And further it is agreed by and between the ſaid partyes to theſe preſents and y^e^ ſaid S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges and Captaine John Maſon for them their heyres executors adminiſtrators and aſſignes doe covenant to and w^th^ y^e^ ſaid Preſident and Councill and their ſucceſſo^n^ by theſe preſents that if at any time hereafter there ſhall be found any oare of gold and ſilver within y^e^ ground in any part of y^e^ ſaid premiſes that then they y^e^ ſaid S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. John Maſon their heyres and aſſignes ſhall yield & pay vnto y^e^ ſaid Preſident and Councill their ſucceſſo^n^ and aſſignes one fifth part of all ſuch gold and ſilver oare as ſhall be found within and vpon y^e^ premiſes and digged and brought above ground to be delivered above ground & that always within reaſonable and convenient time if it be demanded after y^e^ finding getting and digging vp of ſuch oare as aforeſaid w^th^ out fraud or covin and according to y^e^ true intent and meaning of theſe Preſents. And ye ſ^d^ S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. John Maſon

John Maſon doe further covenant for them their heyres and aſſignes that they will eſtabliſh ſuch government in y^e f^d porcons of lands and Iſlands granted unto them and y^e ſame will from time to time continue as ſhall be agreeable as nere as may be to y^e Laws and Cuſtoms of y^e realme of England, and if they ſhall be charged at any time to have neglected their duty therein that then they will reforme the ſame according to y^e directions of the Preſident and Councill or in defaulte thereof it ſhall be lawfull for any of y^e agrieved inhabitants or planters being tenn^ts vpon y^e ſaid Lands to appeale to y^e Chief Courts of Juſtices of y^e Preſident and Councill. And y^e f^d S^r Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. John Maſon doe covenant and grant to and w^th y^e ſaid Preſident and Councill their ſucceſſo^rs & aſſignes by theſe preſents, that they y^e ſaid S^r Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. John Maſon ſhall and will before y^e expiracon of three years to be accompted from y^e day of y^e date hereof have in or vpon the ſaid porcons of lands or ſome p^t thereof one parte w^th a competent guard and ten famillyes at y^e leaſt of his Ma^ts ſubjects reſident and being in and vpon y^e ſame premiſes or in default thereof ſhall and will forfeite and looſe to the ſaid Preſident & Councill the ſum of one hundred pounds ſterling money and further that if y^e ſaid S^r Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. John Maſon their heires and aſſignes ſhall at any time hereafter alien theſe premiſes or any part thereof to any forraigne nations or to any perſon or perſons of any forraigne nation without y^e ſpeciall licence conſent and agreement of y^e ſaid Preſident and Councill their ſucceſſo^rs and aſſignes that then y^e part or parts of the ſaid lands ſo alienated ſhall immediately returne back againe to y^e uſe of y^e ſaid Preſident and Councill. And further know yee that y^e ſaid Preſident and Councill have made conſtituted deputed authorized and appointed and in their place & ſtead doe put Capt. Rob^t Gorges or in his abſence to any other perſon that ſhall be their Governo^r or other officer to be their true and lawfull attorney and in their name and ſtead to enter the ſaid porcons of Lands and other the premiſes w^th their appurtences or into ſome part thereof in y^e name of y^e whole, for them and in their name to have and take poſſeſſion and

and ſeizin thereof, or ſome part thereof in y^e^ name of y^e^ whole ſoe had and taken there for them and in their names to deliver the full and peaceable poſſeſſion and ſeizin of all and ſinguler the ſaid granted premiſes unto y^e^ ſaid S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. John Maſon or to their certaine attorney or attorneys in that behalf according to y^e^ true intent and meaning of theſe preſents, ratifying confirming all and allowing and whatſoever their ſaid attorney ſhall doe in or about y^e^ premiſes by theſe preſents. In Witneſſe whereof to one parte of theſe preſent Indentures remaining in the hands of S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges and Captaine John Maſon the ſaid Preſident and Councill have cauſed their comon ſeale to be affixed and to the other of theſe preſent Indentures remaining in the cuſtody of the ſaid Preſident and Councill the ſaid S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges & Capt. John Maſon have put to their hands and ſeales. Given y^e^ day and yeare firſt above written.

III. GRANT OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

NOVEMBER 7, 1629.

By the Council of New-England to Captain John Maſon.

THIS INDENTURE, made the Seventh Day of November, Anno Domini One Thouſand Six Hundred Twenty-Nine, and in the Fifth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. Between the Preſident and Council of New-England, on the one Part, and Captain John Maſon, of London, Eſquire, on the other Party:[304] WITNESSETH, That whereas our late Sovereign Lord, of famous Memory, King James, for the making of a Plantation, and eſtabliſhing of a Colony or Colonys, in the Country called or

[304] This grant is reprinted from the *Hiſtorical Collections*, by Ebenezer Hazard, Vol. I. (1792), pp. 289–293.

or known by the Name of New-England, in America, did by his Highneſs's Letters-pattents, under the Great Seal of England, bearing Date at Weſtminſter, the Third Day of November, in the Eighteenth Year of his Reign, Give and Grant and Confirm unto the Right Honourable Lodiwick, Duke of Lenox, George, Marquiſs of Buckingham, James, Marquiſs Hamilton, Thomas, Earl of Arundel, Robert, Earl of Warwick, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knight, and divers others, whoſe Names are expreſſed in the ſaid Letters-pattents, their Heirs and Aſſigns, that they ſhall be one Body Politick and Corporate perpetuall, and that they ſhould have perpetuall Succeſſion, and one Common Seal or Seals to ſerve for the ſaid Body; and that they and their Succeſſors ſhall be known, called, incorporated by the Name of the Preſident and Council, eſtabliſhed at Plimouth, for the planting, ruling, and governing of New-England, in America: And alſo did, of his eſpecial Grace, certain Knowledge, and meer Motion, for Him, his Heirs and Succeſſors, give, grant, and confirm unto the ſaid Preſident and Council, and their Succeſſors, under the Reſervations, Limitations, and Declarations, in the ſaid Letters-pattents expreſſed, all that Part and Portion of that Country, now commonly called New-England, which is ſituate, lying, and being between the Latitudes of Forty Degrees and Forty-Eight northerly Latitude; together with the Seas and Iſlands, lying within One Hundred Miles of any Part of the ſaid Coaſt of the Country aforeſaid; and alſo all the ſaid Soyle, Ground, Havens, Ports, Rivers, Mines, as well Royal Mines of Gold and Silver as other Mines and Minerals, Pearls and Precious Stones, Woods, Quarries, Marſhes, Waters, Fiſhings, Huntings, Hawkings, Fowlings, Commodities, and Hereditaments whatſoever; together with all Prerogatives, Juriſdictions, Royalties, Privileges, Franchiſes, and Preheminences within any of the ſaid Territories and the Precincts thereof whatſoever: To have, hold, poſſeſs and enjoy, all and ſingular the ſaid Lands and Premiſſes in the ſaid Letters-pattents granted, or mentioned to be granted, unto them the ſaid Preſident and Council, their Succeſſors and Aſſigns forever, to be holden of his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors,

ceſſors, as of his Highneſs's Manor of Eaſt-Greenwich, in the County of Kent, in free and common Soccage, and not in Capite, or by Knights Service; yielding and paying to the King's Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, the one-fifth Part of all Gold and Silver Oare, that from time to time, and at all times from the Date of the ſaid Letters-pattents ſhall be thus gotten, had, or obtained, for all Services, Duties, or Demands, as in and by his Highneſs's ſaid Letters-pattents amongſt divers other Things therein contained, more fully at large it doth and may appear. And whereas the ſaid Preſident and Council, have upon mature Deliberation thought fitt, for the better Furniſhing and Furtherances of the Plantation in thoſe Parts, to appropriate and allot to ſeveral and particular Perſons, diverſe Parcels of Lands within the Precincts of the aforeſaid granted Premiſſes by his Majeſty's ſaid Letters-pattents: NOW THIS INDENTURE WITNESSETH, That the ſaid Preſident and Council, of their free and mutual Conſent, as well to the End, that all the Lands, Woods, Lakes, Rivers, Waters, Iſlands and Fiſhings, with all the Traffick, Profits, and Commodities whatſoever, to them or any of them belonging, and hereafter in theſe Preſents mentioned, may be wholly and entirely inveſted, appropriated, ſerved and ſettled, in and upon the ſaid Captain John Maſon, his Heires and Aſſigns forever, as for divers ſpecial Services for the Advancement of the ſaid Plantation, and other good and ſufficient Cauſes and Conſiderations them eſpecially thereunto moving, have given, granted, bargained, ſold, aſſigned, aliened, ſet over, enfeoffed, and confirmed, and by theſe preſents, do give, grant, bargain, ſell, aſſign, aliene, ſet over, enfeof, and confirm unto the ſaid Captain John Maſon, his Heires and Aſſigns, all that Part of the main Land in New-England, lying upon the Sea Coaſt, beginning from the middle Part of Merrimack River, and from thence to proceed northwards along the Sea Coaſt to Piſcataqua River, and ſo forwards up within the ſaid River, and to the furtheſt Head thereof, and from thence northweſtwards, until three Score Miles be finiſhed from the firſt Entrance of Piſcataqua River, and alſo from Merrimack through the ſaid River, and to the furtheſt Head thereof,

and ſo forwards up into the Lands weſtwards until three Score Miles be finiſhed; and from thence to croſs over Land to the three Score Miles, and accompted from Piſcataqua River, together with all Iſlands and Iſlets within Five Leagues Diſtance of the Premiſſes, and abutting upon the ſame or any Part or Parcel thereof; as alſo all Lands, Soyles, Grounds, Havens, Ports, Rivers, Mines, Minerals, Pearls, Precious Stones, Woods, Quarries, Marſhes, Waters, Fiſhings, Huntings, Hawkings, Fowling, and other Commodities and Hereditaments whatſoever, with all and ſingular their Appurtenances; together with all Prerogatives, Rights, Royalties, Juriſdictions, Privileges, Franchiſes, Liberties, Preheminences, Marine Power, in and upon the ſaid Seas and Rivers; as alſo all Eſcheats and Caſualties thereof, as Flotſam, Jetſon, Lagan, with Anchorage, and other ſuch Duties, Immunities, Scotts Iſlets, and Appurtenances whatſoever, with all the Eſtate, Right, Title, Intereſt, Claim, and Demand whatſoever, which the ſaid Preſident and Council, and their Succeſſors, of Right ought to have or claim in or to the ſaid Portions of Lands, Rivers, and other the Premiſſes as is aforeſaid, by Reaſon or Force of his Highneſs's ſaid Letters-pattents, in as free, large, ample, and beneficial Manner, to all Intents, Conſtructions and Purpoſes whatſoever, as in and by the ſaid Letters-pattents the ſame are amongſt other Things granted to the ſaid Preſident and Council aforeſaid, except two-fifths of the Oar of Gold and Silver in theſe Preſents hereafter expreſſed; which ſaid Portions of Lands with the Appurtenances, the ſaid Captain John Maſon, with the Conſent of the Preſident and Council, intends to name *New-Hampſhire:* TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all the ſaid Portions of Lands, Iſlands, Rivers and Premiſſes, and all and ſingular other the Commodities and Hereditaments hereby given, granted, aliened, enfeoffed, and confirmed, or mentioned, or intended by theſe Preſents to be given, granted, aliened, enfeoffed, and confirmed, with all and ſingular the Appurtenances and every Part and Parcel thereof, unto the ſaid Captain John Maſon, his Heirs and Aſſigns forever, to be holden of his ſaid Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, as of his Highneſs's Manor of Eaſt-Greenwich in the County of Kent, in free and

and common Soccage, and not in Capite, or by Knights Service; nevertheleſs with ſuch Exceptions, Reſervations, Limitations and Declarations, as in the ſaid Letters-pattents are at large expreſſed: YIELDING and paying unto our Sovereign Lord the King, his Heirs and Succeſſors, the fifth Part of all the Oar of Gold and Silver, that from time to time, and at all times hereafter, ſhall be there gotten, had, and obtained, for all Services, Duties, and Demands; and alſo yielding and paying unto the ſaid Preſident and Council, and their Succeſſors yearly, the Sum of five Shillings, Engliſh Money, if it be demanded, and the ſaid Preſident and Council, for them and their Succeſſors, do covenant and grant to and with the ſaid Captain John Maſon, his Heirs and Aſſigns, from and after the Sealing and Delivery of theſe Preſents, according to the Purport, true Internt and Meaning of theſe Preſents, that he ſhall from henceforth, from time to time forever, peaceably and quietly have, hold, poſſeſs, and enjoy, all the aforeſaid Lands, Iſlands, Rivers and Premiſſes, with the Appurtenances, hereby before given and granted, or mentioned or intended to be hereby given and granted, and every Part or Parcel thereof, without any Lett, Diſturbance, Denial, Trouble, Interruption, or Eviction, of or by the ſaid Preſident and Council, or any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever, claiming by, from, or under them, or their Succeſſors, or by or under their Eſtate, Right, Title, or Intereſt. And the ſaid Preſident and Council, for them and their Succeſſors, do further covenant and grant to and with the ſaid Captain John Maſon, his Heirs and Aſſigns, by theſe Preſents, that they, the ſaid Preſident and Council, ſhall at all times hereafter, upon reaſonable Requeſt, at the only proper Coſt and Charges in the Law, of the ſaid Captain John Maſon, his Heirs and Aſſigns, do make, perform, ſuffer, execute, and willingly conſent unto any further Act or Acts, Conveyance or Conveyances, Aſſurance and Aſſurances whatſoever, for the good and perfect inveſting, aſſuring, conveying, and ſure-making of all the aforeſaid Portions of Lands, Iſlands, Rivers, and all and ſingular the Appurtenances, to the ſaid Captain John Maſon, his Heires and Aſſigns, as by him, his Heirs and Aſſigns, or by their, or any of their Council

Council learned in the Law, ſhall be deviſed, adviſed, or required. And further it is agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties to theſe Preſents, and the ſaid Captain John Maſon, for him, his Heirs and Aſſigns, doth covenant to and with the ſaid Preſident and Council, and their Succeſſors, by theſe Preſents, that if at any Time hereafter there ſhall be found any Oar of Gold and Silver within the Ground, in any Part of the ſaid Premiſſes, that then he the ſaid Captain John Maſon, his Heirs and Aſſigns, ſhall yield and pay unto the ſaid Preſident and Council, their Succeſſors and Aſſigns, one-fifth Part of all ſuch Gold and Silver Oar as ſhall be found in and upon the Premiſſes, and digged and brought above Ground, to be delivered above Ground, and that always within reaſonable and convenient Time if it be demanded, after the finding, digging, and getting up of ſuch Oar as aforeſaid, without Fraud or Covin, and according to the true Intent and Meaning of theſe Preſents. And the ſaid Captain John Maſon doth further covenant for him, his Heirs and Aſſigns, that he will eſtabliſh ſuch Government in the ſaid portion of Lands and Iſlands granted unto him, and the ſame will from time to time continue, as ſhall be agreeable as near as may be to the Laws and Cuſtoms of the Realm of England; and if he ſhall be charged at any Time to have neglected his duty therein, that then he will reform the ſame, according to the Diſcretion of the Preſident and Council, or in Default thereof, it ſhall be lawful for any of the aggrieved Inhabitants or Planters, being Tenants upon the ſaid Lands, to appeal to the chief Court of Juſtice of the ſaid Preſident and Council: And further, that if the ſaid Captain John Maſon, his Heirs and Aſſigns, ſhall at any Time hereafter aliene theſe Premiſſes, or any Part, to any foreign Nations, or to any Perſon or Perſons of any foreign Nation, without the eſpecial Lycence, Conſent, and Agreement of the ſaid Preſident and Council, their Succeſſors or Aſſigns, that then the Part or Parts of the ſaid Lands ſo aliened, ſhall immediately return back again to the Uſe of the ſaid Preſident and Council: And further, know ye, that the ſaid Preſident and Council have made, conſtituted, deputed, authorized, and appointed, and in their ſtead and place do put Captain

tain Walter Neal, or in his Abſence, any other Perſon who ſhall be their governor, or other Officer, to be their true and lawful Attorney, and in their Name and Stead, to enter the ſaid Portion of Lands, and other the Premiſſes, with their Appurtenances, or into ſome Part thereof, in the Name of the whole, for them and in their Name, to have and take Poſſeſſion and Seizin thereof, or of ſome Part thereof, in the Name of the whole ſo had and taken, then for them and in their Names, to deliver the full and peaceable Poſſeſſion and Seiſin of all and ſingular the ſaid granted premiſſes, unto the ſaid Captain John Maſon, or to his certain Attorney or Attornies in that Behalf, according to the true Intent and Meaning of theſe Preſents, ratifying, confirming, and allowing all and whatſoever the ſaid Attorney ſhall do in and about the premiſſes by theſe preſents. IN WITNESS whereof to one part of this preſent Indenture, remaining in the Hands of Captain John Maſon, the ſaid Preſident and Council have cauſed their Common Seal to be affixed; and to the other Part of theſe preſent Indentures remaining in the Cuſtody of the ſaid Preſident and Council, the ſaid Captain John Maſon hath put to his Hand and Seal, given the Day and Year firſt above written.

A true Copy of the File in the Secretary's Office of New-Hampſhire.

Atteſt. EBEN. THOMPSON, *Secretary.*

IV. GRANT OF LACONIA.

NOVEMBER 17, 1629.

The Grant of the Province of Laconia to S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges & Capt John Maſon, the 17^th^ Nov. 1629.

THIS INDENTURE made the ſeventeenth day of November Anno Domi: 1629 and in the fifth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, France & Ireland

Ireland Defender of the Faith &c ; Between the Preſident and Councill of New England in the one party & S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges of London Kn^t^ and Capt : John Maſon of London Eſq^r^ : on the other party[805] — Witneſſeth that whereas Our late Sovereign Lord of famous memory King James for the making a Plantation and eſtabliſhing of a Colony in the Country call'd or known by the name of New England in America did by his Highneſſes Letters patent under the great Seal of England bearing date at Weſtminſter the third day of November in the Eighteenth Year of his Reign, give grant & confirm unto the Right Hon^ble^ Lodowick Duke of Lenox George Marquis of Buckingham James Lord Marquis of Hamilton Thomas Earl of Arundell Robert Earl of Warwick S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges Kn^t^ and divers others whoſe names are expreſſ'd in the ſaid Letters Patent their Heirs and aſſigns that they ſhall be one body politicque and corporate perpetual and that they ſhould have perpetual Succeſſion and one Common Seal or Seals to ſerve for the ſaid body and that they and their Succeſſors ſhall be known call'd & Incorporated by the Name of the preſident & Councill eſtabliſhed at Plym^o^ for the planting ruling & Governing of New England in America and alſo did of his ſpecial grace certain Knowledge and mere motion for him his heirs & Succeſſors give grant and confirm unto the ſaid preſident & Councill & their Succeſſors under the reſervation and limitations & declarations in the ſaid Letters Patent expreſſ'd All that part & portion of that country now commonly call'd New England which is Situate lying and being between the latitude of Forty degrees & forty eight of Northerly Latitude together with the Seas & Iſlands lying within one hundred Miles of any part of the ſaid coaſt of the Country aforeſaid And alſo all the Lands Soil ground Havens Ports Rivers Mines as well Royal Mines of Gold & Silver and other Mines Minerals

[805] This document is printed from a copy recorded in the *Maſſachuſetts Archives*, Vol. III. pp. 140–148, and was tranſcribed by Mr. Tuttle September 12, 1871; and the proof has been carefully compared with the copy in the Maſſachuſetts Archives, and corrected by Mr. William B. Traſk, the editor of *Suffolk Deeds*, of which three volumes have been printed by that county.

erals pearls and precious Stones Woods Quarrys Marſhes Waters Fiſhing Hunting Hawking Fowling Commodytes & Hereditaments whatſoever together with all prerogatives Juriſdictions royalties privileges Franchiſes and Preheminences within any of the ſaid Territorys & Precincts thereof whatſoever. To have hold poſſeſs and enjoy all and Singular the ſaid Lands and premiſes in the ſaid Letters patent granted or mentioned to be granted unto them the ſaid preſident & Councill their Succeſſors & Aſſigns for ever. To be holden of his Majeſty his heirs & Succeſſors as of his Highneſſes mannor of Eaſt Greenwich in the County of Kent in free and Common Soccage and not in Capite or by Knights ſervice Yealding and paying to his Majeſty his Heirs & Succeſſors the one fifth part of all Gold & Silver ore that from time to time and at all times from the date of the ſaid Letters patent ſhall be there gotten had or Obtained for all ſervices dutys or Demands as in and by his Highneſſes ſaid Letters patent amongſt divers other things therein contained more full and at large it doth and may appear And whereas the ſaid preſident & Councill have upon mature deliberation thought fit for the better furniſhing & furtherance of the Plantation in thoſe parts to appropriate & allot to Several and particular perſons divers parcells of Lands within the precincts of the aforeſaid granted premiſes by his Majeſtys ſaid Letters patent. Now this Indenture Witneſſeth that the ſaid preſident & Councill of their full free and mutual conſent as well to the end that all the Lands Woods Lakes loucks Rivers waters Iſlands & Fiſhings with all other the Traficks profits and commoditys whatſoever to them or any of them belonging & hereafter in theſe patents mentioned may be wholly and entirely inveſted appropriated ſevered and ſettled in and upon the ſaid S^{r} Ferdinando Gorges & Capt. John Maſon their Heirs and aſſigns for ever as for divers eſpecial ſervices for the Advancement of the ſaid Plantation and other good and ſufficient cauſes and Conſiderations them eſpecially thereunto moving have given granted bargain'd ſold aſſign'd alienated ſett over enfeofed & confirmed by theſe preſents do give grant bargain ſell aſſign alien ſett over enfeofed and confirm unto the

ſaid

ſaid S[r] Ferdinando Gorges & Capt. John Maſon their Heirs and Aſſigns and to their Aſſociates and ſuch as they ſhall allow of & take into adventure & joyn with them in their Plantations traficks & Diſcoverys in the Parts hereafter expreſſ'd and their Heirs & aſſigns according to contracts with them to be made All thoſe Lands & Countrys lying adjacent or bordering upon the great Lake or Lakes or Rivers commonly called or known by the Name of the River & Lake or Rivers & Lakes of the Irroquois a Nation or Nations of Savage people inhabiting up into the Landwards betwixt the lines of Weſt and Northweſt conceiv'd to paſs or lead upwards from the Rivers of Sagadahok & Merrimack in the Country of New England aforeſaid Together alſo with the Lakes and Rivers of the Irroquois and other Nations adjoining the middle part of which Lakes is ſituate & lying neer about the Latitude of Forty four or forty five degrees reckoned from the Equinoctial line Northwards as alſo all the Lands Soils & Grounds within ten Miles of any part of the ſaid Lakes or Rivers on the South or Eaſt part thereof and from the Weſt end or Sides of the ſaid Lakes or Rivers ſo farr forth to the Weſt as ſhall extend half way into the next great Lake to the Weſtward and from thence Northwards unto the North ſide of the Main River which runeth from the great & vaſt Weſtern Lakes & falleth into the River of of Canada including all the Iſlands within the precinct or preambulation decribed. As alſo all the Lands, Soil, Grounds, Havens Ports, Rivers, Mines Minerals Pearls & precious Stones Woods Quarrys, Marſhes Waters Fiſhings Hunting Hawking Fowling Trade & Trafick with the Savages and other Commoditys & Hereditaments whatſoever with all and Singular their appurtenances together with all prerogatives Rights Royaltys juredictions priveleges franchiſes preheminences Libertys Marine power in & upon the ſaid Rivers & Lakes. As alſo all eſcheats and Caſualtys thereof as Flotſon Jetſon & Lagon with Anchorages & other ſuch dutys Immunitys ſects iſlets and appurtenences whatſoever with all the Eſtate right title Intereſt Claim & Demand whatſoever w[ch] the ſaid Preſident & Councill & their Succeſſors of Right ought to have or claim in or to the ſaid portions of Lands

Lands Rivers & Lakes and other the premiſes as is aforeſaid by reaſon or force of his Highneſſes ſaid Letters patent in as free large ample & beneficial Manner to all intents conſtructions & purpoſes whatſoever as in & by the ſaid Letters patent the ſame are amongſt other things granted to the ſaid preſident & Councill aforeſaid Except two fifths of the ore of Gold & Silver in theſe parts hereafter expreſſ'd which ſaid portions of Lands Rivers Lakes with the appurtenences the ſaid S^{r} Ferdinando Gorges and Cap^{t} Jn^{o} Maſon with the conſent of the preſident & Councill intend to name the Province of Laconia. To have & to hold all the ſaid portions of Land and all the Lakes & Iſlands therein contained as aforeſaid and all & Singular other the premiſes hereby given granted aliened enfeoffed & confirmd or mentioned or intended by theſe preſents to be given granted aliened enfeoffed and confirmed with all & Singular the appurtenances & every part & parcell therof unto the ſaid S^{r} Ferdinando Gorges & Cap^{t} John Maſon their Heirs and Aſſigns & their aſſociates contracts with them for ever. To be holden of his ſaid Majeſty his Heirs and ſucceſſors as of his Highneſſes Mannor of Eaſt Greenwhich in the County of Kent in free & Common Soccage and not in Capite or by Knights ſervice Nevertheleſs with ſuch exceptions reſervations Limitations & declarations as in the ſaid Letters patent are at large expreſſ'd Yealding and paying into our Sovereign Lord the King his Heirs & Succeſſors the fifth part of all the Ore of Gold & Silver that from time to time and at all times hereafter ſhall be there gotten & obtained for all ſervices dutys & demands And alſo Yealding & paying unto the ſaid preſident & Councill and their Succeſſors yearly the ſum of Ten Pounds of Lawfull Money of England at one intire paym^{t} within ten days after the feaſt of S^{t} Michael the Archangel Yearly. And the ſaid preſident and Councill for them & their Succeſſors do covenant and grant to & with the ſaid S^{r} Ferdinando Gorges and Cap^{t} John Maſon their Heirs & aſſigns and their Aſſociates from & after their ſealing & delivering of theſe preſents according to the purport true intent and Meaning of theſe preſents that they ſhall from henceforth from time to time for ever peacably and quietly have hold

poſeſs & enjoy all the aforeſaid portions of Lands Lakes & Rivers with all the Iſlands and premiſes with the appurtenances hereby before given & granted or mentioned or intended to be hereby given and granted & every Part & Parcell thereof without any Lett Diſturbance denyal trouble interruption or eviction of or by the ſaid preſident & Counceil or any perſon or perſons whatſoever claiming by from or under them or their Succeſſors or by or under their Eſtate right Title or intereſt And the ſaid preſident & Counceil for them & their Succeſſors do further covenant & grant to & with the ſaid S^{r} Ferdinando Gorges & Capt: John Maſon their Heirs & Aſſigns & their aſſociates contractors as aforeſaid by theſe preſents. That they the ſaid preſident & Counceil ſhall at all times hereafter upon reaſonable requeſt at the only proper coſts and Charges in the Law of the ſaid S^{r} Ferdinando Gorges and Cap^{t} John Maſon their Heirs & Aſſigns & their Aſſociates do make perform ſuffer execute & willingly conſent unto any further Act or Acts conveyance or conveyances Aſſurance or aſſurances whatſoever for the good & perfect inveſting aſſuring conveying & ſure making of all the aforeſaid portions of Land Lakes Iſlands & all & Singular their Appurtenances to the ſaid S^{r} Ferdinando Gorges & Capt. John Maſon their Heirs & Aſſigns & their Aſſociates as by them their Heirs & aſſigns & their Aſſociates or by his their or any of their Counceil learned in the Law ſhall be deviſed adviſed or required And further it is agreed by & between the ſaid Partys to theſe Preſents & the ſaid S^{r} Ferdinando Gorges & Cap^{t} John Maſon for them their Heirs Executors Adminiſtrators and Aſſigns & their Aſſociates do covenant to & with the ſaid preſident and Counceil and their Succeſſors by theſe preſents that if at any time hereafter their ſhall be found any ore of Gold & Silver within the ground wherein any part of the ſaid premiſes that then they the ſaid S^{r} Ferdinando Gorges & Capt. John Maſon their Heirs & Aſſigns and Aſſociates ſhall yeald & pay unto the ſaid preſident & Councill their Succeſſors & aſſigns One fifth part of all ſuch Gold & Silver ore as ſhall be found within & upon the premiſes & digged & brought above ground to be deliver'd above ground and that always within reaſonable

able and convenient time if it be demanded after the finding getting & digging up of ſuch ore as aforeſaid without fraud or cunning and accordingly to the true intent and meaning of thoſe Preſents. And the ſaid S' Ferdinando Gorges & Cap' John Maſon do further covenant for them their Heirs & Aſſigns & their Aſſociates that they will eſtabliſh ſuch Government in the ſaid Portions of Land & Iſlands granted unto them and the ſame will from time to time continue as ſhall be agreable as neer as may be to the Laws & Cuſtoms of the Relm of England & if they ſhall be charged at any time to have Neglected their duty therein that then they will reform the ſame according to the Directions of the preſident & Counceil or in default thereof it ſhall be Lawfull for any of the agreiv'd Inhabitants or Planters being Tenants upon the ſaid Lands to appeal to the Chief Courts of Juſtice of the ſaid preſident and Counciel and the ſaid S' Ferdinando Gorges & Cap' John Maſon do Covenant & Grant to and with the ſaid Preſident & Counceil their Succeſſors and Aſſign's by theſe Preſents that the ſaid S' Ferdinando Gorges & Cap' John Maſon ſhall & will befor the expiration of three Years to be accounted from the day of the Date hereof have in and upon the ſaid portions of Lands or ſome part thereof one Fort with a Competent guard & ten Familys at the leaſt of his Majeſtys Subjects reſident and being in & upon the ſame premiſes or in default thereof ſhall & will Forfit & looſe to the ſaid preſident & Counceil the Sum of One Hundred Pounds Sterling Money & further that if the ſaid S' Ferdinando Gorges & Cap' John Maſon their Heirs and Aſſigns or Aſſociates ſhall at any time hereafter alien theſe premiſes or any part thereof to any Foreign Nation or to any perſon or perſons of any Foreign Nation without the Special licenſe conſent and agreement of the ſaid Preſident & Counceil their Succeſſors or Aſſigns that then the part or parts of the ſaid Lands ſo alien'd ſhall Immediately return back again to the uſe of the ſaid preſident & Counceil And the ſaid Preſident & Counceil for themſelves and their Succeſſors do further covenant & Grant to and with the ſaid S' Ferdinando Gorges & Cap' John Maſon their Heirs & Aſſigns and Aſſociates And by theſe Preſents that it ſhall & may be Lawfull at all times hereafter

hereafter to and for the ſaid S^{r} Ferdinando Gorges & Capt. John Maſon their Heirs Aſſigns & their Aſſociates and the Deputys Factors Servants & Tenants of them or any of them to have free Egreſs Regreſs way and Paſſage to enter & paſs into & Return from and to any of the ſaid demiſed Lands Lakes & Rivers with their Ships boats Barkes or other Veſſells with their munition & their Cattle and Commoditys of what nature ſoever from by & through any of the Lands Rivers Harbours Creeks or Sea Ports upon the Sea Coaſts or Frontier parts of New England aforeſaid belonging to the Preſident & Counceil aforeſaid without any Lett trouble Interruption moleſtation or hindrance of them the ſaid Preſident & Counceil their Succeſſors or Aſſigns or if any other perſon or Perſons claiming under them or by their Means or procurement. And for the better accommodation of them the ſaid S^{r} Ferdinando Gorges & Cap^{t} John Maſon their Heirs Aſſigns and Aſſociates in their intended Traficks & Plantations above in the ſaid Lakes of the Irroquois whither their Goods and Merchandiſes from the Sea Ports are to be after Landing Tranſported, it ſhall be Lawfull for them to make chois of & take & poſſeſs for the uſe of them the ſaid S^{r} Ferdinando Gorges & Cap^{t} John Maſon their Heirs Aſſigns & Aſſociates and their Deputys Factors Tennants and Planters of their Colonys in any of the Parts Harbours or Creeks in New England lying moſt Commodious for their Paſſage up into the ſaid Lakes One Thouſand Acres of Land upon the ſide or ſides of ſuch Harbours Ports Rivers or Creeks where the ſame is not yet diſpoſed of to any other perſons by the ſaid Preſident & Counceil And the Lands by them ſhall be Holden Poſeſſed & enjoy'd as freely and with as ample privileges Juredictions and Commoditys in all reſpects as any other the Lands above in theſe Preſents demiſed & granted unto them. And further know ye that the ſaid preſident and Counceil have made conſtituted deputed Authorized and Appointed And in their place and ſtead do put Edward Godfrey or in his abſence to any other perſon that ſhall be their Governor or other Officer to the Preſident and Counceil to be their true & Lawfull Attorney and in their Name and Stead to enter the ſaid Portion of Land and other premiſes with their Appurtenances

Appurtenances or into ſome part thereof in Name of the Whole for them & in their Name to have & take Poſeſſion and Seizing thereof or and after ſuch Poſeſſion and Seizing thereof or ſome part therof in the name of the whole ſo had & taken then for them & in their Name to deliver the full & peacable Poſeſſion & Seizing of all & Singular the ſaid granted premiſes unto the ſaid S^{r} Ferdinando Gorges & Cap^{t} John Maſon or to their certain Attorney or Attorneys in that behalf according to the true intent and meaning of theſe preſents ratifying confirming & allowing all and whatſoever their ſaid Attorney ſhall do in or about the premiſes by theſe Preſents. In witneſs whereof to one of theſe preſent Indentures remaining in the Hands of the ſaid S^{r} Ferdinando Gorges & Cap^{t} John Maſon the ſaid preſident and Counceil have cauſed their Common Seal to be affixed and to the other Part of theſe Preſent Indentures remaining in the Cuſtody of the ſaid Prefident & Counceil the ſaid S^{r} Ferdinando Gorges & Cap^{t} John Maſon have put to their hands & Seals giving the day and Year firſt above written.

Theſe are to Certify that the foregoing is a true Copy of the Original Enter'd upon Record in the Office of the Lords Commiſſioners for Trade and Plantations.

JOHN POWNALL
Secretary

WHITEHALL
Febry 17, 1763

V. GRANT

V. GRANT OF PESCATAWAY.

NOVEMBER 3, 1631.

Grant & Confirmation of Peſcataway to S^r. Firedinado Gorges & Capt. Maſon & others Anō 1631.

THIS INDENTURE made the 3^d day of Nouem^r An^o Dm̄ 1631 : and in y^e 7^th yeere of y^e Reigne of our Soũaigne Lord Charles by the Grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland King Defender of the ffaith &c :[806] Betweene the preſid^t & Councill of New England on y^e one p^tie and S^r Ferdinando Gorges Kn^t Cap^t John Maſon of London Eſq^r and their Aſſociates John Cotton, Henry Gardner, Geo. Griffith, Edwin Guy, Thomas Wannerton, Thomas Eyre and Elie^r Eyer on y^e other p^tie Wittneſſeth. That whereas our late Soueraigne Lord of famous memory King James for the makeing of a Plantac̃on and eſtabliſhing of a Colonie, or Colonies in y^e Countries called or knowne by the name of New England in America, did by his Highneſſes L^rē patents under the Great Seale of England, bearing Date at Weſtm̃ y^e 3^d day of Nou^r 1620 giue grant and confirme unto the R^t Hon.^ble Lodwicke Duke of Lenox, Geo. Marques of Buckingham, James L^d Marques of Hamilton, Thomas Earle of Arundale, Robert Earle of Warwicke, S^r Ferdinando Gorges Kn^t and diuerſe others whoſe names are expreſſed in the ſ^d L^rē Pat. their Heires and Aſſignes, that they ſhalbe one body Politique, and Corporate perpetuall, and that they ſhould haue perpetuall Succeſſion, and one Common Seale or Seales, to ſerve for the ſaid Body, And that they and their Succeſſors ſhalbe knowne, called and incorporated by y^e name of the preſid^t & Councill eſtabliſhed at Plym^o for the planting ruling and gouerning of New England in America, and did of his eſpeciall

[806] This grant is printed from a copy made for Mr. Tuttle from the *Britiſh Public Record Office, Colonial Papers*, Vol. VI. Art. 28.

eſpeciall Grace, certaine knowledge, and mere moc̃on for him his Heires and Succeſſ[rs] give, grant, and confirme unto the ſ[d] preſid. and Councill and their Succeſſ[rs] under y[e], Reſervac̃ons, Limitac̃ons and Declarac̃ons in the ſ[d] L[r]es̃ pat. expreſſed All that part and porc̃on of y[e] Countrie now commonly called New England w[ch] is ſituate, lying, and being betweene y[e] latitude of 40 gr and 48 of North[r]ly latitude, Togeather w[th] y[e] Seas and Iſlands lying w[th]in 100 Miles of any port of y[e] ſ[d] Coaſts of y[e] Countrie aforeſ[d]. And alſo all y[e] Lands, Soyles, Grounds, Havens, Ports, Rivers, Mines as well Roy[ll] Mines of Gold and Silver as other Mines, Min[r]alls Pearles and precious ſtones, Woods, Quarries, Marſhes, Waters, ffiſhings, Hunting, Hawking ffowling, Commodities and Hereditam[ts] w[t]ſoever, togeather w[th] all Prerogatiues, Juriſdic̃ons, Royallties, priuiledges, ffranchiſes, and Preheminences w[th]in any of the ſ[d] Territories and y[e] p[r]cinc̃ts thereof w[t]ſoeuer. To have hold poſſeſs and enjoy all and ſinguler the ſaid Lands and p[r]miſſes in y[e] ſ[d] L[r]es̃ pat̃ granted or menc̃oned to be granted unto them y[e] ſ[d] preſid[t] and Councill their Succeſſors and Aſſign for euer. To be holden of his Ma[tie] his heires and Succeſſors as of his H[tie] owne man[r] of Eaſt Greenw[ch] in the Countie of Kent, in free and Common Soccage and not in Capite or by Knights Service. Yeilding and paying to the King's Ma[tie] his Heires and Succeſſ[rs] the one 5[th] part of all y[e] Gold and Siluer Oar that from time to time, and at all times from ye date of the ſ[d] L[r]es̃ pat̃ ſhalbe there gotten had or obteined for all Services duties or demands as in and by his H[tie] L[r]es̃ pat̃: amongſt diu̅s other things therein conteined more fully and at large it doth and may appeare, and whereas the ſ[d] Preſid[t] and Councill have upon mature deliberac̃on thought fitt for the better furniſhing and furtherance of y[e] Plantac̃on in theſe parts to appropriate and allott to ſeu̅all p̱ticuler p̱ſons diuerſe p̱cells of land w[th]in the p[r]cinc̃ts of the aforeſ[d] granted p[r]miſſes by his Ma[ts] ſ[d] L[r]es̃ pat̃. Now this Indenture Witneſſeth that the ſ[d] Preſid[t] and Councill of their full free and mutuall conſent, as well to y[e] end that all the lands, Woods, Lakes, louches Rivers, Waters, ponds, Iſlands and Fiſhings, w[th] all other Traffique, Proffitts, and Commodities whatſoeuer

ſoeuer to them or any of them belonging, and hereafter in theſe p̃ñts menc̃oned may be wholly and entirely inveſted appropriated ſeauered and ſettled in & vpon y^e^ f^d^ Sir fferdinando Gorges, Capt. John Maſon and their Aſſociates, John Cotton Henry Gardner, George Griffith, Edwin Guy, Thomas Wannerton, Thom: Eyre & Eliezer Eyre as by diuers ſpeciall Seruices by them already done for the aduancement of the ſ^d^ plantac̃on by makeing of Clapboards and Pipe-ſtaues—makeing of Salt panns, and Salt, tranſporting of Vines for makeing of Wines ſearching for Iron Oare being all buſineſſe of very great Conſequence for cauſeing of many Soules, both men, women and boys and ſtore of Shipps to be employed thither, and ſo in ſhort time proue a great Nurſery for Shipping and Mariners, and alſo a great helpe to ſuch as in this Kingdome want good Imploym^t^ And further for y^t^ the ſ^d^ S^r^ fferd: Gorges, Capt. John Maſon and their ſaid Aſſociates John Cotton, Henry Gardiner, Geo: Griffith Edwin Guy, Thom. Wannerton, Tho. Eyre and Eliezer Eyer haue by their Agents there taken great paines and ſpent much tyme in the diſcouering of the Countrie all w^ch^ hath coſt them (as we are credibly Informed) 3000^li^ and upwards, which hitherto they are wholly out of purſe, upon hope of doing good in time to come to y^e^ publicque, and alſo for other good and ſufficient Cauſes and Conſiderac̃ons the ſ^d^ preſid^t^ and Councill eſpecially thereunto moueing, Haue giuen granted bargained ſold aſſigned, aliend, ſett ouer enfeoffed and confirmed and by theſe p̃ñts do giue grant, bargaine, ſell aſſigne, aliene ſett ouer enfeoffe and confirme unto the ſ^d^ fferdinando Gorges Capt John Maſon, John Cotton, Hen: Gardner Geo. Griffith Edwin Guy, Thom. Wannerton Thom. Eyere and Eliezer Eyre their Heirs and Aſſignes for ever All that houſe and cheife habitac̃on ſituate and being at Paſcataway a℔s Paſſataquack a℔s Baſſaquacke in New England aforeſaid. Wherein Capt. Walt. Neale and y^e^ Colony w^th^ him now doth or lately did reſide togeather w^th^ the Gardens and Corne ground occupied and planted by the ſ^d^ Colonie, and the Salt workes all ready begun as aforeſ^d^ And alſo all that porc̃on of Land lying w^th^in the precinc̃ts hereafter menc̃oned, beginning vpon the Sea coaſt about 5 miles

miles to the w^t^ward of or from the ſ^d^ cheiſe Habitac̃on or Plantation now poſſeſſed by the ſ^d^ Capt. Walter Neale for y^e^ uſe of the Aduenturers to Liconia (being in the latitude of 43 degr̃ or thereabouts in the Harbour of Paſſataquack alꝑs Baſſataquack alÿ Paſſataway, and ſo forth from y^e^ ſ^d^ beginning Eaſtw^d^ & North eaſtw^d^ and ſo proceeding Northw^ds^ or North Weſtw^ds^ into y^e^ Harbour and River along the Coaſts & Shoares thereof including all the Iſlands and Iſlets lying w^th^in or neere unto the ſame vpwards unto the head land oppoſite unto the plantac̃on or Habitac̃on now or late in the Tenure or Occupation of Edw^d^ Hilton, & from thence, W^t^w^ds^ and South W^t^w^ds^ in y^e^ midle of the Riuer and through the midle of y^e^ Bay or Lake of Bequacack alꝑs Baſſaquack or by what other name or names it hath towards the bottome or Weſtermoſt part of y^e^ Riuer called Paſcaſſockes to the falls thereof, and from thence by an Imaginary Line to paſs ouer, and to the Sea, where the ꝑambulac̃on begann Togeather w^th^ all y^e^ Lands, Soyle, Ground, Wood, Quarries, Mines, ffiſhing Hunting Hawking ffowling Com̃odities and Hereditam^ts^ whatſoeuer, Togeather alſo w^th^ all P̃rogatiues, Juriſdic̃ons Royallties, Priuileidges, ffranchiſes and Preheminences w^th^in y^e^ precinc̃ts of land conteined w^th^in y^e^ limits or bounds aforeſ^d^ And alſo the Iſles of Shoales, and y^e^ ffiſhings thereabouts and all the Seas w^th^in 15 miles of the foreſ^d^ Sea Coaſts, And alſo all the Sea Coaſts and land lying on y^e^ Eaſt and Northeaſt ſide of the Harbour and River of Paſcataway aforeſ^d^ and oppoſite to the bounds above menc̃oned, beginning 15 miles to y^e^ S: eaſtwards of y^e^ mouth or firſt entrance and beginning of the ſaid Harbour, and ſo vpp to y^e^ falls and into the ponds or Lakes that feed the ſ^d^ ffalls, by the ſpace of 30 miles, including the ſ^d^ ponds or Lakes and the Shoares thereof, and ſo croſſing into the Landward, at a right angle by the ſpace of 3 miles the whole length thereof from y^e^ ſ^d^ mouth or firſt entrance from the Sea and Eaſtw^ds^ into y^e^ Sea w^ch^ ſ^d^ 3 Miles ſhalbe allowed for y^e^ breadth of y^e^ ſ^d^ land laſt menc̃oned both vpon y^e^ land and Sea, As alſo all y^e^ Land, Soyle, Ground, Woods, Quarries, Mines, ffiſhinge, Hunting Hawking ffowling Commodities and Hereditam^ts^ whatſoever togeather w^th^ all prerogatiues Juriſdic̃ons

Royallties Priuileidges ffranchiſes and p̃heminences w^th^in the p̃cinc̃ts of land laſt menc̃oned, conteined. To haue and to hold all y^e^ f^d^ Houſe and Habitac̃on porc̃ons of Land and all Lakes and Iſlands therein conteined as aforeſaid, and all and ſinguler other y^e^ p̃miſſes hereby giuen, granted, bargained, ſold, aliened, enfeoffed, and confirmed, w^th^ all and ſingular thappurtences and every part and p̃cell thereof unto y^e^ f^d^ S^r^ fferdinando Gorges, Capt. John Maſon John Cotton, Henry Gardner Geo. Griffith Edwyn Guy, Thomas Wannerton, Thomas Eyre and Elyezer Eyer to y^e^ only vſe & behoofe of them y^e^ f^d^ S^r^ fferd: Gorges &c. for ever. Yeilding and paying unto our Soueř L^d^ y^e^ King his Heirs and Succeſſors ⅕ of all y^e^ Oare of Gold and Silver that from time to time and at all tymes hereafter ſhalbe there gotten had & obteined for all Seruices, duties and demands, and alſo yeilding & paying unto the f^d^ preſid^t^ Councill and their Succeſſo^rs^ euery yeere yeerely for ever 40^s^ ſterl^g^ at y^e^ ffeaſt of S^t^ Mich: tharchangell if it ſhalbe lawfully demanded, at the Aſſurance Houſe on the Weſt ſide of the Roy^ll^ Exchange in London. And the f^d^ preſid^t^ & Councill for them & their Succeſſ^rs^ do Covenant and Grant to and w^th^ y^e^ f^d^ S^r^ fferdin: Gorges, Capt. John Maſon and their ſaid Aſſociates John Cotton Henr. Gardner Geo. Griffith Edwyn Guy Thom. Wannerton, Thom. Eyer and Eliezer Eyre their Heires & Aſſignes by theſe p̃nts that from thenſealing and deliuery hereof according to y^e^ purport, true intent and meaning of theſe p̃nts they the f^d^ S^t^ Ferdinan. Gorges, Capt. John Maſon and their f^d^ Aſſociates John Cotton Henry Gardner, Geo. Griffith, Edwin Guy, Thom. Wannerton Thom. Eyer and Eliezer Eyre, their Heires and Aſſignes ſhall from tyme to tyme for euer peacably and quietly haue hold poſſeſſe and enjoy all thaforef^d^ Houſe and Cheife Habitac̃on porc̃ons of Land w^th^ all y^e^ Iſlands and p^r^miſſes w^th^ thappurteñces hereby before giuen and granted or menc̃oned, meant or intended to be hereby giuen and granted, and every part and parcell thereof, w^th^out any Lett, diſturbance, denyall trouble interrupc̃on or evicc̃on of or by y^e^ f^d^ Preſident and Councill or any p̃ſon or p̃ſons whatſoeuer claiming by from or vnder them or their Succeſſors or by or under their Eſtate,

Eſtate, Right, Title or Intereſt And the ſ[d] preſid[t] and Councill for them and their Succeſſors do further Covenant and grant to and w[th] y[e] ſ[d] S[r] fferd. Gorges, Capt. John Maſon, and their Aſſociates John Cotton, Henry Gardner, Geo. Griffith Edwyn Guy, Tho. Wannerton, Thom: Eyre and Eliezer Eyre their Heirs and Aſſ̃ by theſe p̃nts that they the ſ[d] preſid[t] and Councill ſhall at all time & times hereafter vpon reaſonable requeſt at the only proper Coſt and Charges in the Law of the ſ[d] S[r] ferdin. Gorges, Capt. John Maſon and their ſ[d] Aſſociates John Cotton Henry Gardner, Geo. Griffith Edwin Guy Tho. Wannerton Tho: Eyre and Eliezer Eyre their Heires and Aſſ[s] do, make p̱forme, ſuffer execute, and willingly conſent unto any further Act or Acts, Conveyance or Conveyances, Aſſurance or Aſſurances for the good and p̱fect Inveſting, Aſſuring, Conveying, and ſure making of all the aforeſ[d] Houſes and Habitac̃on, porçons of Land, Iſlands and all and ſingular other the p̃miſſes w[th] thappurteñces to the ſ[d] S[r] fferd. Gorges Capt. John Maſon and their ſ[d] Aſſociates John Cotton Henry Gardner George Griffith Edwyn Guy, Thomas Wannerton Tho. Eyere and Eliezer Eyre their Heires and Aſſignes, as by them their Heires or Aſſignes, or by his or their or any of their Councill learned in the Law ſhalbe deviſed or adviſed or required, And further Know y[ee] that the ſ[d] preſid[t] and Councill haue made, conſtituted deputed, authorized appointed, and in their place and deed do putt Capt. Thom: Camack Henry Jocelin, or in their abſence to any other p̱ſon that ſhalbe their Gouernor, or other Officer, to the preſ[dt] and Councill to be their lawfull Attorny and in their name & ſtead to enter into the ſ[d] Houſe and Habitation porçons of Land and other y[e] p̃miſſes aboue giuen and granted w[th] their app̱teñces, or into ſome p̱t thereof, in the name of the whole for them and in their name to haue and take poſſeſſion and ſeizin thereof, and after ſuch Poſſeſſion and Seizin ſo thereof or of ſome part thereof in the name of the whole ſo taken and had, then for them and in their names, to deliuer full and peaceable poſſeſſion and Seizin of all and Singular the ſ[d] granted p̃miſſes unto y[e] ſ[d] S[r] Ferdinando Gorges Capt. John Maſon and their ſaid Aſſociates John Cotton

Cotton, Henry Gardner, Geo. Griffith, Edwyn Guy Thomas Wannerton, Thomas Eyre, and Eliezer Eyre, or vnto their certaine Attorny or Attornys in that behalfe, according to the true intereſt and meaning of theiſe p̃nts, Ratifying Confirming and Allowing all and whatſoeuer their ſaid Attorny ſhall do in or about the p̃miſſes by theſe p̃nts. In Wittneſſe wherof the ſaid preſident and Councill to two parts of theſe preſents both of one Tenor haue Sett their Common Seale and to one part thereof the ſ^d^ S^r^ Ferdin: Gorges, Capt. John Maſon, John Cotton, Henry Gardner, Geo. Griffith, Edwin Guy, Tho: Wannerton, Thom: Eyre and Eliezer Eyre, haue ſett their hands and Seales the day and yeere firſt aboue written.

VI. GRANT OF NEW HAMPSHIRE AND MASSONIA.

APRIL 22, 1635.

Grant of New-Hampſhire and Maſſonia to Captain Johu Maſon.

THE patent of April 22, 1635, is intended, as is therein ſtated, to confirm to Capt. John Maſon the right to the territory aſſigned him by the Council for New England at its ſeſſion February 3, 1634–5. The record of that ſeſſion is printed in the "Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society" for April, 1867,[807] pages 114 to 118. The Company having decided to ſurrender its charter to the king, its territory was divided by the Council at that meeting into eight diviſions, which are ſeverally entered on the record.

[807] The number of the *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society* for April, 1867, pp. 51–131, contains all the records of the Council for New England that are now known to be in exiſtence. They run from May 31, 1622, to June 29, 1623, and from November 4, 1631, to November 1, 1638. The editor of theſe records, Charles Deane, LL.D., prefixes to them a valuable hiſtorical introduction. Further remarks on the records by Dr. Deane will be found in the *Proceedings* of the ſame Society for October, 1875, pp. 49–60.

record. No. 1 is aſſigned to Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel and Surrey; No. 2, probably to James Stuart, Duke of Lenox;[808] No. 3, probably to James Hay, Earl of Carliſle;[808] No. 4, probably to James Hamilton, Marquis of Hamilton;[808] No. 5, to Edward Gorges; No. 6, to Capt. John Maſon; No. 7, to Sir Ferdinando Gorges; and No. 8, to William Alexander, Earl of Stirling. The form of conveyance, the bounds of the tracts of the ſeveral grantees, and the ſigners to the conveyances are entered on the record. The bounds of Maſon's diviſion are thus given: —

To beginn at y^e^ middle of Namekeck harbour or river & from thence to proceed E. ward along y^e^ ſea coaſt to Cape Anne. & round about y^e^ ſame into Paſcataway Harbour. & ſo forth wards up within y^e^ river of Newichewanock, & to y^e^ furtheſt head of y^e^ ſaid river, & from thence N. W. ward till 60 miles be finiſhed from the firſt entrance of Paſcataway harbour. Alſo from Namekeck from the Harbour & river thereof up into y^e^ Land weſt 60 miles, from which period to croſſe over land to the 60 miles end accounted from Paſcataway throû Newichewanock River into y^e^ Land N. Weſt as aforeſaid; & hereunto is to belong y^e^ ſouth halfe of y^e^ Iſles of Shoales & 10,000 Acres on y^e^ S. Eaſt part of y^e^ River Sagadahock at y^e^ Mouth or Entrance therof.

Signed by	LENOX,	STERLINE,
	ARUNDELL & SURREY,	ED. GORGES,
	CARLILE,	S^r^ FERD. GORGES.

Appended to the record of February 3, 1634–5, is the following entry: —

Memorandum, that to all theſe particular grants of the Diviſions aforeſaid did ſigne with their own hands upon y^e^ 14^th^ of Aprill following

[808] No names are affixed on the record to theſe diviſions. My reaſon for thinking that they were aſſigned to the perſons named is that No. 2 is not recorded as ſigned by Lenox, nor No. 3 by Carliſle, nor No. 4 by Hamilton.

lowing all y^e^ above named Lords and others, and theruppon they had every one his particular diviſion delivered out unto them.

Memorand. the 18^th^ day of Aprill following Leaſes for 3000 yeares were made of the ſeveral diviſions to ſeverall ꝑſons intruſted for their benefitts.

Memorand. the 22^d^ day of Aprill ſeveral deeds of feoffment were made unto the ſeveral proprietors of their ſeverall parts ſo to them allotted by the Diviſions aforeſaid.

In the Rev. William Hubbard's "Hiſtory of New England," Vol. I. pp. 231, 232, is preſerved a copy of the deed to Maſon, under this diviſion with the ſignatures. It is as follows:—

FORASMUCH as by a mutual agreement, we whoſe names are ſubſcribed, Patentees or Adventurers, and of the Council of New England, are to join in the ſurrender to his Majeſty of the Great Charter of that country, which was granted to us in the 18th year of the reign of King James, of bleſſed memory; in whoſe preſence, Feb. 3, 1634,[309] lots were drawn for ſettling of divers and ſundry diviſions of lands

[309] There is no date here in the record of the Council for New England. The editor of the ſecond edition of Hubbard's *New England*, the late William Thaddeus Harris, A.M., conjectured that the third figure in the year given in the manuſcript of that hiſtory was a miſtake, and that the date intended was 1624. But ſince the appearance of that edition the Council record for the meeting when lots were drawn in the preſence of King James has been diſcovered, and we find that it was held on Sunday, June 29, 1623. The Hon. John G. Palfrey, LL.D., in his *Hiſtory of New England*, Vol. I. pp. 400, 401, expreſſes the opinion that the phraſe "in whoſe preſence" refers to the Council, and not to King James, and that the date in the manuſcript, February 3, 1634, repreſents truly the time when the diviſion referred to was made. I muſt diſſent from this concluſion for theſe reaſons: 1. It will be obſerved that this diviſion was made by drawing lots. Now at the diviſion at Greenwich June 29, 1623, in the preſence of James I., this was the caſe, for the record explicitly ſtates that lots were drawn, and that the king drew the firſt lot for the Duke of Buckingham, who was abſent. On the contrary, at the meeting February 3, 1634–5, ſome other mode of allotment must have been uſed, as the territory allotted to Gorges and Maſon was that to which they had previous claims, by improvements which they had made, and by grants which they had received. The two diviſions aſſigned to them united extended from Naumkeag to Sagadahock, the ſame territory

lands on the ſea coaſts of the ſaid country, upon moſt of us, who hitherto have never been confirmed in the lands ſo allotted:

And to the intent that every one of us, according to equity, and in ſome reaſonable manner, anſwerable to his adventures, or other intereſt, may enjoy a proportion of the lands of the ſaid country, to be immediately holden of his Majeſty:[810] We therefore do condeſcend, and agree,

territory that is compriſed in the two grants of 1622, namely, that of Mariana to Maſon extending from Naumkeag to the Merrimac, and that of the Province of Maine to Gorges and Maſon, extending the Merrimac to the Sagadahock. The chances are very ſmall indeed that this could have happened if lots had been drawn. 2. It is here ſtated that moſt of thoſe who received lots at this time had "never been confirmed in the lands ſo allotted," and the ſame language is uſed in the record. This indicates that ſome conſiderable time had elapſed between the diviſion and the entry on the record. 3. The grammatical "conſtruction of the ſentence would naturally refer the words 'in whoſe preſence' to the king." This Dr. Palfrey admits. I cannot doubt, therefore, that the date February 3, 1634, has been interpolated. As we have only a tranſcript of Hubbard's hiſtory, it is poſſible that in his original manuſcript the author placed in the margin the date of the meeting when the inſtrument was authorized to be made, and the copyiſt erroneouſly transferred the date to the body of the inſtrument.

[810] In purſuance of the deſign here ſtated that theſe grants ſhould be "immediately holden of his Majeſty," the Council for New England petitioned the king to order the Attorney-General to draw up for the grantees "ſeveral patents of ſuch parcels of land as by their mutual conſent have been allotted to them, and to have the ſame Patents prepared fit for your Majeſty's royal ſignature, with ſuch titles, privaleges [and] immunities as have been heretofore granted." *Vide Hiſtory of New England*, by W. Hubbard, Vol. I. p. 230, where the petition is printed in full. The draught of this petition is entered on the records of the Council April 26, 1635. *Vide Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*, April, 1867, pp. 119, 120. The Council for New England preſented a petition to the Privy Council, apparently in connection with that to the king, in relation to the reſignation of their patent and the iſſue of royal patents for the ſeveral diviſions which are ſpecifically deſcribed. Inſtead, however, of eight diviſions, as on the record, twelve are named in the petition; and inſtead of the numbers of the lots beginning at the ſouth and running north, the numbers here begin at the north and run ſouth. The petition alſo aſks that the patent of the Maſſachuſetts Bay Company be revoked, and that a government for the whole country be eſtabliſhed, and a governor-general be appointed. Extracts from this petition are printed in the *Hiſtory of New England*, by W. Hubbard, Vol. I. pp. 227–230. On the Council records will alſo be found other matters relating to the ſurrender of the Great Charter, ſuch as draughts of the Declaration of the Council, and of the Act of Reſignation, both under April 18, 1635; and under April 26, 1635, a form for a proclamation by the king eſtabliſhing a general government for New England. *Vide Council Records* in *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian*

agree, that all the part of the ſeacoaſt of the country aforeſaid, ſhall belong to Captain John Maſon, to begin at the middle of Naumkeek River, and from thence to proceed eaſtward along the ſeacoaſt to Cape Anne, and round about the ſame into Paſcataqua Harbor, and ſo forward up the River of Newichawanock, and to the furtheſt head of the ſaid river, and from thence northweſtward, till ſixty miles be finiſhed from the firſt entrance of Paſcataqua Harbor. Alſo from Naumkeek through the harbor and river thereof, up into the land weſt ſixty miles; from which period to croſs over land to the ſixty miles end, accounted from Paſcataqua, through Newichawanock River, and into the ſaid land northweſt as aforeſaid; and hereunto is to belong the ſouth half of the Iſle of Shoals, and ten thouſand acres of land on the ſoutheaſt part of Sagadehock, at the mouth or entrance thereof.

Saving and reſerving out of this Diviſion, to every one that hath any lawful grant of lands, or Plantation lawfully ſettled in the ſame, the freeholding and enjoying of his right, with the liberties thereunto appertaining, laying down his *jura regalia*, if he have any, to the Proprietor of his Diviſion, wherein his land lies, and paying ſome ſmall acknowledgment, for that he is now to hold his ſaid land anew of the Proprietor of his Diviſion.

LENOX, HAMILTON, ARUNDEL & SURREY, CARLILE, STARLING, EDWARD GORGES, FERD. GORGES.

Concordat cum originali, facta collatione per me.

THOMAS MAYDWEL, *Notar. Publicum.*

As

quarian Society for April, 1867, pp. 119–128, and Dr. Deane's notes on the ſame. The Act of Reſignation, the date of which in the record is left blank, was ſigned June 7, 1635. A printed copy will be found in *Hiſtorical Collections*, by E. Hazard, Vol. I. p. 393, and a manuſcript copy in the Britiſh Public Record Office, London, Colonial Vol. VIII. No. 66. The Declaration is printed in *Hiſtorical Collections*, by E. Hazard, Vol. I. pp. 390–392. An attempt was made in that year to vacate the Maſſachuſetts charter as deſired by the petitioners. *Vide*

As before ſtated, the form of this document and of the ſeveral other conveyances under this allotment is entered on the record of the Council February 3, 1634–5. But it is not all in one place. The portion preceding the name of Capt. John Maſon is prefixed to the record of the diviſion to the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, which is the firſt diviſion recorded; the bounds are in another place, and the laſt paragraph in the document follows the record of the eighth and laſt diviſion.

The grant was confirmed under ſeal, April 22, 1635, by the Plymouth Company, and two deeds of nearly the ſame tenor are on record in the Regiſtry of Deeds of York County, Maine, Book II. pp. 14 to 17. They have been copied for me by Mr. William M. Sargent,[811] of Portland, Maine, and are as follows:—

THIS JNDENTURE made, the Two & twenteth day of Aprill, Jn the Eleaventh yeare of our Soveraign Lord, Charles by the grace of god, King of England, ſcottland, france, & Jreland, Defend[r] of the faith &c: betwene the Councell eſtabliſhed at Plymouth In the County of Deavon for the planting ordering ruleing & governing of New England, in America on y[e] one part, & Cap[t] John Maſone Eſq[r] on the other part, Witneſſeth/ That w[t]as our late Soueraign Lord King James of bleſſed

Plimouth Council & Jn°. Maſon

Vide The Quo Warranto of 1635, by Mr. G. D. Scull in the *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. XXXVIII. pp. 209–216. Sir Ferdinando Gorges ſeems to have been the only one of the eight perſons to whom lands were aſſigned February 3, 1634–5, by the New England Council, who had the right to theſe lands confirmed by the king. This was done by charter April 3, 1639. This charter is printed in *Hiſtorical Collections*, by E. Hazard, Vol. I. pp. 442–455. The bounds in the charter are the ſame as on the Council record, except that on the record the territory extends only ſixty miles inland, while in the charter it extends one hundred and twenty miles.

[811] The firſt volume of the *York Records of Deeds* has juſt been publiſhed under the ſuperviſion of the Maine Hiſtorical Society, with pecuniary aid from the State of Maine. Mr. Sargent, who is remarkably well qualified for the work, is the editor of the volume. The records of York County, Maine, are preſerved at Alfred, the ſhire town. They are the oldeſt records in the State.

bleſſed memory, by his highneſs Letters pattents vnder the great ſeal of England, bearing date at Weſtminſter the third day of Novemb^{r} Jn the eighteenth yeare of his highneſſe Reign over the Realme of England, for the conſiderations In the ſame letters pattents expreſſed, hath abſolutely given granted & Confirmed vnto the ſayd Councell & thejr ſucceſſors for ever, all the Land of New England Jn America lijng & being Jn breadth from fourty degrees of Northerly latitude from the æquinoctiall Lyne, to fourty eight degrees of the ſd Northerly latitude Jncluſiuely, & Jn length of & with in all the breadth aforeſd, through out the Mayn Land from ſea to ſea, togeather alſoe with all the firme Lands, ſoyles, grounds Havons, Ports, Rivers, Waters, fiſhings Mines, and Mineralls as well Royall mines of gould & ſilver as other Mines & Mineralls, pretious ſtones quarries, & all & ſingular other commoditys Juriſdictions, Royaltys, priviledges, frantiſes, & præheminences, both with in the ſd Tract of Land, vpon the Mayn, & alſoe with in the Jſlands, & ſeas adioyning (as by the ſd Letters Pattents amongſt diverſe other things thejr in contayned, more at Large doth & may appeare)

Now this Jndenture further Witneſſeth, that y^{e} ſd Counſell in P^{r}formance of an agreement made by & between them ſelues, & Jnacted the third day of February laſt paſt before the date of theſe Preſents, for a competent ſome of Money, & alſoe for diverſe other good cauſes & conſiderations them the ſayd counſell herevnto eſpetially moueing, haue given granted barganed ſould, Jnffeeffed & confirmed, & by theſe Preſents do give grant bargan ſell Jnfeoffe & confirme vnto the ſd Cap^{t} John Mayſon his heyres & aſſignes, all that part purpart & portion of the Mayn Land of New England aforeſd, begining from the Middle part of Nahumkege River & from thence to proceed Eaſtward along the ſea Coaſt to Cape Ann, & round about the ſame to Piſchataqua harbour, & ſoe forward vp with in the River of Newgewanacke, & to the furtheſt head of the ſd River, & from thence Northweſtwards, till ſixty Miles bee finiſhed from the firſt entrance of Piſchataqua Harbour, & alſoe from Nauumkeage through the River there of vp into the land Weſt ſixty Miles, from which

perioud

perioud to croſſe over Land to the ſixty Miles end, accompted from Piſchataqua through Newgewanacke River, to the Land Northweſtward aforeſd, & alſoe all that South halfe of the Yles of ſhoales togeather with all other Jſelands & Jſeletts as well Jmbayd, as with in fiue Leagues diſtance from the Premiſſes, & abutting vpon the ſame or any part or Prcell thereof, not otherwiſe granted to any by ſpetiall name ; All which Part & portion of Lands Jſlands & Prmiſſes are from hence forth to bee Called by the name of New Hampſhyre/ And alſoe the ſd Counſell for the Conſiderations aforeſd, haue given granted barganed ſould Jnfeoffed & confirmed, & by theſe p̃ſents do give grant bargan ſell Jnfeoff & confirme vnto the ſd Capt John Mayſon his heyres & aſſignes all that other Prcell or portion of Lands, woods & wood grounds, lijng on the South Eaſt Part of the River Sagadehocke Jn New England aforeſd, at the Mouth or entrance thereof, Contayneing, & to contayn there tenn thouſand Acers/ Which ſd other Prcell of Lands from hence forth is to bee Called by the name of Maſſonia/ And moreouer the ſd counſell for the conſiderations aforeſd, haue given granted barganed ſould, Jnfeoffd & Confirmed, & by theſe Preſents do give grant bargan ſell Jnfeoff & confirme vnto the ſd Capt John Maſon his heyres & aſſigns, togeather with the ſd barganed Premiſſes, all the firme lands ſoyles grounds Havons, Ports Rivers, waters fiſhings, Mines & mineralls, as well Royall Mines of gould & ſilver, as other Mines & Mineralls, prætious ſtones quarries, & all & ſingular other Comoditys, Juriſdictions Royaltys, priviledges frantiſes, & preheminences both within the ſd Tracts of Land vpon the Mayn, & alſoe with in the Ylands & ſeas adioyneing/ Saveing, excepting, & reſerving, out of this Preſent grant onely the fifth Part of all the oare of gould & ſilver due to his Majeſtys heyres & Succeſſors, & Jn & by the ſd recited Letters Pattents reſerved/ To haue & to hould all thoſe the ſd ſeverall Prcells of Land, & all the other ſd barganed Premiſſes, with thejr & euery of there appurtenācs (except before excepted) vnto the ſd Capt John Maſon, his heyres & aſſignes, to the onely proper vſs & behalfe of him the ſd Capt John Maſon, his heyrs & aſſigns for ever, & to bee Jnioyed as fully freely

&

& Jn as large ample & benefitiall manner & forme to all Jntents & purpoſes w^ſoeuer, as they the ſd Counſell & thejr ſucceſſors by vertue of the ſd recited letters Pattents might or out to haue hould & Jnioy the ſame or any Part or Prcell there of/ Jn witneſs w^of to the one Part of this Preſent Jndenture, remaneing in the hands of the ſd Cap^t John Maſon, they the ſd Counſell haue afixed thejr Coman ſeal/ to the other Part of this Preſent Jndenture remajning Jn the hands of the ſd Counſell, the ſd Cap^t John Maſon hath ſett two his hand & ſeal dated the day & yeare firſt aboue written/ Anno: Dom̄: 1635: & ſealed with the ſeal of the ſd Counſell thereon appended/

Vera Copia/

FRED: IXEM *Noto^r pub^lus*
1664:

A True Coppy tranſcribed out of the originall Coppy this 25 May: 1667: & there with Compared p EDW: RISHWORTH *Re: Cor:*

To all Chriſtean people vnto whom theſe Preſents ſhall come, the Councell for the affayres of New England Jn America ſend greeteing in o^r Lord god everlaſting/ W^reas our late Soueraign Ld King James of bleſſed memory, by his highneſs letters pattents vnder the great ſeal of England beareing date at Weſtminſter the third day of Novemb^r Jn the eighteenth yeare of his Reign over his highneſs Realme of England, for the Conſideration Jn theſd letters Pattents expreſſd, & declared, hath abſolutely given granted & Confirmed vnto theſd counſell, & their ſucceſſors for ever, All the land of New England Jn America, lijng & being in breadth from fourty degrees of Notherly Latitude from the equinoctiall Lyne to fourty eight degrees of the ſd Notherly latitude Jncluſeively, & Jn length of and with in all the breadth aforeſd, from ſea to ſea, togeather alſoe with all the firme Lands Soyles grounds, havens ports Rivers, Waters, fiſhings, Mines, & Mineralls as Well

Plim: Council To Jn^o Maſon

Well Royall Mines of gould & ſilver as other Mines, & Mineralls pretious ſtoons quaries, & all ſingular other commoditys, Juriſdictions Royaltys, priviledges Frantiſces, preheminences, both with in the ſd Tract of Land, vpon y^e^ Mayn & alſoe within the Yſlands & ſeas Adioyneing, as by the ſd letters pattents, amongſt diverſe other things therein Contayned, more at large, doth & may appeare; Now know all men by theſe p̃ſents, That y^e^ ſd Counſell of New England in America being aſſembled Jn publick Court, according to an act made & agreed vpon the third day of February laſt paſt, before the date of theſe Preſents, for diverſe good cauſes & conſiderations, them y^r^vnto eſpetially moueing, Have given, granted, aliened barganed & ſould, & in & by theſe Preſents do for them & thejr ſucceſſors, give, grant, aliene bargane ſell & confirme vnto Cap^t^ John Maſon Eſq^r^, his heyres & aſſignes, all that part of the Mayn Land of New England aforeſd, begining from the Middle part of Navmkeck River, & from thence to proceed Eaſtwards along the ſea Coaſt to Cape Anne & round about the ſame to Piſchataway Harbor, & ſoe forwards vp with in the River of Newgewanacke, & to y^e^ furtheſt head of the ſd River, & from thence North Weſtwards, till ſixty Miles bee finiſhed, from the firſt entrance of Piſchataqua Harbor & alſoe from Naumkecke through the River thereof vp into the Land Weſt ſixty Miles, from which period to croſs over Land to y^e^ ſixty Miles End, accompted from Piſchataway, through Newgewanack River to the Land North Weſt aforeſd/ & alſoe all that the South halfe of the Yles of ſhoales/ all which Lands with the Conſent of the Counſell ſhall from henceforth bee Called New Hamſhyre/ And alſoe tenn Toufand Acers more of Land Jn New England aforeſd, on the South Eaſt part of Sagadihoc, at the Mouth or entrance y^r^ of, from henceforth to bee Called by the name of Maſſonia/ togeather with all & ſingular Havens Harbors, Cricks, & Jylands Jnbayd, & all Jſlands & Jſetts, lijng with in fiue leagues diſtance of the Mayne land oppoſite & abbutting vpon the Premiſes or any part thereof, Not formerly lawfully granted to any, by ſpetiall name, & all Mines, Mineralls, quaries ſoyles, & woods, Marſhes waters Rivers lakes, fiſhing, hawkings hunting, & fowling,

&

& All other Royaltys, Juriſdictions previledges, Preheminences profitts, comoditys, & hæriditaments w^tſoever, with all & ſingular thejre & every of y^r app^rtenances & togeather alſoe with all rents reſerved, & the benefitt of all profitts due to the ſd Counſell, & thejr ſucceſſors, with pouer of Judicature in all cauſes & matters w^tſoever, as Well Criminall Capitall & civill, ariſeing or which may hereafter ariſe with in the Lymitts, bounds & p^rcincts aforſayd, to bee exercized, & executed according to the Laws of England, as neere as may bee, by the ſd Cap^t John Maſon his heyres & aſſignes, or his or thejr Deputys Leeften^ts Judges, Stewards or officers therevnto by him or them aſſignned, deputed or appoynted from tyme to tyme, with all other priviledges frantiſes, Lybertys, Immunitys, Eſcheats, & cauſuallitys, there of ariſeing or which ſhall or may hereafter ariſe with in the ſd Lymitts & p̃cincts with all the Right title Clayme & dem̃and w^tſoever, which the ſd Counſell & thejr ſucceſſors now of right haue or ought to haue or Claime, or may haue or acquir hereafter in or to the ſd portion of Lands, or Jſlands, or any of the p̃miſſes, and Jn as large free ample benefitiall a manner, to all Jntents Conſtructions & purpoſes w^tſoever, as the ſd Counſell, by vertue of his Majeſtys ſd letters Pattents may or Can grant the ſame ſaveing & always reſerving vnto y^e ſd Counſell & thejr ſucceſſors pouer to receive heare & determine & ſingular appeale & appeales of every p̱ſon & p̱rſons w^tſoeuer, dwelling or Jnhabiting with in the ſd Teritorys & Yſlands or any Prt thereof, ſoe granted as aforeſd, of & from all Judgments & ſentences w^tſoeuer given with in the ſd Lands, & territorys aforeſd, To haue & to hould all & ſingular the Lands & p̃miſſes aboue by theſe p̃ſents granted (except before excepted) with all & all manner of Profetts, commoditys & hæraditaments, whatſoeuer, with in the Lands & p̃cincts aforeſd, to the ſd Lands Yſlands & p̃miſſes, or any Part of them any wiſe belonging, or appertayning vnto the ſd Cap^t John Maſon his heyres & aſſignes, to the onely p̱per vſs & behooſe of him the ſd Cap^t John Maſon his heyres & aſſignes for ever, to bee houlden of the ſd Counſell & thejr ſucceſſors p̱ gladium Commitatis, that is to ſay by finding foure able men conveniently armed & arayed for the warr to

Attend

Attend vpon the Gouerñ[r] of New England, for the publick ſervice of, within foureteen days after any warneing given/ Yejlding & paijng vnto the ſd Counſell & y[r] ſucceſſors for ever one fift Part of all the oare of the Mines of gould & ſilver, which ſhall bee had poſſeſſed or obtayned, with in the Lymitts or p̃cinct̃s aforeſd, for all Rents ſervices, dutys & dem̃ands w[t]ſoeuer, due vnto the ſd Counſell & thejr ſucceſſors, from any plantation within the Precinct̃s aforeſd, the ſame to bee delivered vnto his Majeſtys Receiver his Deputy or Deputys aſſigned for the receipt there of to the vſs of his Majeſty his heyres & ſucceſſors from tyme to tyme with in the Lands p̃cinct̃s & territorys of New England, aforeſd; And laſtly the ſd Counſell haue deputed & authoriz'd & appoynted & Jn thejr place & ſtead haue putt Henery Jocelyn Eſq[r], & Ambroſe Gibbines Gentle[n]: or either of them to bee y[r] true & lawfull Atturney, & Atturneys for them & Jn y[r] name & ſtead to enter into the ſd Lands & other the p̃miſſes with thejr appurtenances or any Part thereof in the name of the whool, & to take quiett & peaceable poſſeſſion & ſeazin thereof ſoe had & taken as aforeſd/ then to deliver the ſame vnto the ſd Cap[t] John Maſon his heyres or aſſigns, or to his or thejr Certen atturney or Atturnys to bee by him or y[m] deputed on that behalfe, according to the purport trve Intent & meaning of theſe p̃ſents/ Jn witneſs w[r] of they the ſd Counſell haue here vnto afixed thejr com̃an ſeal/ Dated the Two & Twenteth day of Aprill, Jn the Eleaventh yeare of the Reigne of o[r] Soueraign Ld Charles by the grace of god King of England Scottland, ffrance & Ireland Defend[r] of the faith Anno: Dom̃: 1635:

Sealed with the ſeal of the ſd Counſell there to appended/

Vera Copia/

FRED: IXEM *Notoio[r] Publicus/*

A trve Coppy tranſcribed out of the originall Coppy & there with Compared this 27: May: 1667:

p EDW: RISHWORTH *ReCor:*

It

It will be noticed that the firſt deed on the York Regiſtry of Deeds lacks ſome of the details which are found in the indentures of previous grants, and notably that no perſon is named in it as attorney to deliver poſſeſſion to the grantee. Abner C. Goodell, Jr., A.M., the editor of the "Acts and Reſolves of the Province of Maſſachuſetts Bay," publiſhed by the State, has examined the two deeds, and has written for me his views upon the ſubject, as follows:—

The only plauſible explanation of this double conveyance that occurs to me is that one is a deed of *feoffment*, and the other an *indenture of bargain and ſale*, given to re-enforce the former and "to make aſſurance doubly ſure."

The reaſons for this conjecture reſt upon technicalities peculiar to the feudal tenures, which I will endeavor to explain as briefly and ſimply as poſſible.

The diſtinction between the above kinds of conveyance (now practically obſolete here by the operation of our ſtatutes) was, at the date thoſe deeds were executed, marked and important. Which of them was firſt executed I do not venture to decide. They bear the ſame date; and the order in which they appear of record in York County, thirty-two years later, would be inſufficient to fix the priority of the execution of either.

A *feoffment*, or inveſtiture of the feud or fee of the land, was originally made by a delivery of the premiſes *in fact* (that is, between the parties, actually on the land,—uſually by ſome ſymbolical delivery, as of a turf or twig, or by entry of the building, if any, and formally declaring the transfer of poſſeſſion before witneſſes); or by delivery *in law;* that is, by making a ſimilar declaration within ſight of the premiſes, and as near thereto as poſſible,—which, in ſome inſtances, was ſufficient to ground an action upon.

In the courſe of time a written *deed* or *charter* of feoffment, under ſeal, accompanied and atteſted the tranſaction; but no record of this form of conveyance was neceſſary, as the transfer was open and notorious, and the continued occupancy of the feoffee was as patent as any record.

It is obvious that this form of conveyance could not be uſed in transferring land out of the realm while either party remained in the realm, unleſs the act of delivery were made by one or more agents or attorneys appointed for that purpoſe. Hence, in the deed poll before us, which is in terms a feoffment, Jocelyn and Gibbens were appointed firſt to make actual entry upon the lands in the name of the company, and then to deliver the ſeiſin to (in other words, to enfeoff) Maſon the feoffee.

Here, however, a contingency, the effect of which the "Councell learned in the Law" whom Maſon employed for the "good and perfect inveſting, aſſuring," &c., of his grants, could not have failed to foreſee, threatened to fruſtrate the whole proceeding. The company were intending, forthwith, to ſurrender their charter. Indeed, only three days after the date of theſe deeds a "declaration" for reſigning their charter was adopted at a legal meeting of the corporators, held "at the Earl of Carliſle's chambers at Whitehall," and the act of ſurrender was completed on the 7th of June following.

The reſult of this ſurrender would be a diſſolution of the corporation, which, like the death of a natural perſon, would, *ipſo facto*, terminate the powers of all agents and attorneys appointed

appointed under the corporate ſeal; and therefore the intended feoffment would fail in the eſſential particular which characterized this form of conveyance, unleſs the time intervening between its execution in England and the livery of ſeiſin in America were ſufficient to make the act of inveſtiture poſſible.

There was, however, another form of conveyance which did not require the actual delivery of poſſeſſion. This was the *bargain and ſale* above referred to.

By the ancient law of England, when one perſon bargained and ſold land to another for a valuable conſideration, the very contract made the bargainor a truſtee, ſo to ſpeak, of the bargainee, without any formal transfer of the land; and he was ſaid to be *ſeiſed to the uſe* of the bargainee, and could be obliged in equity to give the latter further aſſurance of the title which he had agreed to convey to him. In the twenty-ſeventh year of King Henry VIII. an act of parliament known as the Statute of Uſes was paſſed, aboliſhing this double relation to the land upon a bargain and ſale, and abſolutely veſting the land in the bargainee, without any other ceremony. By a later ſtatute paſſed by the ſame parliament, this conveyance by bargain and ſale was required to be made by written indentures under ſeal, if it was of an eſtate of freehold, and to be enrolled within ſix months either in one of the four courts of record at Weſtminſter, or in the county where the land lay, before the *cuſtos rotulorum* and others mentioned in the ſtatute.

Now, the indenture recorded at York contains all the apt words of a bargain and ſale, to which are ſuperadded words of enfeoffment, poſſibly for the purpoſe of making it ſtronger. No particular words were neceſſary to effect the intention of the bargainor, provided that intention were obvious from the general import of the deed. It was eſſential, however, that there ſhould be, as I have ſaid, *a valuable conſideration;* and it will be noticed that in the indenture "*a competent ſome of money*" is ſtated as the conſideration, which words do not appear in the deed of feoffment. Again, by deed of bargain and ſale, only things actually in being at the time of executing the deed could paſs. This was owing to the peculiar language of the Statute of Uſes, from which this form of conveyance derived its validity. Hence, therefore, the right of government which had not been organized or eſtabliſhed, but exiſted *in poſſe* only, was not a proper ſubject of conveyance by bargain and ſale, though if it could be conveyed at all, it might be by the deed of feoffment which contained the proper words of grant for transferring this "incorporeal hereditament."

I ſay, if the power of government could be conveyed *at all* by this corporation, becauſe no ſuch power of alienation is expreſſly given by the charter. Moreover, the right to transfer it was denied by Sir Richard Rainsford, Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench, and Sir Francis North (Lord Guilford), Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas, upon a ſubmiſſion of this queſtion to them by the Privy Council in 1677, and this opinion was concurred in by Maſon's counſel at that time; ſtill the *attempt* to transfer it to the feoffee in this manner might be the foundation for a confirmation of the transfer by a ſubſequent act of the Crown; and it appears that the corporators and grantees were looking for ſuch a confirmation of their grants.

If, therefore, this deed of bargain and ſale were between proper contracting parties, — that is, if the bargainee were capable of taking and the bargainor of conveying, — the only thing neceſſary to perfect Maſon's title under this indenture was that it ſhould be properly

and

and ſeaſonably enrolled. It ſeems to me that although the compan[y] held its territory as of the manor of Eaſt Greenwich in Kent, that circumſtance did not require that its deeds of bargain and ſale of lands in America ſhould be enrolled in that county, or indeed elſewhere in England; ſince thoſe words were intended excluſively to define the *nature of the tenure*, which could only be made certain by this or a ſimilar expreſſion at that time, which was before all feudal tenures had been turned into eſtates of free and common ſocage under the enlightened policy of the Puritan Commonwealth. The proper *place* for the record or enrolment of ſuch an inſtrument would be the ſhire town, or other eſtabliſhed place within the granted territory, and the proper *time* would be ſuch as ſhould be determined by a ſtanding law promulgated by the court or council having charge of the local government in the territory. This would be in accordance with the Engliſh rule that in matters relating to the conveyance of real eſtate, the local law (*lex loci rei ſitæ*) muſt govern as far as poſſible.

But this conveyance was fatally defective in that, by the law of England, a corporation could not be ſeiſed to a uſe, and hence could not be party to a bargain and ſale.

Such was the dilemma in which Maſon was placed with regard to his claim of title under theſe inſtruments. He had, to be ſure, the forlorn hope of ſecuring a proper livery of ſeiſin before the corporation ceaſed to exiſt; but if he failed in that, he had only his previous grants to fall back upon, or to rely upon the timidity or ignorance of other claimants, unleſs, indeed, he could ſecure from the Crown a clear confirmation of his grant.

I have diſcuſſed theſe Maſon deeds in the above order of precedence, becauſe it ſeemed moſt likely that the plan of taking by feoffment was firſt ſuggeſted; but it may have been the reverſe of this, and that the deed of feoffment was drawn to re-enforce or cure the defects of the indenture. However, it is certain that the inſtruments ſubmitted in ſupport of Maſon's claim to the Attorney-General, Sir William Jones, in 1679, were declared by him invalid, — they being "unwitneſſed, and without any entry or record of them anywhere, without ſeiſin endorſed, *and no poſſeſſion having ever gone along with them.*"

LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

CAPTAIN JOHN MASON.

THE following collection contains all the letters that have come to the knowledge of the editor that were either written by Capt. John Maſon or addreſſed to him by others. They will be uſeful as illuſtrating his life and character. Interſperſed with them are various other letters and documents relating to Maſon or his Plantations.

I. MASON'S SURRENDER OF HIS SHIP.

AUGUST 23, 1615.

PRIVY COUNCIL:

Apud EDINBURGH xxiij Auguſti 1615.

Capt^n^ Maiſſon his ſurrender of his Ship.

THE quhilk day in preſence of the Lordis of Secret Counſaill compearit perſonalie Johnne Maiſſon induellair in Kingis Linne within

within the realme of England awnair of the ſchip callit the Neptune of Kingis Linne and ſurrenderit renuncait and ſimpliciter ouergaif to Sir Gideone Murray of Elibank knight Deputis Theſaurair his ſchip foirſaid of the burdyne of ffourty tonnis or thairby Togidder with hir ankeris cabillis towis Munitionn and apparrelling pertaining thairunto with the haill goodis and geir whilkis wer within the ſaid ſhip vpon the xv day of Junij or thairby laſt bipaſt / To the effect the ſaid Deputye Theſaurair may ſell vſe and diſpoſe vponn the ſaid ſchip and goodis at his pleaſour.[312]

II. MASON TO SIR JOHN SCOTT.

AUGUST 31, 1617.

YET at length I am inforced to write being challenged to anſwere. I was purpoſed to have ben ſilent untill the opportunity of a better remembrance then a peece of paper had offered it ſelfe — albeit it is impoſſible ſo long as I know my ſelfe to forget my friends — but, as huſwives have many letts to good houſe wifry, frontletts, braceletts, partletts &c. — ſo have inletts, outletts, bayes, coves, &c. through their diſcovery ben ſo many obſtacles and hinderances to my duty, devourers of tyme, not affoording me leiſure to thinck of writing, the which once effected I ſhall affoord you a mapp thereof with a particuler relacion of their ſeuerall parts, natures, and qualities. I am now a ſetting my foote into that path where I ended laſt to diſcover to the weſtward of this land, and for 2 months abſence I have fitted myſelfe with a ſmall new gally of 15 tonnes and to rowe with 14 oares (having loſt our former) we ſhall viſite the naturalls of the country with whom I purpoſe to trade, and thereafter ſhall give you a

[312] The terms of this ſurrender are not ſpecified. — DR. DAVID LAING.

a taſt of the event, hoping that withall *Terra Nova* will produce *dona nova* to manifeſt our gratificacion — vntill which tyme I reſt and ſhall remayne

Tuus dum ſuus

JHON MASON

Poſtſcript —

Sir — I thank you for your paines and care about my patent of Rena and ſalters procuringe, the which as yet we are not reſolved to imploy in regard we fetch it cheape out of Spayne and better for our turne. I pray you by the next advertize me of your eſtate and how the buſines of the aſſiſe herryng goeth on, concernyng the which I have receaved a letter this ſommer from M^r^ John Browne the Dukes ſecretary, who hath promiſed me a remembrance thereof (my due as I take it) and that I may know to whome in London to direct lettres or ought els to be conveighed vnto you. I deſire further to be excuſed to my Lord's Grace of S^t^ Andrewes, Sir William Alexander, M^r^ Archebald Acheſon, and the reſt of my wellwillers, to whome with my hartieſt acknowledgment of chiefeſt duty I reſt

My wife remembereth her ſelfe to you and yours. *Idem* JHOANNES MASON

From the plantacion of
Cuper's Cove in *Terra Nova*
vlt. Auguſti 1617.

[*Addreſs, &c. in dorſo.*]

To the Right Worſhippfull M^r^ Jhon Scott of Scottiſterbatt in Scottland, Director to His Majeſties Court of Chancery their, at his houſe on the Cawſy of Edenborough
deliver theis.

I deſire Moyſes Slaney to repaire downe to Whitehall with this letter and to inquire for Sir Willyam Alexander Maſter of the Requeſts for Scottland, and to procure of him conveiance for this letter accordingly.

— Ex epiſt. doct. vir. ad Jo. Scott — *MS. Advocates' Library, Edinburgh*, p. 221.

III. COMMISSION

III. COMMISSION TO MASON AND BUSHELL.

MAY 29, 1620.

GRANT of a Commiſſion from George, Duke of Buckingham, Lord Admiral &c &c. to the Treaſurer & Company of the Colony of Newfoundland, to take up & preſs ſuch ſhips with mariners, Soldiers, gunners, munitions of war, ſtores &c as may be neceſſary for the purpoſe of ſuppreſſing pirates and Sea Rovers, who interfere with the ſea traffic, & plunder &c the merchant ſhips. That the ſ^d^ Treaſurer & Company are to ſet forth in a voyage to Newfoundland the good ſhip Peter & Andrew of London of 320 tons burthen, Capt. Iohn Maſon, & W^m^ Buſhell, maſter, with men, ordnance &c. for the purpoſe of taking ſuch pirates or Sea Rovers & their ſhips, & to bring ſuch ſhips into any of our ports, Creeks &c. And all Vice Admirals, Juſtices of the peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Conſtables & Gaolers are to aid & aſſiſt the ſ^d^ Capt. John Maſon, & W^m^ Buſhell, & to carefully keep any pirates in priſon as may be brought to them, until their trial to anſwer to Juſtice, & ſuffer the pains of the law for their piracies, or be acquitted thereof. And the ſaid Company is authorized to take poſſeſſion of ſuch ſhips as may be captured, a moiety of their proceeds to go to the Admiralty & the other moiety to the ſaid Company

Given in the High Court of Admiralty 29 May 17 K. James. A.D. 1620.

— Dom. Eliz. 1590.

Admiralty. Eliz. James I. & Charles I. Vol. 237. ff. 30–32.

IV. MASON

IV. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

FEBRUARY 2, 1625–6.

SIR

It is now five weeks ſince my Arivall here p̄ſentlie whervppon I wrote vnto you concerninge a ſhipp of Salley called the Hart's deſire or Good ffortune; of the burthen of 100 Tonns, nowe in S^t^ Yves in Cornwall which I tooke in Crookhaven in Ireland, and brought from there w^th^ me, but by contrarye wyndes was put to leeward of the lands end. I have exſpected order from my Lo: Admirall touchinge her diſpoſall but as yett have received none. wherfore once more I ſend incloſed The examinations of the Cap^t^ and maſter, alſo of an other of the companie relatinge the p̄ceſs of their voyadge, Requeſtinge yo^r^ furtherance therin. That my Lords Grace would be pleaſed to give order for her appraiſment And y^t^ I might have hir in leiwe of my payes dewe to me for this voyadge, repayinge the ſurpluſſage of monye that ſhall ariſe out of hir valuation. And this I requeſted for 3 cauſes. — The firſt as ſhe is [*illegible*] to me then an other, by reaſon I tooke hir w^th^ my ſhipp, no other man layinge clayme or title to hir, or makinge chalendge to hir. The ſecond for that ſhe was victualled & manned by me, and ſince her beinge at S^t^ Yves ſupplied a newe by my order, wherbye I am ingaged thorough a daylie chardge Runninge on; the ſooner which is ended the better. The laſt for y^t^ I ſhall eaſe the kinge of ſo much monye dew to me for my paye takinge hir as ſatisfaction. what my Lords pleaſure ſhall be herin I ſhall attend; Deſiringe your favorable furtherance, w^th^ a reſolution by the firſt conveighm^t^ And for yo^r^ Courteſie as it ſhall ingadge me in a ſtrict obligation. So at my cōinge vpp to London, which ſhall be ſhortlie vppon the end of this beſides;

I ſhall not make a fruitleſs accompt; but ſuch a one as ſhall manifeſt my ſelfe.

Yo^{r} Truſtie ffrend & ſervant

JHON MASON Coñiſſarie Generall ſor the victuallinge his ma^{ties} ffleet and Armye.

DARTMOUTH this
2th of ffeb: 1625.

[Addreſſed] To the right woo^{r}pffull Edward Nicholas, ſecretarie to the Duke of Buckingham his Grace.

[Endorſed] 2^{o} ffebr. 1625.
Capt. Maſon concñing
the ſhip called y^{e} harts
deſire or Good fortune
of Sally: wth y^{e} exaĩacons
w^{ch} proove her a
piralt.

— State Papers, in Britiſh Public Record Office. Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. XX. N^{o} 21.

V. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

APRIL 10, 1626.

S^{R}

I have ſearched amongſt my papers for the examinations y^{t} concerne the pyratt of Salley, and fynde that I ſent them to yo^{r} ſelfe from Plymouth incloſed in my letters; whearbye it appeares that they committed pyracye after their libertie purchaſed by the death of the Turcks, as in y^{t} of Jhon ffranſom delivered vppon oath before S^{r} Jhon Elliot which you have; but y^{t} poynt would not be too farr preſſed leaſt it queſtion them vppon their lives. howſoever my Lo: Admiralls Clayme to hir is iuſt for that she hath beine Continuallie Imployed from Salley in pyracyes theis 3 or 4 yeares, And

theirfore

theirfore M^r^ Wyen needs not make any ſcruple to proceed legallye to a condemnation. I am goinge this preſent daye into Hampſhire wheare I ſhall remayne till ffrydaye next. in the Interim if anye buſines fall wherin I maye have place, I ſhall deſire yo^r^ favor ſo to be ranked and accommodated as I maye be enabled to doe his ma^tie^ & my Lo: that ſervice which beſt ſuit to their Honors & my deſires, which ſhall never be wantinge theirto; w^th^ my beſt wiſhes for yo^r^ happines I reſt

yo^r^ lovinge ffrind to ſerve you

JHON MASON

ffrom my lodginge in Weſtminſter
this 10^th^ Aprill 1626.

[Addreſſed] To my much Honored ffrind
M^r^ Edward Nicholis Secreta-
rye to my Lo: Duke of
Buckinghame his Grace
At the ſigne of the Gate neire
the newe Exchange.

—State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. XXIV. N^o^ 57.

VI. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

APRIL 25, 1626.

S^R^

The Kinge of Spaynes ould Confederates of Hamborough and ſubiectes of fflanders ſtandinge ſo neceſſarilie in relation to him (that as for the poynt of munition and victualls he cannot want them. So for monye and other Commoditie of neceſſarie Conſequence of Trade they cannot be deprived of him) if by occaſion of warrs (as at preſent betwixt vs and Spayne) they be debarred of their ordinarye courſe thorough the narrow ſeas. They ſeek as of ould in Queene Elizabeths

tyme a paſſadge towards Spayne, by the back partes of Scottland and Ireland in which Tract manye of them weare en ſnared, and became a praye to the Earle of Orknaye, whoſe Caſtells and munition houſes weare well furniſhed out of their Ruines, As I found in the ſurrender of the ſ^d^ Earles Caſtle of Kircowaye 15 yeares ſince beinge Imployed by the late Kinge of famous memorye for ſervice on thoſe coaſtes. May it pleaſe you theirfore to intimate to his Grace, That if 4 ſayle of men of warr, weare appoynted to wayte about the Ile of Sanda on the north part of the Orcades, and betwixt that & the back of the Hebrides, and 3 or 4 ſayle more betwixt broad Haven and Cape Tellen on the Northweſt of Ireland, and the like nomber about the Iles of Silley, To wayte vppon the outridds and Retournes of the Hamburgers and fflandrians on that ſyde havinge induſtrious Capt^e^ for Commanders and good pylottes. Their would be as good or better purchaſe acquired as by waye of the narrow ſeas; ſom proofe wherin you have in the late prize taken on the northeaſt coaſt of Scottland by the Hector & Alæthia. Herin I am Confident & ſhall by further demonſtration out of my knowledge of all thoſe partes ſatisfye his Grace vppon warninge, whervnto I ſhall give attendance w^th^ all diligence.

Yo^r^ aſſured ffrind to ſerve you

JHON MASON

APRILL 25^th^ 1626.

[Addreſſed] To the Right wor^pp^full Edward Nicholis
Secretarie to the Duke of Buckingham his Grace.

[Endorſed] Aprill 25^th^ 1626.
Information for M^r^ Ed: Nicholis, touchinge imployment for Shipps of warr about the Orcades, back of Ireland & Silley.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. XXV. N^o^ 68.

VII. CERTIFICATE

VII. CERTIFICATE OF LORD WIMBLEDON.

MAY 25, 1626.

MY NOBLE LO:

It pleaſed yo^r grace for the better ordering and diſpoſe of the victualles amongſt his Ma^tes fleete and Army in the late employment, to ordeine by yo^r expreſſe Comiſſion Cap^en Maſon, Comiſſarie generall to manadge the affaires thereof, wherein I have found him by experience both in point of honeſtie, abilitie and well deſerving, ſo well to quitt himſelfe; That I am induced to recomend him to yo^r graces benigne favo^r, as a man well meriting the pay proper to his Office, and worthy of a better reward.

Your Graces moſt obliged

WIMBLEDON.

WIMBLEDON 25°
Maij. 1626.

Lo: Generall.[218]

[Endorſed] The lo: of Wimbeldons certificate in behalfe of Capt. Maſon.

— Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. XXVII. N° 63.

VIII. MASON TO NORTON.

MAY 27, 1626.

M^r NORTON

You muſt repaire to S^r Tho. Love for a certificate when your ould victualls exſpired, which as he tould me was the 20^th of Aprill, and then you ſhall obtayne an eſtimate for the newe; which my Lo: Admiralls pleaſure is, ſhould be ꝑportioned for 4 months, I was

[218] The Duke of Buckingham.

was now w^th^ S^r^ Allen Apſley and he tells me if you bringe that certificate M^r^ Burrell will be at the Tower this forenoone, w^th^ a Generall eſtimate for the ffleet wherin ours ſhall be included, I praye preſs it what you maye, for I have a letter from M^r^ Tooke who I am aſſured went from Briſtoll for Ireland w^th^ all his companie on mondaye laſt.

Yo^r^ lo: ffriend JHON MASON

MAIJ 27^th^ 1626

[Not endorſed.]

—State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. XXVII. N^o^ 75.

IX. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

SEPTEMBER 15, 1626.

S^R^

By the Incloſed you ſhall perceive the eſtate of the Reformation and our proceedings in hir affayres, which I ſhall intreat you at your beſt leiſure acquaynt my Lo: w^th^; and ſend it theirafter to M^r^ Secrettarye Coke and the Commiſſioners. I arived at Yoghall the 20^th^ of the laſt month beinge Sondaye, and Journyed to Kinſale the daye following & forthw^th^ ſent awaye his Graces letter to Cap^t^ Harris to Corck which he received the 23^th^. We ſhall be reddye about the 22^th^ of this inſtant to depart hence & well victualled till the 20^th^ of November. Vppon our firſt arivall in the Narrow ſeas I ſhall advize you, and attend any further ſervice y^t^ his Grace ſhall require. We have no newes of anye Pyratts on this Coaſt; our laſt voyadges Dutch viceadmirall is heir to take in 140 Tonns of pepper left at Yoghall by a Daniſh Eaſt India ſhipp, to be tranſported to the Streights. I ſhall deſyre your Remembrance of my reſpective dewtie & devoted ſervice in the moſt ſubmiſſive & humbleſt manner to his Grace. my heartie love & beſt wiſhes to yourſelfe & M^r^ Robert Maſon; And to be Ranked amongſt the nomber of your true ffrinds vppon anye of whome

whome their is not a greater Tye of ſervice then my ſelfe, which I ſhall alwayes acknowledge and reſt

Yo^r^ vnfayned lo: ffrind
To ſerve you.

ffrom aboard his ma^ties^ Shipp the Reformation in Kinſale this 15^th^ September 1626.

JHON MASON.

poſt ſcriptum

I cannot learne any thinge of Cap^t^ ffoggs beinge on the Coaſt ſince his firſt departure from hence. Cap^t^ Harris remaynes ſtill at Corck. but is purpoſed to goe to Yoghall to take in the Ladye Villers and to tranſport hir for England.

[Addreſſed] To the Right worſhippfull Edward Nicholis, Eſquier, Secretarie to my Lord the Duke of Buckingham his Grace.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. XXXV. N° 85.

X. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

JANUARY 19, 1626–7.

S^r^

The great quantities of Ice which hath lyen all this weeke both w^th^in the dock, and w^th^out, betwixt the ſhipps and the ſhoare, not permittinge a boat to paſs to & fro; hath ſo hindred that we could not effect anye thinge, ſave onlye to make preparation againſt the breakinge vpp of the weather; which is now begun. god continew it; I fynde all things ſo Ruined heir, done on purpoſe as I am informed for the perticular ends of ſom, who (as I am tould) would have well gratified me to lett them ſo continew. That it will coſt much labor to rectifie them for the preſent occaſion, & much more heirafter, if his ma^tie^ ſhall be pleaſed to continew the vſe of this dock; which is

ſo

ſo much recommended to the Lords Commiſſioners by the ſhipp-wrights, that I thinke their will be a neceſſitie in the preſervinge theirof; And heir is no man to take care theirof, nor to huſband the Kings buſines belonginge theirto, wherfore if it ſhall pleaſe you move my Lord Duke that it maye be committed to my truſt, onlye for ſuch reward as the Lords commiſſioners ſhall thinke me worthye of, ether for repayringe the remaynes of the worck after this I have vndertaken to be done, or for the Clarcks office of keepinge the houſes, yard, & dock; or for both coniunctlie; I ſhall reſt thankful to you revera, and ſhall ſtudie to merritt my Lords favor to the vttermoſt of my power; And if the woman, the wife of Cap^{t} Lidgier y^{t} now lives in it have anye intreſt, I will compound for it wth them; And thus wth the recommendation of my heartie love I reſt

Yo^{r} Lo: ffrind vnfayned
To ſerve you.

JHON MASON.

WOOLLWICH this 19th of
Januarye 1626.

[Addreſſed] To the Right wor^{ppfull}
Edward Nicholis Eſquier
Secretarie to my Lord
the Duke of Buckingham
his Grace.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. L. N^{o} 37.

XI. MASON TO BOSWELL.

MARCH 7, 1626–7.

S^{R}

I am a ſutor to the Lords Commiſſioners of the Navie for a diſpenſation concerninge the Journey Impoſed vppon me to Briſtoll; ffor nether will the ſouldiers heir attendinge for paye condiſcend to quitt me, their payemaſter; Neyther can I acquitt my ſelfe from my vndertakings

takings to their vſe; Eſpeciallye their beinge a preſent aſſignement from his Grace of 1200li to be diſtributed by me amongſt them; beſydes 1000li more I have alreddye received for their diſpatch to their quarters. This maye ſerve for an Apologie in excuſe of my ſelfe And I knowe I ſhall doe his matie as good ſervice in Riddinge White Hall, of theis my aſſociatts; as by a Journey to Briſtoll for ſurveigh, for wich purpoſe their is many more able then my ſelfe, if they be rightlye culled

Yor aſſured lo: ffrind to ſerve you:

JHON MASON.

LONDON this 7th Martij
1626.

[Addreſſed] To my worthye ffrind
Mr Boſwell[814] on of
the clarcks of his maties
moſt Honoble privie
Councell.

—State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. LVI. No 64.

XII. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

APRIL 24, 1627.

SR

Comparinge the great chardge of this Armye wth the ſmale and ſlack ſupplies to mayntaine the ſame and they not obtayned wthout much ſolicitinge, and a troubleſome paſſadge thorough the offices of the Excheqr; beſydes the paynes and hazard in conveighinge of monyes hither from London. we thought good to acquaynt you w a propoſition made by ſome of the merchantes of this towne, which if my lord be pleaſed to imbrace, maye bringe vnto our Treiſu[ry] a littell helpe; & eaſe vs of ſom part of our preſent care. And this it

[814] William Boſwell, Clerk of the Privy Council.

it is; Their are 10 or 12 ffrench barkes w^th^ wynes at Portſmouth moſt of whoſe mariners are Runn awaye; And it will not onlye be a matter of difficultie to man them a new, to tranſport the wynes to London; but the chardge therof will be equall to the third part of the valew of the goods; beſyeds the hazard by reiſon of Dunkerckers in the waye, and a daylie leackedge & decayinge which that commoditie is ſubiect vnto; And heir are verye ſufficient merchantes that will take 3 or 4 barkes ladinge at as highe or rather a higher rate conſideringe the chardges thither then the wynes will yeeld at London, payinge reddye monye theirfore; and will fetch them from Portſmouth hither at their owne chard[ges] and will ſatisfye all other dewties to the Kinge. and the barke[s] beinge diſcharged maye be new Trymmed ſpeedilie at this towne if my lord ſhall ſo pleaſe, to attend his ma^ties^ ſervice w^th^ the ffleet, in which Imployment I thinke their maye be mad[e] good vſe of ſom of them. Maye you be pleaſed theirfore S^r^ to move his Grace heirin if you thinke it feazible, And that a warrant be ſent hither for the valuation & ſale of the wynes of thoſe barks that laded in the River of Nantes or Conyack, which are wynes fittinge for this markett. And whearin I maye ſerve his Grace or your ſelfe I ſhall be reddye, as your directions ſhall leade me; and the merchantes have deſired me to ingadge for their partes to you for a thankfull Remembrance: And ſo for preſent I take leave & reſt

Yo^r^ aſſured lo: ffrind to ſerve you

JHON MASON

SOUTHAMPTON this
24^th^ of Aprill 1627.

[Addreſſed] To my worthy ffrind M^r^
Edward Nicholis Eſquier
Secretarye to the Duke
of Buckingham his
Grace, my
noble lord.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. LXI. N^o^ 24.

XIII. MASON

XIII. MASON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

MAY 1, 1627.

RIGHT HONORABLE

I haue often deſiered, and twice haue propounded to y^e^ Boarde, that all y^e^ Accompts Concerning payments made either by Billet, or money, or Clothes, to any officers of the Armie from y^e^ higheſt, to thoſe of y^e^ loweſt degree viz^t^ Corporals and Drumes; might be brought together; that ſo it might appeare what every one hath Receiued, and what his Ma^tie^ is further indebted vnto them; And I am perſuaded when this is done it will be founde that a ſmall ſomme will put them all vpon one foote, And a farr leſs then is generally conceiued, will diſcharge the whole Arrere; w^ch^ were a good worke; for it would remoue the daylie Clamours of thoſe that hang about y^e^ Courte, and fill your Eares w^th^ Supplicacions for moneys, vnder pretence of great debts reſting due to y^m^ from y^e^ King; Alſo y^e^ Kinges honnour wilbe thereby preſerved from y^e^ Cenſure of y^e^ world wherein it ſuffers through y^e^ evill Reportes of y^e^ Malignant. And a great benifitt will redounde to me by avoiding y^e^ Intricacie w^ch^ otherwiſe my Accompts wilbe ſubiect vnto; beſides y^e^ Contentm^t^ it will bring to all y^e^ officers. To this end it were requiſite that y^e^ Accompts of M^r^ Beare (now going to Denmarke) were ſeene, Alſo all y^e^ Accomptes of Devonſhier, and the five Counties, where they are now or latelye haue beene billited; whereof one viz^t^ Dorſetſhire (ſince my paym^tes^ made to the 22 Capt^s^ there of five Monthes pay,) haue ſent me Notice of one thouſand Markes diſburſed to y^e^ Capt^s^ and their officers in money & Dyett: Alſo moneys were paid in Ireland by S^r^ Thomas Loue and my ſelfe, and by y^e^ late Lord Preſident of Munſter, after our comming from thence, And here at home 80 pounds to two that I knowe of; out of y^e^ Exchequer, by way of Reward for their Journey hither; whereas I knowe, the ſervice done, was more to themſelues, then to the King. & Diverſe others haue had favours done to them whereby they haue receiued benefittes equall to great payments: Againe ſome that I

haue paid here in South Hampton and Portſmouth neglect to Diſcipline their companies, and runne to London, as I am informed, and trouble my Lo: Duke w^th^ Petitions; as if they had not Received at all; My paynes I am willing to afforde herein, out of my deſier to doe his Ma^tie^ ſervice; ſuch fruite whereof I doubt not but will redounde to all parties intereſſed, as ſhall giue Content: and enable me to do the Duety which concernes my office with encouragem^t^ as becometh

Yo^r^ Honno^rs^ humble ſervant JHON MASON

Poſtſcripted

I beſeech your honnours that y^e^ 2000. *li.* ordered on Sunday laſt for y^e^ Suſſex Capt^s^, And y^e^ 600 *li.* for y^e^ Dorſet-Troopes; for hoſe, ſhoes, and a weekes Conduct money: With y^e^ 3000 *li.* reſting vpon y^e^ laſt Privie Seale, towards paying the growe-ing intertaynment for y^e^ Month to come (for all w^ch^ Sommes I haue left Accquittances to y^e^ Exchequer,) may be ſpeedily ſent to me to Portſmouth; w^th^ a ſtrong Guarde, and then I ſuppoſe I ſhall not trouble y^e^ Boarde with requeſt for any more moneys till the Shiping of y^e^ men.

CHICHESTER Maye j^o^ 1627.

[Addreſſed] To y^e^ Right honnorable y^e^ Lords
of his Ma^ties^ moſt hono^ble^
Priuye Councell.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. LXII. N^o^ 3.

XIV. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

MAY 1, 1627.

S^R^

The two greateſt partes now to be acted vpon y^e^ Stage of this Empire is expected from y^e^ Nauye, and from y^e^ Armye The performeance whereof reſts much in that encouragem^t^ w^ch^ muſt be given to either parte by a Due and orderly payment of y^e^ Mariners and ſouldiers: The former haue beene reaſonable well dealt with, ſo that

that they haue no great cauſe to Complayne. The latter are now to receiue ſatisfaction: w^ch^ being made, wee may iuſtly proceed, to puniſh thoſe offences and Neglects in them & their officers, w^ch^ hitherto we haue beene enforced to Conniue at by reaſon of their ſlowe & diſordered paym^t^: w^ch^ to reforme I haue written this day a letter to y^e^ Lords of y^e^ Councell per incloſure to M^r^ Secretary Coke y^e^ Coppy whereof (leaſt my Lo: Duke ſhould be abſent from y^e^ Boarde when it is preſented) I ſend y^u^ herew^th^:[315] Deſiering y^u^ either to ſhowe it w^th^ theſe lynes to his Grace or to repreſent the ſubſtance thereof w^th^ my humble Duty in y^e^ beſt Manner you may, I ſhall not fayle to ſend to y^u^ a Lyſt of ſuch as I haue p^d^ And deſier y^u^ to ſende mee the Liſt for y^e^ Payes of y^e^ Officers of y^e^ Armye, lately ſubſcribed by y^e^ Lords; w^th^ his Graces directions to that point; whether I ſhall proceed preſently or noe to pay according to y^e^ ſame: His Graces laſt Queſtion to me, was what I had done for S^r^ George Blundell my Anſwer was that I had payd him about 30 days ſince 269^li^: forgetting to let his grace knowe that S^r^ Thomas Loue had payd him aboue 200^li^ more beſides 112^li^ now to be payed him and his ſonne out of y^e^ moneys appointed for y^e^ Suſſex Captaines for their parts as they haue each of them a Company, beeing for fiue months pay; beſides he Challengeth for the Lieutenantt Collonels paye due to him amongſt the Arreres; at 10^s^ a day from y^e^ beginning of y^e^ Voyage; Theſe things you may be pleaſed to accquaint my Lord w^th^ And ſo I take my leaue and reſt

Yo^r^ aſſured loving frend to ſerue you

CHICHESTER this firſt of May 1627. JHON MASON.

[Addreſſed] To y^e^ right worp^ll^ Edward
Nicholis Eſquier Secretary to y^e^ Duke of Buckingham his grace
my Noble Lord.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. LXII. N° 9.

XV. MASON

[315] A copy of the preceding letter of Capt. John Maſon to the Privy Council, May 1, 1627, is enclofed with this.

XV. MASON TO THE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM.

MAY 3, 1627.

MAY IT PLEASE YO^R GRACE

I haue this day made payment of fiue Moneths Paye to all y^e Suſſex Capt^s, and their officers, as well thoſe that ſtand, as the Reduced; And haue put y^e Captaines for themſelues and their Souldiers, ten daies aforehand, for their Paye; and haue ſatisfied y^e officers a weeks Arrere due from y^e Countrye: And am going to Portſmouth and to Southampton to diſcharge y^e Souldiers Billets, for w^ch I ſtand engaged in thoſe partes, And to enable y^m, (as I haue done to theſe here) that they may be all alike for y^e tyme to come, from weeke, to weeke. So that, if y^e Arrers of y^e officers for y^e tyme paſt, were all ballanced, and put vpon one foot, either for y^e whole, reſting due to them, (w^ch wilbe done with a far leſs Somme then is conceiued in y^e opinion of y^e World) or but in parte, and ſo that they were all made equall with him that hath receiued y^e greateſt Somme; his Ma^tie and your Grace, would finde much quietneſs, in being eaſed of y^e dayly Clamo^rs of y^e ruder ſorte of y^m, and take a far greater pleaſure, in the affayres of this Armye; which (as I haue made Computacion) will ariſe to y^e Number of 4500 men of y^e 50 Companies, at 90 to a Companye includeing y^e officers proper therevnto; beſides the Coronels, & all y^e Officers of y^e feild; and officers of your Graces Trayne, and Trayne of Artillery; who are by y^e Artillery Liſt 208 men; w^ch will growe to about 5000 men: My ſuite is, that your Grace would take into Conſideracion, what moneys ſhalbe requiſite for y^e GRANDE STOCKE for y^e Voyage; and to provide y^e ſame in due tyme; The Medium of y^e Paye for y^e ſouldier, drawne from y^e whole Summe, ariſeing from y^e Number of 90 (includeing y^e officers meanes) is 22^s 10^d a Month: per Man, one with another, makeing

5250^li

5250ll. beſides ye Paye for ye Trayne of Artillery, ye Collonells & Officers of ye feild: So that I cannot gueſs ye Charge of ye Armye to be leſs then 6000ll. a Month, beſides many Contingent Charges that I cannot now ſtand to bring to Accompt. I beſeech your Grace to diſpeede away thoſe moneys, for wch I haue left to ye Exchequer Acquitances, wth your Graces Secretary, Maſon; with whom alſo I haue left inſtructions to every point: That ſo I may be enabled to goe on wth this Taſke begun, leaſt otherwiſe, wee breake here for lack of Money, or Credit; wthout wch there is no life in theſe Actions: I ſhall labour to cheriſh them to my Power, according to ye truſt committed to my Charge, refering my ſelfe in all points, to your Directions, and Commands, as one that thinketh himſelfe to haue obtayned great ſavour by being reckoned in ye Catalogue of

Yor Graces ſervants

JHON MASON.

CHICHESTER Maye 3th
1627.

[Addreſſed] To his Excellency ye Duke
of Buckingham his grace
my Noble Lord.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. LXII. No 27.

XVI. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

MAY 7, 1627.

Sr

I ſuppoſe erre this that our 5600ll. which I left acquitances for, is vppon the way ſome miles one this ſide the Excheqr, and therefore forbeare to trouble his Grace, or the Lod Treaſuror wth anie ſupplications thereabout; And yett our neceſſities are ſuch by reaſon of the lowe ebb of our laſt monyes that the troopes lodged at Southampton and Wincheſter are ready to breake wth whom I am behinde but for

for one weeke and 3 or 4 dayes: ſuch a nomber of needie Capt[s] wee haue that Cannot ſupplie their companies w[th] monies for 7 or 8 daies, w[ch] in Caſe were full to the nomber of 90 men, officers and all; is paied w[th] 25[li] 8[s] and 10[d] when it is a Common thinge in the lowe Countries for a Cap[t] to diſburſe 200[li] or 300[li] yea oftentimes much more for the vſe of his Companie till the States pay Comes in: I haue paied all the Suſſex Capt[s] their 5 monthes pay as I wrote you formerlie and haue Cleared all their debtes for billet monies here and haue put Chicheſter, Hauant, Porteſmouth, and Pharam aforehand till the 13[th] of this moneth, that ſo I might haue libertie to go to Southampton and Wincheſter to ſatisfie them the arrere behinde, leaſt they ſhould rebell w[ch] they are very apt to doe as you maye perceiue by the incloſed w[ch] came from them but this morninge; And now I haue but 100[li] left w[ch] is not *digitus ad ſolem* in reſpect of the monies dewe to diſchardge the debtes behinde, and daylie diſburſm[ts] required for this Armie, w[ch] w[th] the late newe preſſed men ſent in is about 4500 men; and here is not a pennie of the Loanes to be had, wherfore Good S[r] if the monie be not Come away haſt it w[th] all ſpeed to Southampton where I will attend it, w[th] ſuch his Graces Commaunds and directions as ſhalbe impoſed. I haue paied ould Cap[t] Hiegham 25[li] 4[s] for 6 monthes pay as he was quaterm[r] to S[r] W[m] S[t] Legers Regim[t] for w[ch] I want his Graces warrant that he muſt procure as alſo for ſuch further ſomes as he ſhall haue hereafter, your Lodginge is reddie at Cap[t] Towerſonnes and another at the Queenes head for my Cozen Maſon to whom I pray you Commend me and thus for preſent I take leaue and reſt

Your very louing freind
to ſerue you

PORTSMOUTH this 7[th] of Maye 1627. JHON MASON.

[Addreſſed] To the right Wor[ll] Edward Nicolas Eſquier.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. LXII. N° 70.

XVII. MASON

XVII. MASON TO THE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM.

MAY 27, 1627.

YOUR EXCELLENCIE

May be pleaſed to giue leaue to this Apologie as A defence for that which might be obiected againſt my preſent ſuit for more money for the Armie; w^ch^ beinge increaſed by a new addition of 2000 ffoote and a troope of horſe ſemblablie increaſes the Chardge; which w^th^ the former 50 Companies and their ſeverall officers and the principall officers of the feild and Regiments (who expect now hence forwardes a Conſtant *weekelie pay* for attendance on their Chardge) will drawe vpp as neare as I Can gueſſe (not being Certaine of the rates for the horſe nor their nomber) *to the ſomme of Two thouſand two hundred and fiftie poundes beſides the Traine of Artillerie.* And this paie muſt be w^th^out faile, otherwiſe mutinie, and diſbandinge will followe, w^ch^ was hardlie prevented in S^r^ John Burghs Regiment at Wincheſter by reaſon of Eight weekes areare to the pore billiters of that Towne cheiflie cauſed by the default of Barkſheire Loanes not ſupplied; by this meanes their Accompts were become ſo intricate that it coſt me 3 daies to Cleare them, which Cleared me of one thouſand fower hundred poundes of the laſt monie I receaued, beinge ſo much weakened thereby as amountes to a weekes pay throughout the fiue Regiments: This whipp driues me to haue recourſe to Your Grace for a preſent ſupplie ſeeing my ſtock is exhauſted, and my next pay day beginnes the ſecond of June, the period of three weekes time paied out of the laſt monies. And as Concerninge the Areares of the officers of the Armie for which Ten thouſand poundes is ordered I would w^th^ your Graces likinge and his Ma^ties^ approbation (vppon paiement of the ſame) propound to all the officers a Reasonable Compoſition

poſition for the remayner of the Kinges debt, in my owne name and as my owne vndertakinge, w^ch^ will no waies ingadge the Kinges honor, and no doubt but they will accept thereof if there may be monie in hand to performe w^th^ them: And this Accompliſhed ſuch as arc ſuperfluous and vnworthie may be Caſhered, and onlie the ableſt and moſt neceſſarie kept in Imployment whereby the King will ſaue a great part of the Chardge his Ma^tie^ is now at, and the Court (now peſtered and your Graces eares daylie filled w^th^ petitions) wilbe quieted: Yett againe I reiterate my humble ſuite that your Grace would be pleaſed to ſettle vs a Conſtant pay for the Armie out of the Excheq^r^ or otherwiſe, and that we may haue alwaies at leaſt a monthes pay afore hand, that I may not be thus Continuallie troubled w^th^ poſtinge vpp and downe weeklie to ſolicitt for monies; w^ch^ before they are obtained and can be tranſported to the ſeuerall Garriſons the time is ſpent for which they were oweinge, and the debt growne ſo vrgent of ſatisfaction that will admitt no diſpute, but enforce a ſpeedie Retourne to London to ſolicitt for more monie w^ch^ houlds me not onlie in a Continuall toyleſome agitation of bodie cauſinge ſuch expences therew^th^ as Conſumes all my meanes but makes the world conceaue an euill opinion of his Ma^ties^ vndertakinge; rayſinge ſcrupulous doubtes as if this Armie could not a month to an end ſubſiſt by reaſon of ſuch poore ſupplies. I am aſhamed thus to trouble your Grace and the Lords but neceſſitie exceedes both the boundes of law and modeſtie and Conſtraines me to make the endinge of one ſuit the beginninge of another. And what monies from time to time ſhalbe by the Lordes to this end and purpoſe ordered may be chardged to a Priuie Seale dormant in S^r^ Robert Pyes office of ffebruary date 1625 Cariinge tearmes for ſommes infinite. and the monies may be ſent downe w^th^ a guard by the handes of a Tellors Clarcke to whom I ſhall giue acquittances authentick; for I may not be abſent from hence in regard to the daylie diſburſments to each Regiment once a weeke; beſides many Contingent Chardges vnexpected which falls vppon me by acceſſe of new preſt men. theſe thinges

thinges I ſubmitt to your Graces graue Conſideration, and providence, and ſhall euer Remaine

Your Graces moſt humbly
deuoted ſeruant

JHON MASON.

PORTSMOUTH this 27th of
Maye 1627.

[Addreſſed] To his Excellencie the
Duke of Buckingham
his Grace
my noble Lord.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. LXIV. Nº 75.

XVIII. ELLZEY TO MASON.

JUNE 18, 1627.

SIR

Your letter dated this daye at Portſmouth, I receued this euening a bout fiue of the Clock and preſently haue informed my ſelfe what ſhipps and barkes ar now wthin this porte, (wch I find to bee) fiue french Barkes the biggeſt of them is a bout: 60: tonns the other ſower from: 30: to: 40: tonns; 3: weſt Cuntrye Barkes two of them patelye laden wth timber and hoopes of ſmall burthen belonging to low and ſwanidg the other of ſalkomb a bout: 40: tonn all three Eingliſh bwylte and the laſt mentioned lyght, three ſhipps in his Mats: preſent ſeruice, ſeuen ſmall barkes of the Iſlands of Jarzye and Garnzye, ſower of them hath his Graces diſcharg to repayre home, the other: 3: ar allſoe laden, a ſhipp Called the Plantation about: 140: tonns latly Coñ from Virginea wch hath tobacko vppon hir not yet diſcharged Eingliſhe bwilte

5 french Barkes ye biggeſt of 60T the other 4 from 30 to 40.
3 Weſt Country Barks one of 40T light.
3 Ships in his Maties preſente ſervice.
7 ſmall Barkes of Jerſay and Gurnſay.
1 Ship called ye Plantation 140T

1 Engliſh ſhip 200T called ye Plough 1 ſmall Bark called ye Chriſtopher 40 Tunns

another Eingliſh ſhipp of : 200 : tonns Called the Plowgh bound for Saynt Chriſtophers wch is halfe laden and a ſmall Barke of : 40 : tonns Caled the Chriſtopher not fitt for ſeruice and theſe ar all at this preſent wthin the port, I purpoſe to bee there tomorrow to atend my Lord Duks Grace when god willinge I will ſee yo and relate more of this bwſines at large, ſo I take my leaue Reſtinge:

Yors to bee Commanded

SOUTHAMPTON this 18th of June 1627.

JOHN ELLZEY

[Addreſſed] To the worll Capt. John Maſon Treaſorer of his Maties Armye giue theſe in Portſmouth.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. LXVII. No 56.

XIX. WATTS AND MASON TO GRAY.

OCTOBER 11, 1627.

SR

Beinge appointed by the directions of the Lord Generall, to take an accompte of the Gunners remaynes of powder aboard ſuch ſhips of the ffleete as are at preſent and to be contynued in the ſervice, Wee havinge taken particular notice of the defects of theiſe ſhips herevnder written, Doe Certefie or oppynions concerninge the proportions wch wee hould fittinge to be deliuered them, as followeth:

To the Gunner of the Tryumphe	25	barrells
The Noneſuch	20	
Suſan & Ellen	06	
Sara bonadventure	08	
Ann ſpeedwell	04	
Joſias	03	

Reporte

Reporte	04 barrells	
Hope	04	
Elizabeth	06	
Redd Camell	04	
Sara of London	05	
Jewell & George	06	
Returne of Woodbridge	02	
Mary Magdalen	08	
Jone	04	
Mary & Jone	04	
Mary of Ipſw^{ch}	05	
ffrancis	05	
Richard	10	
Recoverie	03	
Repulſe	30	
John of Leeth	03	
Abraham	07	
Reſolution	06	
Convert	07	
Victorie	32	
Confidence	06	
27 ſhipps	227	Reſt 462^{c} .....[816]

Theſe are all the ſhips from w^{ch} as yett wee haue receiued an accompt of their remaynes, The reſt as they are brought in, wee ſhall adviſe y^{r} of in the meane tyme y^{r} may be pleaſed to giue warrant for the iſſuinge out of your ſtore theſe particulers to the Gunners as they ſhall call for them So wee reſt

Yo^{r} lovinge ffrends JHON WATTS
JHON MASON

ffrom aboard the Tryumphe the 11th of October 1627

To S^{r} Andrew Graye
Ma^{r} of the Ordinance.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. LXXXI. N^{o} 16.

XX. NICHOLAS

[816] This is added in another hand. — COPYIST.

XX. NICHOLAS TO MASON.

OCTOBER 18, 1627.

GOOD M^R^ MASON

Your ŧre of the firſt of this moneth did much amaze me, his ma^tie^ vnderſtanding I rec. a ŧre ſent for it, and was infinitly troubled to ſee it and that from my lo: to my lo: of Holland, and none knew what to hope for, but that S^r^ William Beecher was not arrived when you wrote, and that he came to you w^th^in 10: Dayes lymitted by my lo:; for neither of your ŧres come to me nor that from my lo: to the E. of Holland did mencione any thing at all whether S^r^ William were arrived or noe. Your meſſengers ſent hither haue bene partly in fault that you haue not more tymely rec. ſupplyes, for till M^r^ Aſhbi came none euer ſaid the army was in want of victualls but that you had good marketts and plenty both of men and money. And we ſuppoſe here the ſtate of the ffleete and army for point of victualls to be: That both the fleete and Army had victualls compleate till the 20^th^ of 8ber excepting only beere for the landmen, then the ſupplyes ſent by S^r^ William Beecher, being victuall for 4500 Seamen for 2 monethes & halfe, will ſerve for 9000 men for 5 weekes And if this be arrived then we hope you are not in that extremity to abandon the ſiege, and thoughe my lo: hath written thus to my lo: of Holl:, w^ch^ I heare hath bene the cauſe he hath bene haſtened away w^th^ the vic^s^ and to leaue the ſoldiers behind him, yet ſince my lo: hath not given to the King, anie accompt of the extremyty he is in, or of his reaſon of his reſolucion to abandon the ſiege, it is here hoped his grace hath written thus earneſtly only to haſten away the ſupplyes expected w^th^ my lo: of Holl: whereof althoughe there hath not bene that timely care, diſpatch & expedicion as hath bene requiſite, yet for neere this moneth it hath bene only want of winde that hath hindered the

the arriuall of the ſupplyes now ſent to you. I proteſt there was nothing that euer troubled me like to your ŧre and newes. And I beſeech the lo: of Heaven to ſend this letter from [*ſic*][817] you. I ſhall languiſh till I heare from you, and do wiſh that if my lo: of Hoŧŧ doe finde you at S^{t} Martins that my lo: would come home ſhortly after it. I pray lett my [me] know how my lo: likes my bold writing in my haſty ŧres & ſee it burnt. I write haſt doubting the meſſenger wilbe gone before this come to Plym:

18° 8bris 1627.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CCXIX. p. 59. ("Nicholas's Letter Book," referred to at Vol. LXXXII. N° 20.)

XXI. MASON TO BUCKINGHAM.

DECEMBER 2, 1627.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

Of y^{e} Number and Eſtate of y^{e} ffleete here, as alſo of y^{e} landing and Billetting of y^{e} Souldiers to y^{e} Nomber of 1300 men; Intimacion hath beene made by S^{r} John Watts, & S^{r} W^{m} Beecher.

It is my parte now, to accquaint your grace, how farr we haue proceeded, in executing y^{e} reſt of your Directions left wth vs.

And firſt, touching y^{e} Search, and Collecting, of his Ma^{ties} ſcattered Armes, I haue Rec̃. into my howſe from theſe Shipps here, at y^{e} Rates your Grace propoſed, Muſketts: Pikes, Swords, & Corſletts ſufficient to arme 120 men; whereof diuers are out of Repaire, & therefore moſt fitt to be ſent to the Tower to be Exchanged for better.

I haue deliuered likewiſe to 324 Sick Mariners of y^{e} ffleete Moneys, for ten daies freſh Victualls, at vj^{d} a man; w^{ch} y^{e} Deputye Victualler refuſeing

[817] Quære, read "to." — COPYIST.

refuſeing, was impoſed vpon mee by my Lo: of Holland, whoſe Care for y^e^ ſaid ſick Mariners I cannot ſufficiently expreſſe: They are moſt of them Billetted on Shore, and it ſaues the Expence of ſo much Salte Victualls at y^e^ Rate of 8^d^ *per diem* y^e^ Kings allowance for each man. The Shipps are ſafe albeit y^e^ Storme did put ſome of y^m^ on ſhore vpon y^e^ Oaze wherein y^e^ Difference of y^e^ Commodiouſneſs of this Porte is eaſily diſcerned and approued before that of Plymmouth whoſe grounde is Rocks & dangerous for Shipps as now wee haue found in the late loſs of thoſe of our fleete.

ffurthermore I haue deliuered to y^e^ 4 principall Chyrurgions ſent by his Ma^ties^ Directions from London Moneys for y^e^ Charges of 120 Maymed and Sick Souldiers w^ch^ they Collect from y^e^ ſeuerall quarters to be carryed to S^t^ Thomas & S^t^ Bartholmews hoſpitalls in London, there to be kept till they be cured w^thout^ any further Charge to his Ma^tie^ for all w^ch^ matters as alſo for y^e^ Conduct of y^e^ Souldiers to their ſeuerall Quarters, w^th^ ſundrie other diſburſmentes here, wee are behoulden to your Graces Remaynes of Moneys in my hands, w^ch^ are ſo neere exhauſted, that w^thout^ a Supply this next weeke we ſhall Breake.

It remaynes yet that vpon y^e^ Arrivall of our Plymmouth ffleete w^th^ y^e^ Souldiers to come your Grace take theſe things to Conſideracion.

That a generall Muſter be made to examine the Strength of y^e^ Troopes w^ch^ were beſt to be reduced; and ſuperfluous officers diſcharged.

That in y^e^ Reducem^tes^ to be made it be conſidered of whether it be not fitt to diſcharge y^e^ whole Trayne of Artillerye Provoſt Marſhall generall and his men Chyrurgion generall and his ſervants; ſeing there are particuler Provoſt Marſhalls and Chyrurgions to each Regim^t^ Alſo the ten Chapplaynes, w^th^ one of y^e^ Corporalls of y^e^ feilde, and an Enginier or two of all w^ch^ wilbe litle or noe vſe, and their ſeparation no hinderance to y^e^ Armye ſo long as it Continues in Gariſon. And now they Charge the King 150^li^ per weeke. Theſe things

things I offer to your Graces wiſdome ſubmitting my ſelfe in all things to your Commands as becometh

Yo^{r} Excellencies moſt devoted ſer[vant]

PORTSMOUTH
10^{ber} 2^{d} 1627.

JHON MASON.

[Addreſſed] ffor his Excellencie
y^{e} Duke of Buckingham
his Grace my Noble
Lorde.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. LXXXVI. N^{o} 5.

XXII. MASON TO BUCKINGHAM.

DECEMBER 13, 1627.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY:

So ſoone as I Receiued your Commande to Journey to Plymmouth; I forth^{wth} ſett forwarde; & arrived there on Saturday laſt, findeing y^{e} ffractions of y^{e} divided Troopes, not wthout ſome diſtraction, by Reaſon of y^{e} want of Commanders, and officers, to execute their dueties, required amongſt diſcontented Souldiers, apte to Mutinye, wthout ſevere Gouernment. Of this Rancke, are a branch of y^{e} Trayne of Artillery; and a remnant of y^{e} Troope of Horſe; to both w^{ch} I haue given ſome money for their Charges, and diſmiſſed them from hence, to goe to their ſeuerall homes. The Dutch Shipps alſo, w^{ch} are here returned from Réz to y^{e} number of Seaven; that brought ſome Salte, I would perſwade S^{r} James Bagg, to diſcharge, and paye their fraight out of y^{e} Sale of y^{e} Salt, that ſo his Ma^{tie} may be eaſed of a further growing vnneceſſary Charge, and your Grace taken of from a Clamour, w^{ch} otherwiſe, wilbe inevitable.

As touching y^{e} Remoueing of y^{e} Armye: The Commiſſioners haue appointed a meeting, on Munday next, at Taueſtock; to expedite that, And I am prepareing y^{e} way, by makeing ſatisfaction to y^{e} Countrie, for y^{e} Souldiers Billetts, as alſo to y^{e} Officers, by ſome Pay,

Pay, to enable them to Marche; but y^e^ latter is not in ſuch meaſure, as I intended: ffor, of y^e^ 5000^li^ Left in y^e^ Charge of my lo: of Holland: As alſo of y^e^ 4400^li^ of your Graces moneys, in y^e^ Cuſtodie of Phineas Andrews; I haue onely Receiued fower Thouſand Two hundreth, Forty eight pounds ſixteene ſhillt ſix pence. The reſidue of y^e^ Moneys being formerlie deliuered by both y^e^ Caſhiers to S^r^ James Bagg, vpon ſome requeſt by him made to them therefore; by reaſon whereof, I can neither giue ſuch ſatisfaccion to y^e^ Officers here, as their Neceſſities requiered, and was but fitting, in Reſpect of y^e^ Arrere due to y^m^ from y^e^ King; Nor anſwer y^e^ expectation of thoſe in Hampſhier, who as yet haue had nothing, and ought to be equalliſed w^th^ theſe here, as your Grace hath directed mee; The Number of theſe here, will fall out to be aboue 4000 men But I ſhall ſend your Grace an exact Liſte of all preſently after y^e^ generall Muſter w^ch^ ſhalbe made vpon y^e^ riſeing of y^e^ Troopes: whoſe greateſt defect conſiſts in y^e^ want of Shirtes; Shoes; and ſtockings; But I hope we ſhall prevayle w^th^ y^e^ Countrie, to furniſh y^m^ in each ſeuerall Quarter, vpon an aſſureance of Satisfaction from S^r^ James Bagg therefore.

The Marlyna French Barque brought home from La Flotte by m^r^ Crowe is ready to ſet ſayle, and y^e^ Catharine (much out of repaire) ſhall follow, as ſoone as ſhee is fitted, to goe to Detforde, as your Grace directed; I beſeech your Grace to be mindfull of procuring Moneys for y^e^ Troopes; otherwiſe all will fall from Order; and my ſelfe muſt expect no better then a Purgatory; if not a helliſh inceſſant Torment; I ſhall never fayle ſo long as I haue ſubſiſtence and being to performe thoſe dueties of faith and honeſty as ſhall become

Yo^r^ Excellencies moſt humbly devoted ſervant

PLYMMOUTH this 13^th^ of 10^ber^ 1627.

JHON MASON.

[Addreſſed] For his Excellency
y^e^ Duke of Buckingham
his Grace
my Noble Lord.

—State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. LXXXVI. N^o^ 70.

XXIII. MASON

XXIII. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

DECEMBER 13, 1627.

WORTHY SIR

Mr Rolfe mr of the Marlin (a ffrench barke brought from the Ile of Rez by Mr Crowe, which his Grace wrote for;) I have furniſhed wth victualls Roapes & ſome other neceſſaries for hir tranſportation to Dettford. The Katherin hir fellowe ſhall followe ſo ſoone as ſhe can be fitted wth 2 anckers, cordage, and Trymminge which ſhe wants. The great diſaſter amongſt the ffleet heir hath ſo deiected the harts of men and hyndred the preparations of the preſent expedition wth Sr Hen: Marvin, that I feare it will not take effect, & beſydes the want of victualls to enable them for any tyme, The mariners are readdy to mutinye for want of monyes. And yett I would have ſuppoſed that the late monyes delivered Sr James Bagg; viz 1500li by his Grace before his departure from hence of his owne caſh, wth 2000li of the monyes vnder my Lo: of Hollands chardge Alſo ſince his Graces departure 1000li of the laſt mentioned monyes, wth 2000li more of his Graces monyes (both wthout order, and onlye obtayned by the perſwaſions of Sr Ja: vſed to Mr Sanderſon the Earle of Hollands ſervant & Phinees Andrews who had the keepinge of my lo: Dukes monyes both which weare as you knowe appoynted to me) ſhould have beine ſufficient to have ſtopped a great gapp in the preſent neceſſities of the Seamen, beſydes all the ſalt heir aboard 9 Shipps Retourned from Rez worth 3000li at leaſt that he hath taken into his poſſeſſion. So that I am putt to the worſt end of the Staff as you ſhall perceiv[e] by the letter I ſend heirwth to his Grace; of whoſe ſolicitation and carefull indeavor for Rayſinge of monyes to diſchardge this chargeable inceſſant chardge had I not an aſſured confidence I would retire my ſelfe into Teſſets barren deſarts, rather then induce the inceſſant clamors & mutinus behaviors of the diſtreſſed ſouldiers whom nothinge will ſatisfye but monye. I beſeech

you Sir continew your mediation heirin for him who will not ceaſe to be your ffaythfull ſervant:

JHON MASON.

PLYMOUTH this
13th 10br 1627.

[Addreſſed] To the Right worſhippfull
Edward Nicholis Eſquire
Secretarie to the duke
of Buckingham
his Grace.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. LXXXVI. N° 74.

XXIV. MASON TO BUCKINGHAM.

DECEMBER 20, 1627.

YOUR EXCELLENCY

By ye incloſed [818] will perceiue ye tymes and Order of ye Ryſeing and Marche of that parte of ye Armye here; wch I haue drawne for ye better Methode into a Table, pointing out alſo the broken Numbers of ye Olde Troopes vnder ye ſeuerall Regimtes and how much they haue beene encreaſed by ye Addition of the Re[c]ruits, makeing in ye whole fower Thouſand fiue hundreth 35 or thereabouts: But a more exact Liſte of ye Marching men ſhalbe ſent your grace vpon ye generall Muſters to be made at their Riſeing; wch ye Corporalls of ye feild are appointed to execute. I haue ſatisfyed the Country for ye Soldiers Billetts; from ye tyme of my coming hither vntill their Riſeing and for ſo much of ye tyme before as was vnſatisfyed by Sr James Bagg, And haue

[818] An abſtract of the encloſure is thus given in the *Calendar of State Papers*, Domeſtic, 1627–1628, p. 474: "Order of the Commiſſioners for the riſing and march of the troops in Devon and Cornwall (Taviſtock, December 18, 1627). The ſtrength of each regiment is ſtated. That of Colonel Rich, 'whoſ officers were all, ſave one, cut off,' is joined to Colonel Morton's. The time of march to their ſeveral deſtinations is preſcribed."

haue p[d] the Officers three Weekes paye aforehand to enable them in their Marche; beſides almoſt as much of Arrere ſince their landing, by w[ch] meanes the 4246[li] 16[s] and vj[d] I onely Receiued in parte of 9400[li] your grace aſſigned me of his Ma[ties] and your owne moneys is ſo neare Exhauſted that I ſhall not be able w[th] y[e] Remaynder (being not aboue 500[li]) to giue any ſatisfaction to thoſe in y[e] Iſle of Wight and the other parts in Hamſhier; who reſt vpon my Ingagem[t] to y[m]. Wherefore I beſeech your grace to mediate w[th] his Ma[tie] for a good ſomme of Moneys to be ſent to Portſmouth as ſpeedily as may be. That I may be enabled to paye y[e] Arrerages, due from y[e] tyme of y[e] payments made at Rez w[th] y[e] Debts to Hampſhire, and to goe on w[th] an Orderly paym[t]. It were too much boldneſs in mee, to tye or Lyſmitt your Grace to ſuche a ſomme as is not to be anſwered at preſent, by reaſon of his Ma[ties] Infinite occaſions: But to giue your Grace ſome litle Light to Interceade for our preſent neceſſities I ſuppoſe you Cannot deſcend Lower in your propoſition then for Twelue Thouſand pounds. I will wayte vpon your Grace ſo ſpeedily as I may, in expectation of ſome fruites hereof by your Gratious Mediation; w[ch] that it may haue a proſperouſe effect, and that happineſs may attend Your Grace in all your actions I ſhall not ceaſe to pray as becometh

Yo[r] Excellencies moſt devoted ſervant

JHON MASON.

TAUESTOCK Decemb[r] 20[th] 1627.

[Addreſſed] For his Excellency
The Duke of Buckingham
his Grace.
my verye good Lord.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. LXXXVII. N° 12.

XXV. MASON

XXV. MASON TO BUCKINGHAM.

JANUARY 3, 1627–8.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

Since my Returne out of Devonſhier haueing beene ſomewhat ſicklie and thereby diſabled from ſo ſpeedy a Journey to London to wayte on your Grace as I intended; yet that I might never pretermitt Tyme nor Occaſion wherein I might doe ſervice to his Ma^tie^ I am endeavouring of my ſelfe to doe that in parte w^ch^ ſundery tymes w^th^in theſe two yeares I haue propounded to y^e^ Commiſſioners of y^e^ Nauie. w^th^ perſuaſions to be put in practiſe by them more fully; viz^t^ The purchaſing y^e^ Earle of Southamptons woods for y^e^ ſupply of Tymber and Planck, a thing of y^e^ greateſt difficultie amongſt all y^e^ ſtores proper to his Ma^ties^ Navie. And y^e^ rather thoſe woods for that they lye ſo opportunely to furniſh the Dock at Portſmouth, where as alſo at Plyffiouth there is great want of that Commodity. Beſides y^e^ generall Decay of Ship tymber throughout y^e^ kingdome doth no leſs then invite a Provident Servant to prevent y^e^ Inconvenience his Maiſter through y^e^ want thereof may be ſubject vnto; Two thouſand Trees of his Cheifeſt ſince our Journey into ffrance are ſould for Barrell Boarde; the beſt of that w^ch^ remaynes I would purchaſe and turne into Planke for Supply of Portſmouth Docke, to be afforded to his Ma^ties^ workes at reaſonable Rates. And likewiſe vndertake to builde ſome ſmall Shipping vpon Reaſonable Compoſition for his Ma^tie^ after y^e^ moulde of y^e^ ffrench Pynnaces that your Grace tooke ſuch liking of for their ſingular Sayling. If your Grace approue of my Indeavours and Purpoſe herein; It ſhall encourage mee to that vndertakeing (albeit not w^th^out y^e^ Envye of ſome) which will facilitate Shipbuilding to his Ma^tie^ w^th^ Tryall of the different Mouldes more advantagious for Service by good Sayling then many formerlye built.

buſlt. Thereby letting y^e^ World knowe, that all Art of this kinde is not ſo locked vp in one Mans breſt, as if it were to periſh with him ſelfe, but that his Ma^tie^ hath Choyſe of Subjects to that Vſe, and amongſt y^e^ reſt, of a Servant of your owne, then whom, noe man is more bounde to advance y^e^ Honour of Your Excellencye, as becometh

Your Graces ever bounden ſervant

JHON MASON.

PORTSMOUTH y^e^ 3^d^ of
January 1627.

[No addreſs.]

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. XC. N^o^ 13.

XXVI. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

JANUARY 3, 1627–8.

NOBLE & WORTHIE FFRINDE

The incloſed for his Grace I have left vncloſed for your ſelfe to perviſe, and accordinge to your diſcretion to be delivered or not, I knowe your zeale to his ma^ties^ ſervice is ſuch y^t^ you will further any good deſigne y^t^ maye tend ſimplie theirto, eſpeciallie a thinge of that nature which maye advance the Navie & Admiraltie whearin a great part of my Lords Honour conſiſts; I ſhall intreat as ſpeedye an anſwer from you as maye be afforded, howe his Grace ſtands affected to my propoſition; That I maye goe one or deſiſt; M^r^ Brewer this bearer craves your favor & helpe to recover his ſhipp of ſalt S^r^ James Bagg hath made bould w^th^; I hope to be at London before the monye from the Citie be all diſpoſed of, in the meane tyme M^r^ Eyres will ſolicit for whom I am bound to give yowe infinite thanks, And will

will be reddye to deſerve the continuance of your favor w^th^ my continuall indeavor

To doe you ſervice

JHON MASON.

The Katherine ffrigott comes about to you, and out of a barren voyadge affords you onlie a hogſhead of S^t^ Martin ; god ſend hir ſafe.

PORTSMOUTH this 3^d^ of Jan: 1627.

[Addreſſed] To y^e^ right worp^ll^ Edw : Nicholis Eſquier Secretary to his Excellency y^e^ Duke of Buckingham his Grace. London.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. XCVI. N° 14.

XXVII. MASON TO ROBERT MASON.

MARCH 20, 1627–8.

S^r^

I would intreat your favorable aſiſtance to M^r^ George Maſon of Aer in Scottland, whoſe requeſt is to have a warrant for 8 peeces of ordnance of minion weight, and that his Shipp and Companie which hath ſerved the Kinge theis five months maye be diſcharged w^th^out anye further ſtopp or trouble. This I knowe falls w^th^in the Compaſs of your fellow Nicholis his office, w^th^ whom I praye you for y^e^ name ſake & honeſtie of this bearer vſe your powerfull mediation.

Your lo: Cozen to ſerve you

JHON MASON.

[No addreſs.]

[Endorſed] 20° Martij, 1627. Cap. Jo: Maſon.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. XCVI. N° 62.

XXVIII. MASON

XXVIII. MASON TO BUCKINGHAM.

JUNE 13, 1628.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

At the very inſtant that I receaved your letter this 12th of June, the Spye his Maties Pynnace arrived in this Harbour, having bin Eight Daies abroad at Sea over on the ffrench Coaſt about Sherbrooke, where on Munday the Nynth, they mett with Seaven Sayle of Dunkerkers, but ſayled them out of ſight in Three houres. And ſoe well her ſayling is ymproued, with the coſt I haue beſtowed on her, that ſhe hath ſtolen the hartes of her Capt & company, who preferr her before all others that ever they heard of, being an apt Spye aſwell by Condicion as name. I ſhall obſerue your Graces order concerning the delivery of her over to the Earle of Denbeigh, vppon an houres warning, but in regard this ymployment is ſoe pleaſing vnto her Company, it were beſt in my opinion, not to lett them knowe (till the ffleet be ready) they ſhalbe diverted, leaſt it divert them from her, and conſequently from the Kings ſervice. Her Capt Thomas Adams a propper Seaman, I am a ſuitor to your Grace for, that he may contynue his Command, ſeeing the Spye and himſelf ſuit ſoe well togeather. Your Graces lodging is prepared in my houſe here,[319] which

[319] A few months later, Auguſt 23, 1628, the Duke of Buckingham, to whom this letter is addreſſed, was aſſaſſinated, in this houſe, by John Felton, a lieutenant in the army, who had been ſuperſeded and deprived of his arrears of pay. In the *Obituary of Richard Smyth*, London, 1849, p. 1, under date of Auguſt 23, 1628, is this entry: "George, Duke of Buckingham, ſtabed to death at Portſmouth in Capt. Maſon's houſe by one John Felton." In the *Autobiography of Sir Simonds D'Ewes*, London, 1845, Vol. I. p. 381, we find under 1628 this account of the aſſaſſination: "Auguſt the 23rd, being Saturday, the Duke having eaten his breakfaſt between eight and nine o'clock in the morning, in one Mr. Maſon's houſe in Portſmouth, was then haſting away to the King who lay at Reſwick [Southwick, according to Clarendon], ſome five miles diſtant to have ſome ſpeedy conference with him. Being come to the further part of the entry leading out of the parlour into the hall of the houſe, he had then ſome conference with Sir Thomas Frier, Knt., a colonel, and ſtooping down in taking his

which will not onely grace it & my ſelf, but ſhall binde mee perpetually to remaine

Your Excellencies moſt humble
devoted ſervant

PORTSMOUTH June 13th. JHON MASON.

[Addreſſed] ffor his Excellency the
Duke of Buckingham
his Grace.

—State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CVII. N° 21.

XXIX. MASON TO CONWAY.

AUGUST 9, 1628.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOR

I have Received an Advertiſment from Mr Secrettarye Coke by Intimation from your Lopp That it is his Graces pleaſure the Troopes be putt in all readines poſſible for their Imbarkment; which is alreadye done one my part both for their conductinge from their fformer places of billett to their preſent quarters as neire the Rendevouz as may be convenientlie; as alſo for their cloaths which are all heir in Portſmouth to the nomber of ffower Thowſand ſuites reddye to be diſtributed vppon their Imbarqueinge; So that if it weare to morrowe to be done (which I could wiſh) we are Reddye; but the principall verbe is wantinge viz. The Shipps which ſhould Receive them that are to com from London, wth their Armes, and a great part of the victualls;

his leave of him, John Felton, a gentleman, having watched his opportunity, thruſt a long knife with a white haft he had ſecretly about him, with great ſtrength and violence, into his breaſt, under his left pap, cutting the diaphragm and lungs and piercing the very heart itſelf. The Duke having received the ſtroke, inſtantly clapping his right hand on his ſword-hilt, cried out, 'God's wounds! the villain hath killed me.' Some report his laſt words otherwiſe, little differing for ſubſtance from theſe."

victualls; But if your Lo^pp ſhall thinke good y^t we putt ſom of theis neare about Portſmouth, Southampton & Chicheſter one Shippoard preſentlye to make waye for the more Remote Regiments to com into their places neirer the water ſyde, that ſo they maye be better prepared for their more ſpeedye ſhippinge when the ffleet y^t is to com from London ſhall arrive heir; I ſhould thinke it a good ſervice both for the eaſe of the Countrye, & the haſtninge of the buſines; And ſuch of the Shipps heir as have their mariners payd, will be reddye to Receive them their nombers beinge alreaddye as I ſuppoſe proportioned by a liſt for ech Shipp, accordinge to hir capacitie to receive. And their cloaths by the aſſiſtance of the Sergeant Maior Generall maye be divided, & This is all I can thinke fittinge for the preſent to be done which I ſubmitt to your Honors more ſolid iudgement, deſiringe to be excuſed for not attendinge your Honor at preſent in regard of my continuall & inceſſant buſines about payment of the billett monyes; I reſt.

Your Honors moſt humblie devoted Servant

JHON MASON.

PORTSMOUTH 9^th Auguſt 1628.

[Addreſſed] To the Right Honorable
the Lord Viſcount
Conwaye. my verye
good Lord.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CXII. N^o 59.

XXX. CONWAY TO MASON.

SEPTEMBER 9, 1628.

S^r

His Ma^tie is carefull of hauing thoſe ſoldiours that were left behinde the fleete for want of roome to receiue them, diſpoſed in ſome good and orderly courſe, that they may bee ready for another imployment,

 And

And accordingly by his Ma^ties commandem^t I haue giuen order to the Deputie Lieutenants and Commiſſioners for billiting them in ſome conuenient places, But becauſe the Countrie is allready ſo much greeued with the late burthen of thoſe great numbers that lay vpon them, and that the apprehenſion of a continuall charge by theſe mens beeing continued with them, may cauſe diſaffection and produce ſome diſorders, if the billit monnie bee not duly payd for theſe men for the time they ſhall remaine here. His Ma^tie hath recommended it ſeriouſly to My lord Treaſurer to prouide monnie for them, and hath commanded me to require you in his name that for the preſent you take ſome courſe to giue them ſatisfaction either by monnie or credit vntill the order may come from My Lo: Treaſurer which I will haſten with my beſt ſollicitacion, and euer remaine to you

FARNHAM. Septemb^r 9.
1628.

[Endorſed] Farnham. 9. Septemb^r 1628.
L^d Vice Count Conwæy to Capt^n
Maſon.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CXVI. N^o 90.

XXXI. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

MAY, 1629.

M^r EDWARD NICHOLIS

S^r Theis are the particulars of the goods now in the Cuſtodie of Jacob Jhonſon which weare Recovered out of the ſea nere the needles vppon the coaſt of the Ile of Wight.

2360 peeces or Ryales of Eight Spaniſh monyes.

5 peeces of ordnance about 2600^wt a peice wherof M^r Newland hat[h] 3 peeces and 2 are at Portſmouth.

101 peeces

101 peeces of lead wherof M^r^ Newland hath 39 peeces, and 32 of the f^d^ peeces are at Portſmouth and the reſt are in Jacobs hoye.

9 anckers of an incertayne weight.

And this is all that Jacob doth acknowledge to have Recovered; he deſires to have his part ſett out of the whole; what is in Portſmouth is in my keepinge;

Yo^r^ ffrind & ſervant

JHON MASON.

[No addreſs.]

[Endorſed] R: 4° Maij 1629.
Captaine Maſons note
concerning y^e^ money taken
vpp by Jacob the Diver.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CXLII. N° 14.

XXXII. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

MAY 6, 1629.

WORTHYE S^R^

Jacob (our ſuppoſed loſt Diver) is Retourned, and Coſmeth to yowe w^th^ Requeſt That the monyes and other wrackt goods at Portſmouth maye be ſpeedilie adiudged in the Admirall Court that ſo he maye have out his part which he ſeimeth to ſtand in need of; And for that he purpoſeth to goe on ſpeedilye w^th^ his deſigne for Recoveringe the Remaynder of the loſt monyes And other things at the Wight, and from thence to proceed to the Lizart or Cape of Cornwall whear he hopeth to doe ſom good; his deſire is that for ſtrenghteninge him the better w^th^ authoritie Requiſite he maye have his Commiſſion Renued, w^th^ ſuch Clawſes & vppon ſuch Conditions as maye be granted. I ſhall wayte vppon yowe on ffrydaye next to ſpeake further

further concerninge theis matters; In the meane while I ſhall Reſt now & alwayes

Yo^{r} moſt affectionate ffrind
to ſerve yowe
JHON MASON.

THISLEWORTH this 6th of Maye
1629.

[Addreſſed] To my worthy ffrind
Edward Nicholis Eſquier
Secrettarye to the Right
Honorable The Lordes
Commiſſioners for
the Admiraltie.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CXLII. N^{o} 26.

XXXIII. COUNCIL OF WAR TO MASON AND OTHERS.

JUNE 25, 1629.

AFTER our very harty Commendacions. fforaſmuch as there doth not appeare any eſtabliſhement for the rates of Paye to the officers of the Armie in the Voyage to Cales, nor the tyme from whence that payem^{t} to the Souldiers ſhould commence. Wee haue therefore ordered that noe mann be accompted with but ſuch as ſhall produce a Commiſſion for his office, wherein the date of his entrance into Paye may be ſeene, or in Caſe his Commiſſion be loſt, that then he bring a ſufficient teſtimony vnder the hand of his Colonell, & other ſuperiour Officers of his Regiment to ſatisfie that poynt. And that the Paye to Quarter Maſters, & Provoſt Marſhalls in the Cales voyage be made according to ſuch rates as were allowed by the Councell of Warr in the Petty Liſts framed after the retourne of that Voyage, and for the reſidue of the Officers, that they be accompted with according to the rates of the Kings Liſt for the Voyage to Reez, or

Orders

Orders of the Board, or ſpeciall Warrants of the Duke of Buckingham to that effect. And further that the monthes Paye intended as a gratuity in caſe any paye had been made only for Actuall Service, ſhall now goe vppon the Accompt of their Arriers betwixt the tyme of their firſt enterance into his Ma^ties ſervice, & the 13^th of November 1628, the daye of the Armies diſcharge. And it is alſo orderd that the Auditor, or Surveighour or Clerke of the Office of the Ordnance deliver vnto [you][820] the Auditors of the Impreſts, or your Aſſiſtants or deputies ſeuerall Accompts of Charge for Armes imbeazeled, or Careleſſly loſt by any of the Captaynes or other Officers whom it may Concerne, that a deduccion may be made out of their Arriers for the ſame by the ſayd Auditors. And allſo that the Surveighor generall of the Victualls doe likewiſe deliuer vnto you the ſayd Auditors, your Aſſiſtants or deputies, Accompts of all ſuch Victualls, as he Cann iuſtly Charge any of the ſayd Officers w^th during the ſayd Voyages, that deduction may be made thereof; And for other matters that may Concerne the Accompts of the ſayd Officers you are to regulate your Selues according to his Ma^ties printed declaracion; And to vſe as much ſpeed as may be to giue a diſpatch therein for the better ſatisfaccion of the ſayd Officers according to his Ma^ties gracious intent. And ſo wee bidd you very hartily farewell.

Your very louing friends

[No ſignatures.]

[Addreſſed] S^r Richard Sutton, & S^r Ralph ffreeman } Knights, Auditors of the Impreſts.
And their Deputies.
Cap^ne Maſon T̄rear of the Armie.

[Endorſed] Order at Greenewich
25^to Junij 1629 vnto the
Auditors of the Impreſt &c.
per Con^el of Warre.
Copie heerof delivered to M^r Bingly.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CXLV. N^o 47.

XXXIV. MASON

[820] This word was probably erroneouſly eraſed in this draught. — COPYIST.

XXXIV. MASON TO COKE.

1629.

Capt. Maſon his Overture concerning the Iſland of the Lewes.

1. THE Earle of Seaford his Patent to be cancelled, and the King & his Adventurers to purchaſe the Iſland. And the Hollanders to be diſcharged & ſent away by the ſaid Earle.

2. Intimation to be made to the Burrough Townes on the Sea Coaſts that free lybertie ſhalbe graunted for them to ffiſh as in former tymes about the Lewes, & to make vſe of the Shoare for Packing & Pealing in convenient places to be appointed, paying ground leaſe. And that they give their conſents that the King ſettle certeine ffyſheries for the vſe of himſelf & Adventurers with him.

3. A Propoſicion to be likewiſe made to the ffyſhermen of the ſaid Townes, that ſuch as will become Tennants to Landes & live in the Lewes, ſhalbe admitted. And all their ffiſh ſhalbe taken off their hands dayly as they bring it from the Sea at reſonable rates, and payment ſhalbe made therefore in money. And yf they want any commodity it ſhalbe furniſhed them out of the Magazins to be erected & at reſonable rates.

4. That 12. Magazins and 12. Stages be built in the broad Lough and Lough Sternoway.

5. That Salt Caſke and men to dreſſe & packe and peale ffyſhe ſhalbe provided allſo for compoſicion by the Laſt of ffyſhe.

6. That competent quantities being gotten togeather to make certeine Shipps ladings, Shipps ſhalbe freighted out of Scotland to tranſport the ffiſhe, for ſoe much per Laſt to the Marketts.

7. That the Iſland being paid for, by the Company of Adventurers who ought to be Naturalized Scottiſhmen, the King is to graunt it them in ffee ffarme, paying the ſame duties that the Earle of Seaford paid to his Ma^tie^. And the Iſland may be divided into ſoe many lotts as

as there are cheif Adventurers. And every Lott to be created a Barony after the manner of Scotland. And amongſt the whole nomber of Baronies, a free Burrough Towne to be erected, and ſeated vppon the Cheif ffyſhing Harbour, having ſuch priveledges as were graunted to the Hollanders, the particulers whereof will appeare in that Signature which is in the Cuſtody of S^r^ William Alexander.

8. It is thought very requiſite, that the Earle of Seaford be kept in for an Adventurer with the reſt proporcionally, for he may much accommodate the buiſineſs, and keepe the Iſlanders in Awe.

9. The Patent being cancelled, let Articles be drawen betwixt the King and the ſaid Earle conteyning the ſubſtance of the whole bargaine, wherein he is to deliver vpp aſwell the ffyſhing as Lands. And the Exemplificacion of the whole to be remitted into Scotland & perfected there.

10. A Treaſurer to be choſen, and a Stocke of money to be put into his handes for managing of the ffyſhing, with Commiſſion to him to proceed according to the directions of the Maior part of the Company.

11. In this Courſe 30. or 40^li^ may be gayned in the C^li^ for one ffyſhing. And Three Retournes being made out of the Three ffyſhings within the yeare, may drawe vpp Ninety in the C^th^ benefitt at the yeares end. And noe trouble nor charge, nor Adventure of Shipps extraordinary in the nature of Buſſes, nor ffiſhing Boates.

12. Beſides this benefitt of Retourne by the ffyſhings, the Iſland is to pay rent to the Purchaſers, which in ffyfteene yeares tyme will redeeme the purchaſe thereof.

Yo^r^ Honors Humble Servant

JHON MASON.

[Endorſed] Cap^t^ Maſons Opinion touchinge y^e^ fiſhinges of the Lewes.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CLII. N^o^ 66.

XXXV. MASON'S

XXXV. MASON'S DECLARATION TO THE KING.

1629.

To the Kinges most excellent Ma^tie

The humble declaracõn of Capt John Mason Threr for your Ma^ty Army concerning his ſervice ffowerteene Monethes in the Redſhankes Ilandes.

Humbly ſheweth That having in the yeares 1610, & 1611 bin ymployed by the eſpeciall order of his late Ma^tie yo^r ffather of famous memory, given at Thetford for furniſhing & ſetting forth of Two Shipps of Warr & Two pynnaſſes to attend his Ma^ty ſervice conioyntly with M^r Andrew Knox then Biſhopp of the Iſles, for ſubduing of the then Rebellious Redſhankes in the Hebrides Ilandes, & for ſettling Lawes of the Realme of Scotland there, w^ch accordingly tooke good effect. In w^ch ymployment the ſaid Capt John Maſon was engaged perſonally w^t his ſaid Two Shippes & Two pynnaces & ffowescore Marriners beſides certeine Gentlemen Volunteers in warlike manner furniſhed by the ſpace of ffowerteene monethes, vppon an Aggreem^t made by the Earle of Dunbarr then Lord Chancello^r & Threr of Scott in his Ma^tie name, to pay the whole freight victualls, & wages, and other charges of the expedicõn. But the ſaid Earle dying ere the voyage fyniſhed & noe courſe by him taken for ſatisfacõn, the ſaid Capt. John Maſon was enforced to diſcharge the whole debt, viz. Two Thouſand Two hundred thirty & Eight Poundes. An Accompt whereof particulerly drawne vpp, he then offered to your Ma^ty ffather with a certificate allſo vnder the handes of the Biſhopp of the Iſles & other Lords Temporall of his good ſervices done, by many yet juſtifiable. Whereuppon was delivered vnto him, his Ma^ties Lre to the Earle of Dumfermlin then the Lord Chancellor & to the Lordes of the Councell of Scott for paſſing of a grant of the Kings Aſſiſe Herring due from all the fiſhing Shipps & Boates on thoſe coaſtes, to the ſaid Capt John Maſon, who forthwith recieved commiſſion therefore

fore, & made collection of ſome part of the ſame in anno 1611. But vppon the marriage of the Queene of Bohemia the States Ambaſſado^{rs} after Congratulacon of the ſaid Marriage, & preſents delivered, made ſuit to the King for a Remiſſion of the Payments of the ſaid Aſſiſe Herring due by their Nation, which was graunted to the diſannulling of the ſaid Cap^{t} John Maſon his whole intereſt therein who never ſince received one Penny towardes Recompence, ſaveing onely a Promiſe of certaine Landes in Ireland which tooke noe effect.

Your Ma^{ties} Moſt humble & obedient ſervant JHON MASON.

An Acompt for the Intereſt of 2238$^{li.}$ *for* 19 *Yeares.*

Vſe		
	Due in Anno 1610. ſ^{r}	2238. 00. 0
223. 16. 0	Due for the vſe hereof in Anno 1611. ſ^{r}	223. 16. 0
246. 03. 0	More due for Vſe in Anno 1612 ſ^{r}	246. 03. 0
270. 15. 0	More due in Anno 1613 ſ^{r}	270. 15. 0
297. 17. 0	In Anno 1614 ſ^{r}	297. 17. 0
327. 13. 0	In Anno 1615 ſ^{r}	327. 13. 0
360. 08. 0	In Anno 1616 ſ^{r}	360. 8. –
396. 09. 0	In Anno 1617 ſ^{r}	396. 9. 0
436. 02. 0	In Anno 1618 ſ^{r}	436. 2. –
479. 14. 0	In Anno 1619 ſ^{r}	479. 14. –
527. 13. 0	In Anno 1620 ſ^{r}	527. 13. –
580. 09. 0	In Anno 1621 ſ^{r}	580. 9. 0
638. 09. 0	In Anno 1622 ſ^{r}	638. 9. 0
702. 06. 0	In Anno 1623 ſ^{r}	702. 6. 0
	All after 10 per Cent	
774. 11. 0	In Anno 1624 ſ^{r}	774. 11. 0
	After 8 per Cent.	
680. 0. 0	In Anno 1625 ſ^{r}	680. 0. 0
734. 8. 0	In Anno 1626 ſ^{r} at 8 per Cent	734. 8. 0
793. 2. 0	In Anno 1627 ſ^{r}	793. 2. 0
856. 12. 0	In Anno 1628 ſ^{r}	856. 12. 0
925. 0. 0	In Anno 1629 ſ^{r}	925. 0. 0
10251. 07. 0		12489. 07. 00

Due

Due in all for Principall & Intereſt	
Whereof Princepall Anno 1610 ſ^{t}	2238. 00. 00
The vſe for 19 Yeares, ſ^{t}	10251. 07. 00
1610 : 11.	12489. 07. 00

[Endorſed] A declaracõn of Cap^{t} John Maſon his Services in the Redſhankes Ilandes.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CLIV. N^{o} 13.

XXXVI. DECLARATION OF MASON AND BRODLEY.

MAY 20, 1630.

THE 19th of May 1630 Capt. Maſon (vpon warning given) attended the Lo: Viſcount ffalkland, and M^{r} Secretary Cooke Referees from y^{e} King in a Controuerſye betwixt S^{r} W^{m} Ewrin, kn^{t}, and the right ho^{ble} the Earle of Newporte; w^{ch} meeting fayled and y^{e} ſayd S^{r} W^{m} Ewrin in y^{e} preſence Chamber at Whitehall, deſiered of Capt. Maſon a Sight of y^{e} Kings Liſte & of y^{e} Pay allowed in full to y^{e} Troope of Horſe lately ymployed in y^{e} Iſle of Rez; & pervſing the ſayd Liſt, readd a Calculation of Pay for 161 Horſes; for y^{e} halfe of w^{ch} Number he demanded Allowance for his deceaſed Sonne in Law S^{r} W^{m} Cunynghan, kn^{t}, albeit y^{e} ſaid S^{r} W^{m} had not, neither did in his life tyme demande for ſoe many.

Duering this Diſcourſe, one John Griffith late a Trooper vnder S^{r} W^{m} Cunynghan ſayd to Capt. Maſon that y^{e} King did allowe for ſoe many, and that Capt: Maſon had Receiued Money for y^{e} Pay of ſoe many Horſes as were mencioned in y ſaid Liſt. The ſayd Capt. Maſon anſwered: Noe; Neither did he demande Allowance of his Ma^{tie} for more moneys payd y^{e} Lo: Montjoy & S^{r} W^{m} Cunynghan; then he Could ſhew their Receipts for: And if he ſhould doe

doe otherwiſe; he ſhould Couzen the King: y^e^ ſayd Griffin replyed; Soe you doe Couzen him; Whoe maketh any queſtion of it. Capt. Maſon anſwered; You are a Knaue to ſay ſoe by mee: Griffin replyed: You are a Knaue; you haue Couzened both vs, and y^e^ King: w^th^ other baſe words and provokeing ſpeeches, intermixed w^th^ diuerſe threates, as that if he had Capt. Maſon in an other place he would make him acknowledg it: Capt: Maſon then Called to his Clarke (who was there preſent) to beare witneſs: I, ſayd Griffin; a Couple of Knaues together; Capt. Maſon tould him he would make him knowen what he was; and w^ch^ of y^m^ was y^e^ honeſter man: Griffin anſwered, he had as good frends as Capt. Maſon: & that he would ſpend his blood before he would looſe his Money:

Thus much wee are ready to teſtify vpon Oath if it be requiered —

JHON MASON
MATTHEW BRODLEY.

[Endorſed] Capt: Maſons informacion touching J: Griffin a trooper, y^e^ 20^th^ of May [821] 1630.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CLXVI. N° 87.[822]

XXXVII. LETTER OF MASON.

JULY 7, 1630.

S^R^

M^r^ Secrettarye Coke calleth for the warrant that is to be ſigned for deliverye of the Pyde Cowe to me, and ſayth their is no need of any

[821] The document has "19" eraſed, and "20" written under it. — COPYIST.

[822] No. 89 in the ſame volume is a letter from John Griffith to Secretary Nicholas, in which he ſends a copy of an account already rendered to the Admiralty. *Vide Calendar.*

any Seſſion of the Lords for that matter ; but if yowe will offer it to morrowe they will ſigne one after another.

Yo^r^ aſſured ffrind to ſerve yowe

JHON MASON.

[No addreſs.]

[Endorſed] R. 7° Julij 1630.
Capt. concerninge the
Py'd-Cowe pincke.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CLXX. N° 39.

XXXVIII. MASON TO DORCHESTER.

JULY 9, 1630.

MY NOBLE LORD

Hearing of your Lo^pps^ Diſpleaſure conceiued againſt mee for that y^e^ Moneys Petitioned for by Leiſ^t^ Carleton are not payd. I thought it my duetie to preſent both his Caſe and my owne to your hono^ble^ veiwe; that ſo both being waighed in y^e^ Ballance of your wiſdome, it might moderate your anger, and transferr the faulte to its proper Center, where it ought to reſt.

The Leif^t^ hath had his full Arrere payd vnto him for his whole tyme of ſervice vntill y^e^ Diſcharge of y^e^ Army y^e^ 13^th^ of November 1628.

This Money now demanded is a Gratuity for the Tyme of his Impriſonm^t^ in ffrance, after the Returne and diſcharge of the Armie in England, and is Rated at y^e^ Somme of 59—14—0: Whereas diuerſe other Priſoners in ffrance at the ſame tyme are put by from all acknowledgm^t^ of Pay for that Tyme.

The Lords Order made at y^e^ Diſcharge of y^e^ Armye, is that noe Officers, or Soldiers ſhall haue any Pay for any tyme after the ſayd Diſcharge: And the ſayd 59^li^—14—0 Is neither eſtabliſhed by Warr^t^ from y^e^ Board as yet; Nor any moneys haue beene Receiued ſince

ſince March laſt, either for this vſe, or for y^e^ Paym^t^ of a Liſt of 7800^li^ appointed to haue beene p^d^ to Officers at Midſomer laſt; Into w^ch^ Liſte I haue entered y^e^ Leiſ^r^ and Intend to pay him out of the firſt Moneys I can Receiue, (w^ch^ I hope wilbe w^thin^ 5 or ſix dayes) albeit it be but 500^li^ parcell of 2000^li^ Ordered in parte of y^e^ 7800^li^ aforeſayd. And when this is done I muſt be a Suitor to your Lo^pp^ to aſſiſt mee in obtayning of a Warrant for to pay y^e^ ſayd 59^li^—14—0.

I ſhall Requeſt that your ho^r^ would be pleaſed to pretermitt all Suggeſtions of Neglect of that Duety to you w^ch^ Concernes your Servant ſo much Obliged to y^u^ as I am. And if I Could be M^r^ of my owne Eſtate, (the greateſt parte whereof now lyes in his Ma^ties^ hands for 4000^li^ Suites of Clothes furniſhed to y^e^ Soldiers two yeares ſince, And other Moneys diſburſt for y^e^ Kings Accompts in ſo much that I am aſhamed to Relate my wantes) nᵒe man ſhould be more forward to obſerve your Honours Service and Commands then

Your ho^r^ bounden ſervant

JHON MASON.

JULY 9^th^ 1630.

[Addreſſed] To y^e^ Right hono^ble^ the Lord
Viſcount Dorcheſter Prin-
cipall Secretary to his
Ma^tie^/ my Noble Lord.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CLXX. N° 42.

XXXIX. WILLOUGHBY TO MASON.

JULY 29, 1630.

NOBLE SIR

I find more backwardnes then I thowght I ſhowld have found, in procvring the notes of ſuch monnyes as have bin payd heare toe y^e^ Officers, but I dowght not of finding them ready at my retorne intoe

intoe Mvnſter, at w^ch^ tyme I will ſend them away vnto youe; in the meane tyme youe may delay y^e^ payment of ſuch as youe preſume have receavid any thing heare. y^e^ Iriſh Regiment heare is diſcharged w^ch^ I beleeve will make y^e^ wages ſom thing vnfree for a while but y^e^ Cuntries purſes will find eaſe by it, and have a great deale of other Content. Sir, I pray, forget not my ſute vnto youe for Cap^t^ Lews Williams heare is a weoman y^t^ is mvch engaged for hym, beſides a greate deall of monny Advannſt hym by my lord of Corkes means, y^e^ partycvlars of w^ch^ I will ſend youe over by y^e^ other notes, my lord preſident relies mvch vppon youre Care for his monny of w^ch^ I have towld his lordſhip he neede not dowght, my lord of Valentia denyes y^t^ ever he receavid any vycont (*ſic*),[828] and haeth ſignyfied it hier vnder his hand, and deſires youe toe ſtand for his means and I dare warrant youe good reſpeckt from hym. ſoe Comending my beſt lowe toe youe and yours I take leave and reſt

Yours toe ſerve youe

FR. WILLOUGHBY.

my deare hart is browght toe bed of a yonge ſone and are boath well I thank god, and where they are welcome.

from Dublin y^e^ 29 of July 1630.

[The addreſs is torn away except: —

". . . . . .red freind
. . . . . .ſurer
. . . . . ."]

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CLXXI. N^o^ 57.

XL. WILLOUGHBY

[828] This word comes juſt under "lord" (of Valentia) in the document, which is meant, perhaps, to read: "my lord Vycont of Valentia denyes y^t^ ever he receavid any [*i. e.* money], and haeth," &c. See Vol. CXLVIII. N^o^ 104, in the printed *Calendar*. — COPYIST.

XL. WILLOUGHBY TO MASON.

1630.

NOBLE SIR

My ſone delivered me a paper. ſent me by youre ſarvant bradley. and but y^{t} I thowght before this toe have Com intoe England my ſelfe I had Anſwered it. / and in regard I Can not as yet Come, and taking in toe my Conſideration y^{t} toe let it alone any longer vnanſwered, were but toe poſſes ſome of an Opinyon. y^{t} I weare behind ſoe mvche w^{ch} I Cowld wyſhe I were (yf I had y^{e} money) for my Conſcience tells me I have deſarved a better reward then any I have had/ but toe Anſwere youe direcktly toe y^{e} paper ſent withowght a letter, tis true y^{t} y^{e} Coppie of y^{e} account reſting in my handes ſpecifies as mvch as y^{e} other ſent me. / being y^{e} ſome of 1191^{l}—11^{s}—0 w^{ch} I did receave as youe write. owt of youre handes and owt of y^{e} Excheckker, but youe knowe that beſides y^{t} ſome, I had an Aſſignment. or bill of Exchaing[e] vppon barr of Dublin, by y^{e} Right honorable y^{r} Lord treſurars order, and y^{t} for y^{e} ſome of 533^{l} ſtarling and od money. wherof I receavid of m^{r} lake 200^{l} and was toe have 200^{l} mor, relinquiſſing y^{e} reſt, vntill by youre means, or motion, made vnto hym, he was Content yf I Cowld get my money. when y^{e} reſt were payd toe take les of me. / Vppon burlimachis promys toe pay Sir James Skot y^{r} money within 20 dayes, which he promyſed. faythfully toe doe, I relinquiſed y^{e} reſt all but 260^{l} w^{ch} I Aſſigned hym in lue of my dawghters portion, of w^{ch} he haeth as I vnderſtand receavid but 195^{l} w^{ch} is 5^{l} les then m^{r} lakes bond ſignyfies he was at y^{e} firſt toe pay me, w^{ch} bond reſted in Sir William Slingſbies handes when I Came away / this was none of y^{r} monnyes. due vntoe me. vppon y^{e} foote of youre account / but accrved. as followeth / his Maieſty at Winſor Cowrt vppon a petition Exhybyted toe his highnes by Sir James Skot and my ſelfe gave my lord treſurer and my lord of Dorcheſter order then toe ſatisf. . . vs for owr ſarvice and imployment, wher-

vppon

vppon my lord treſurer gave order toe my lord of Dorcheſter toe agree with me. whoe firſt Aſſured me of 40ˢ per deyvm yᵉ tyme of my tedious imployment with youe after yᵗ reſolution Chainged and 30ˢ per deyvm was reſolved, after yᵗ my lord treſurer and my lord of Dorcheſter. being togither, in preſence of mʳ Chanſelor towld me yf I would be Content with 300ˡ oute I ſhowld preſently be diſpatcht. wherwith I was Satisfied. vppon Condition I myght have my Arrears of Count Mansfeld and my diſburſed monny in Ireland wᶜʰ I made appeare at yᵉ Counſell table toe be due vnto me vnder yᵉ lord preſidents hand and Sir richard Aldworths wᶜʰ I have ſtill ready toe be ſhewed. I was Comaunded toe make a liſt of altogither and deliver it in toe my lord of Dorcheſter. which I did and after my lord treſurer and my lord of Dorcheſter Came togither at Hamton Cowrt and there reſolved I ſhowld have my money, wᶜʰ after long Attendance not being able toe get it I intreated my lord toe let Callandrine give me a bill of Exchainge toe bor of Dublin for yᵉ 533ˡ as I take it and od money, 300 of wᶜʰ was Allowed me for my Charges in yᵉ Armyes buiſnes 140ˡ for my Arrears of Count mansfeld 35ˡ diſburſed heare in Ireland and 20ˡ my lord Allowed me for my drums and ſarieants. toe Aſſiſt them. and this his honer agreed toe at So hamton, and then there was a remainder vppon yᵉ foot of my Account yᵗ reſted in youre handes wᶜʰ made vp yᵉ full ſome of 533ˡ— od mo[ney] of wᶜʰ I have receavid but 200 and Sir James Skot 195 wᶜʰ is les then my due, as by yᵉ account and yᵉ bill of Exchainge will Appeare juſt 138ˡ which monny I intend not toe loos, taking god toe my record yᵗ yᵉ getting of my owne monny, yᵗ I ſoe dearly earnd with yᵉ los of my blud my ſones lyfe and my fortunes in yᵉ loe cvntries Coſt me above 300ˡ ſoe as I may ſaefly ſweare, and will receave yᵉ ſacrament vppon it, yᵗ al thinges reconed I had vppon yᵉ matter no thing for all y paynes I tooke, and this I write is noe taell I tell for youe knowe it toe be true, when I was ſtayd laſt of all by my lord treſurars order after my wyfe was gon toe briſtoe, ſhe liing there at a greate Charge, myne being ſom thing eaſiar, by yᵉ favor I receavid in lying at youre howſe, my lord did promys me for my ſtay 100, before

fore Sir nycholas forteſcue, and y^t y^e King gave order for at my lord Conwayes motion, y^e ſame Sir Thomas Morton had alſoe, and Sir Jams Skot./ Sir Thomas having had all y^e whille a pention of a marke a day and I nothing but only on ſome as formerly related and yet it ſeemes this 100^l is reconed toe me againe. Sir toe Conclude I am ſoe far from Confeſſing a debt toe y^e King (otherwiſe then my lyfe w^ch is at his maieſties ſervice) y^t I hope, vppon my Coming over, toe recover y^e reſt due vntoe me.

Sir heare is an vnkell of Cap^t Lews williams on y^t I made youe acquainted with, y^t had furnyſhed hym in y^e tyme of his wants in this kingdom, he haethe Admynyſtred for his kinſman and deſires youre favor, and I doe y^e lyke y^e rather y^t his account was Awdited and ſyned with y^e reſt, He wilbe Content with any reſonable matter, and yf youe pleas toe ſtand his freind he ſhall ſend youe over his letter of Admynyſtration, and ſoe till I ſee youe my ſelfe, I and my wyfe kindlye Comend vs toe youe and yours, reſting

yours toe ſerve youe
FR. WILLOUGHBY

yf youe have occation toe vſe me in theſe partes youe ſhall find me not ſoe ſlack toe doe youe ſervice as youe have bin toe Anſwer my many letters ſent youe ſince my Coming over, w^ch yf youe had pleaſed toe doe I ſhowld have receavid youre lines thankfully but truly I find Sir Jams Skots words toe be true y^t I was noe ſooner gone but I was forgotten.

[Addreſſed] Toe his mvch honerd freind
Cap^t John maſon, Eſquire,
at his howſe in fanchurch
Streete, Theſe.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CLXXIX. N^o 21.

XLI. MASON TO COKE.

AUGUST 4, 1630.

RIGHT HO^BLE

On the 27^th of July I delivered to S^r William Alexander his Ma^ties Packett concerning the ffiſhings, & the ſame Evening I ſollicited the Lord Threr & Lord Preſident for a ſpeedy diſpatch. On the 28^th of July the Three Eſtates convened, And the queſtion being putt whether to begin w^th the greevances or Taxacion, It was reſolved the Taxacion ſhould haue the firſt place, & ſoe before their riſing that Day was granted payable in ffower yeares ffower Hundred Thowſand Poundes Scottiſh money, w^ch makes Thirty Three Thowſand Three Hundred Thirty Three Poundes Six ſhillings Eight Pence Engliſh Coyne. On the 30^th in the forenoone into the Lord Chanceller his chamber, (his Lor^pp lying ſicke of the Gout in his bedd) were gathered togeather the Lords of the Privie Councell to heare the Kings Lettres & inſtruccions touching the ffyſhings, wherevnto I was called. And after ſome little debate, the reſolucion was that they ſhould be repreſented to the Three Eſtates in the Convencion, which was done the 30^th in the afternoone. And yeſterday being the Third of Auguſt after ſome debate a Committee was agree[d] vppon to be made of the Nobility, Clergy, Gentry, & Commiſſyoner[s] for the Burroughs, which within Two dayes ſhould give a reſolucion to the propoſicions, but I am perſwaded little can be done vntill they retourne home to their ſeverall Shires and Burroughs, & haue treated with their people ſeverally, And then Commiſſioners will be ſent to London to give a reſolucion to every point. It ſeemes to me they had rather doe all that is to be done, w^ch I feare is aboue their abilities, then doe in part. M^r John Hay theis Two laſt dayes hath not without ſome violence oppoſed & accuſed the Earle of Seafort for breache of the Lawes by bringing in of Hollanders. I will labour with the Lo: Chanceller that as little tyme be given them as may be, becauſe the whole intended Engliſh preparacions

paracions attends their anſwer & reſolucion what part of the Two Hundred ſayle they will vndertake. The Lord Chanceller, Lord Threr, Lord Preſident, & S^r^ William Alexander doe with great ferventnes endeavour to ſet forward the worke, & the moſt of the Lords haue a very good inclinacion to yo[u?]. I ſhall not fayle to ſend ſpeedily to the Lewis according to your Honors direction. Now as touching our Woods I am every day confirmed in my opinion of the great benefitt that may accrew[e] to his Ma^tes^ Navie, by reaſon of Maſts & Ship Tymber that may be ſerved from thence, A Sample whereof I hope betwixt this and November next to preſent to his Ma^tie^ in London, yf I may not be diſappointed of the S^t^ Anne, wherein your Honors favourable aſſiſtance is humbly ymplored by

Your Honors humble ſervant

JHON MASON.

EDENBROUGH
Auguſt the 4^th^
1630.

[Addreſſed] To the right Ho^ble^ S^r^ John Coke,
knight, principall Secretary
of State, & of his Ma^tes^ moſt
honorable privie Councell, at
his houſe on Garlicke hill in
London, theis dd [824]

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CLXXII. N^o^ 19.

[824] Moſt of the letters previous to this are ſealed, in red wax, with a man ſtanding, holding a ſcroll on which is the motto, "GLORIA · DEO," and round him the legend, "MELIORA · DEDIT · DEMPSIT · ET · REDIDIT · TER." A new ſeal is uſed on this letter, with the ſame inſcriptions; but the motto is on a ſhield, as in the margin, and the man reſts on the ſhield. GLO RIA DEO Very few of the letters are in Capt Maſon's own hand throughout. Moſt of them are written by a clerk, and merely ſigned by Maſon. — COPYIST.

XLII. INSTRUCTIONS

XLII. INSTRUCTIONS TO CAPTAIN MASON.

1630.

Inſtructions for Captain John Maſon imploied by his M^tie^ to treat w^th^ the Lords of the priuie councel of Scotland about the erection of a general fiſhing.

FIRST you are to ſignifie to their Lordſhips that his M^tie^ our dread ſouerain maturely conſidering how great a bleſſing God hath giuen to his kingdoms in the abundance of ſeafiſh uppon al his coaſts & how the benefit therof is reaped only by ſtrangers to the great diſparagement & preiudice of his ſubiects, hath now taken a royal and firme reſolution, to ſet up a common fiſhing to bee a nurſerie of ſeamen, & to increaſe the ſhipping & trade in al parts of his dominions. And theis being common benefits to al his three kingdoms, ſo as they can deuidedly bee enioyed by anie, His M^ties^ royal & gratious pleaſure is to haue it undertaken & ordered by common councel & indeuor. And to that end ſendeth you to this meeting of the Lords of his Councel at Edenborowgh, ther to make this intimation: & to repreſent unto them the Propoſitions w^ch^ haue been offred and approued of here as tending to the aduancement of this great woorke, that they may bee taken ther into like ſerious conſideration, as wel to ratifie and confirme what they ſhal agree uppon, as to aduiſe what other waies or meanes may conduce to the perfecting therof.

And becawſe a great ſtock muſt bee raiſed by contributions of Aduenturers, who can not otherwiſe bee drawn into it, but by hope of great & preſent gaine: you are to ſhew to their Lordſhips the Eſtimate w^ch^ is made of the charge & proffit: that it may ther bee rectified, if anie thing bee miſtaken, & made fit to bee publiſhed for an inducement to incourage men to ioyn in a woorke of ſo great hope.

Beſides thoſe fiſhing veſſels w^ch^ are alreadie prepared and imploied uppon the ſeueral coaſts of theis kingdoms in the fiſhing ſeaſons, it is thowght

thowght fit for a conſiderable beginning to make a new prouiſion of 200 veſſels more betwixt 30 and 50 tonnes a peece: w^ch^ being rated by a medium of 40 tuns & at iij^li^ the tun wil coſt for the huls only w^th^ the ironwoorks 120^li^ euerie ſhip: and for the hundreth

	12,000—00—0
For riging, ſails, cables, anchors maſts boats & other furniture at like rate	12,000—00—0
Euerie veſſel wil require 120 nets w^ch^ w^th^ head lines & corcks wil coſt for euerie veſſel 120^li^ & for 100	12,000—00—0
Euerie net wil require ten fathom of 3 or 4 inch warre rope w^ch^ makes for euerie veſſel 250 fathom eſtimated at 1000 waight w^ch^ at 5 nobles per cent wil coſt xvj^li^ xiij^s^ iiij^d^ a veſſel & for 100	01,666—13—4
Other neceſſaries at iiij^li^ the veſſel for a hundreth wil coſt	00,400—00—0
Theis 100 fiſhing veſſels may make 3 returns euerie yeare the firſt wherof is for herings, & may catch a hundreth laſt a peece in al 10,000 laſt & ſo manie laſt the barils wil coſt at xx^s^ the laſt	10,000—00—0
Theis $\frac{m}{10}$ laſt of herings wil require 3000 waigh of ſalt accompting 30 waigh for euerie hundreth laſt: w^ch^ at iiij^li^ the waigh wil coſt	12,000—00—0
Euerie fiſhing veſſel of this burden muſt bee manned w^th^ 16 men & boies, in al 1600 to bee victualed for 4 moneths from 1 June til 30 Sept w^th^ at xiij^s^ iiij^d^ a man per menſem cummeth to	04,533—06—8
The wages of 16 men in euerie ſhip cummeth to lxxiij^li^ for 4 moneths: & for 100 ſhips to	07,400—00—0
Total charge of 100 veſſels	72,000—00—0
The proffit to bee raiſed of theis 100 veſſels the firſt fiſhing — being 10,000 laſt of hering — if they ſhal bee ſould at ſea wil at x^li^ the laſt cum to	100,000^li^—00—0
Out of w^ch^ deducting 72,000 for the charge it cleareth the ſtock of the veſſels w^th^ their furniture & nets: & in monie	028,000—00 0

In

In the ſecond fiſhing beginning 1 Octob. & ending 31 Januarie — in like maner for hering — theis 100 veſſels may take 60 laſt a peece in al 6000 laſt w^ch^ being winter herings wil bee worth at xij^li^ the laſt	72,000—00—0
And deducting for charge of 6000 laſt of caſk — 6000^li^ of 1800 waigh of ſalt 7200^li^ of wages 7400^li^ & of victuals — 4533—6—8. In al — 25133^li^ the cleare gain wil bee in monie	46,867—00—0
The third fiſhing beginning in March & ending 31 May for the taking of ling & cod in the loughes & uppon the Rona: accompting that euerie veſſel may catch 6000 fiſh & $\overline{100}$ veſſels 600,000 at xxx^li^ the thowſand wil yei[l]d	18,000— 0—0
Beſides the fiſh of euerie veſſel wil yeild 3 tuns of oyle worth 13^li^—6—8^d^ the tonne: w^ch^ for the 100 veſſels cummeth to	4,000— 0—0
Total proffit	22,000—00—0
Out of w^ch^ deducting for hooks lines leads is for euerie ſhip — 14—10—0 w^ch^ for 100 ſhips is — 1450^li^ & for ſalt ten waigh for euerie ſhip — 4000^li^ for 3 moneths victuals — 3200^li^ & for 3 months wages 5510^li^ In al — 14160^li^ the cleare gain reſteth	07,840—00—0
And ſo theis 3 fiſhings in one yeare wil repay al diſburſements: and yeild in cleare proffit al the ſhips & nets w^tn^ their furniture to ſerue again for manie yeares & beſides in monie to bee ſhared amongſt the aduenturers.	82,707—00—0

The other hundreth fiſhing veſſels wil require the like charge and yeild no leſs proffit: w^ch^ added to the former ſum produceth yearly — 165,414^li^—0—0.

This benefit wil bee much aduanced if the fiſh bee caried to the markets wher it wil yeild aboue a third part more in priſe: and no leſs by the returns to bee made in the commodities of thoſe contries wher the fiſh ſhal bee ſould.

When

When you haue thus ſatisfied the Lords in the charge to bee required: & in the proffit w^ch^ may accrew: you are to underſtand from them what number of veſſels may bee furniſhed in that kingdom & what proportion of monie may bee raiſed: & to that end you may moue them to conferre w^th^ the Nobilitie & gentrie & ſpecially w^th^ the Free borowghs that it may appeare what ſeueral vndertakings may bee procured amongſt them: in like maner as wee purpoſe to doe here.

And becawſe it is not held fœſible or conuenient to meſnage this common buſineſs by a common and ioinct ſtock but rather in ſeueral companies or members w^ch^ notw^thſtanding may haue relation to one bodie: you are to that end to moue their Lordſhips to take the ſame courſe wee intend here: to chooſe in euerie prouince ſuch principal citties towns or Borrowgh[s] wher a companie may bee planted: & take order that al aduenturers of that prouince may ioyne w^ch^ that companie both in the charge & contribution for ſetting forth the ſhips, & in ſharing the benefit w^ch^ by the fiſhing ſhal accrew.

Yet conſidering that the fiſhings fale not out in al places at al ſeaſons, but that the general hering fiſhing beginneth about the Orchads in June, & thence proceedeth al the ſumer along the coaſts of Scotland & England til the midſt of winter: & that al the yeare it continueth about the Hebrides & Irland & ſpecially at the Lewes: that therfore the Aduenturers may fiſh freely in al places at al times: & yet ſo as the laws & freedoms of euerie kingdom may bee preſerued (w^ch^ is his M^tes^ moſt gratious reſolution) Hee conceaueth it therfore neceſſarie (and accordingly you are to communicate it w^th^ the Lords) that al the Aduenturers in this companie of the common fiſhing bee his own liege ſubiects: & that no ſtrangers of what nation ſoeuer bee admitted into it except the[y] tranſplant them ſelues into his dominions & ther bee indeniſed & take the oth of his allegiance. And further that al his own ſubiects of that companie bee indeniſed reſpectively in either kingdom: both to obey the laws and to enioy the liberties accordingly.

And

And becawſe the Lewes is the moſt proper ſeate for a continual fiſhing along the weſtern coaſts you are to lett their Lordſhips know, that his M^tie^ is reſolued to take it into his hand as adherent to his crown, yet giuing ſuch ſatisfaction to the Erle of Seafort as ſhal bee honorable & iuſt: to w^ch^ end their Lordſhips are required to receaue from the ſaid Erle a true particular of the rents receaued by him ther: & to certifie his M^tie^ how they may bee mainteined & made good from time to time.

It is alſo his M^ties^ purpoſe (as you muſt acquaint the Lords) to erect in that Iland one or more free Borowghs in ſuch places as ſhal bee fitteſt for the aduanceing of the fiſhing: & for magaſins and ſtages.

When you haue thus aduiſed w^th^ the Lords of the number of veſſels, the incouraging of aduenturers to a proportion of the charge: the ſetling of companies & the diſpoſing of places, as punctually as you can, it remaineth that you propound unto them a forme of government, w^thout^ w^ch^ a buſineſs of this conſequence can nether bee eſtabliſhed nor continue. Ther bee late erected formes both in France Spaine & the Low contries w^ch^ ſhew the neceſſitie of ſetling a Common Councel or Contractation Office to bee compoſed of ſondrie choſen men of qualitie of ech nation, w^th^ power giuen from his M^tie^ to make & executing ſuch ordinances as in conformitie to the laws of ech kingdom ſhal bee found expedient, for the taking, ordering, and vending of the fiſh: & to heare & determin ſuch queſtions & differences as ſhal happen about the ſame. Likewiſe in euerie prouince in that cittie or Borowgh wher a companie ſhal bee ſetled ther muſt bee a cort of Aſſiſtants to correſpond w^th^ the Common councel: w^th^ Commiſſion in like maner to order the buſineſſes of their own companie according to ſuch ordinances as ſhal bee eſtabliſhed by the forſaid common councel and to determin differences ariſing amongſt them ſelues about the affairs of them fiſhing: w^th^ relation to the ſaid common councel in caſes of appeale.

Hauing treated w^th^ the Lords about theis and al other particulars w^ch^ may occurre & ſhal bee found neceſſarie for the ſetling of this buſineſs;

buſineſs: if anie ſuch difficultie ariſe as can not bee determined by your negotiation, you are to moue their Lordſhips to nominate commiſſioners to treat further w^th^ ſuch as his M^tie^ ſha[l] appoinct here: & by them to ſend a perfect report of al poincts wherin they require ſatisfaction.

During the time of your aboad in thoſe parts you are to ſend ſome hable & truſtie perſon to vew the Lewes & the coaſts adioyning: & to bring true information of the ſtate therof: & particularly what ſtrangers are planted in it & uppon what conditio[n], what fiſhing veſſels are ther imployed: and what commoditie for packing peling & making ſalt: and generally what is fit to bee obſerued for the benefit of his M^tie^ & the aduanceing of this woorke.

You are to obſerue theis inſtructions for your direction in your proceedings: yet if anie thing may occurre wherby the ſeruice may bee furthered w^ch^ here is omitted, you are not herby reſtrained to uſe your beſt indevar therin as occaſion ſhal ſerue.

And for your better inhabling you are to carie w^th^ you his M^ties^ Commiſſion vnder his ſign manuel for your further authoriſation & warrant.

[Endorſed] 1630

Inſtructions for Capt.
John Maſon for the
fiſhing buſineſs.[825]

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CLXXX. N° 102.

[825] John Bruce, F. S. A., the editor of the volume of *Calendar of State Papers*, in which an abſtract of this paper is given, thus deſcribes it: "Secretary Coke to Captain John Maſon, employed by his Majeſty to treat with the Lords of the Council of Scotland about the erection of a general fiſhing." *Vide Calendar of State Papers, Domeſtic*, 1629-1631, p. 450.

XLIII. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

MARCH 11, 1630–1.

S^r^

I am given to vnderſtand y^t^ M^r^ Rookes hath no intention to Imploye his Ma^ties^ prize Shipp the Eſperance, which daylie chargeth the Kinge w^th^ the wages of ffive men belonging to hir, and goeth to decaye ſo that ſhe is likelye to drawe a further chardge vppon the Kinge for Reparations if it be not tymelye prevented. Wherfore I ſhall deſire yowe to move the Lords Commiſſioners for the Admirallty that M^r^ Rookes maye be inioyned ether to take hir vppon the conditions agreed vppon betwixt their Lo^pps^ and him; or that I maye have hir for ffetchinge of Maſts for the Kings ſervice, ſhe beinge valewed at a Reaſonable rate which I ſhall paye his Ma^tie^ for hir.

Yo^r^ very lovinge ffrind
to ſerve yowe
JHON MASON.

[Lo]NDON xi^th^ of March
1630.

[Addreſſed] To my worthy ffrind Edward
Nicholis, Eſquier, Secrettarye
to the Lords Commiſſioners for
the Admiraltie.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CLXXXVI. N^o^ 80.

XLIV. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

APRIL 20, 1631.

GOOD S^r^

I am ſo Importuned by ſom of the purviers of the London Merchant y^t^ I cannot avoyde to write vnto yowe w^th^ Requeſt; That foraſmuch as we have putt all our matters concerninge hir vppon a right

right foot for the Tyme paſt except 24—12—6 belonginge to your part for an Areare of the laſt and for ſettinge out this preſent voyadge, which we hope ſhall bringe in ſom profitt beſydes y^r^ Reimburſement of our charges; That theirfore yowe would take the payment of ſo much vppon yowe, to ſtop this Gapp w^th^ and God bleſſinge hir ſafe at hir Retourne after 10 months for which ſhe is taken certaine beginninge the firſt of this Aprill, their will be payable to yowe 50^li^ And the ſhipp in better Reparation then ſhe was at any tyme theis 7 yeires paſt. S^r^ I am

Yo^r^ humble ſervant

JHON MASON.

LONDON Aprill
20^th^ 1631

[Addreſſed] To my Noble ffrind Edward
Nicholis, Equier, Secrettarye
to the Lo: Commiſſioners for
the Admiraltie.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CLXXXVIII. N° 99.

XLV. EYRE TO GIBBONS.

MAY 31, 1631.

LONDON, the laſt of May, 1631.

MR. GIBBINS

Yours of the 8th of April, 1630, from Plimouth, I received, and thereby tooke notice of your intertaining Roger Knight, and here I preſent his wife 20*s* per quarter, at your deſire, and 3*l.* per quarter to yours. I hope by this they are both with you, according to your deſire. I wiſh all your wives with you, and that ſo many of you as deſire wives, had ſuch as they deſire; for the adventurers deſire not to be troubled with quarterly payments.

Your next to me is dated the 21ſt of July laſt, at Paſcataquacke. I take notice of your complaints for want of trade goods, and ſo much

as

as lieth in me it ſhall be otherwiſe; eſpecially if you ſend us returns, doubt not but that you ſhall be ſupplied, from time to time, unto your owne contents.

Your 3d lr̃e to me is dated the 14th of Auguſt, by which I perceive divers of the commodities and proviſions which you carried with you in the barke Warwicke were not to your liking, for which I am ſorry. You know the trouble we had. I could not looke to Mr. Olden's and all beſides. I hope by the Pide-Cowe you find it otherwiſe. I pray you write me how you like the hatchetts ſent you by that ſhip, and how all goeth.

I like it well that your Governor will have a ſtock of bords at all times readie. I hope you will find ſomething to relade both the Pide-Cowe and the Warwicke. I will now put on the ſending of you the modell of a ſaw-mill, that you may have one going.

Your wife, Roger Knight's wife, and one wife more, we have already ſent you, and more you ſhall have, as you write for them.

Another lre I have from you, of the 14th Auguſt, in which you write for another Maſon. Wee have had enough to doe to goe ſo farre forwards as we have, as Capt. Keyes can tell you; yet now we begine to take hearte agayne, but the ſight of returnes will be that which will indeede put life into us.

Among my New-England records, I find your lre unto Capt. Maſon, of the 14th Auguſt laſt, wherein you give a good account of your time ſpent from the firſt of June untill then, as alſo of the manner of your trade, which was to Capt. Maſon's liking. We hope you will find out ſome good mines, which will be welcome newes unto us.

By Mr. Glover we rec^{d} lr̃es from Capt. Neale, written, as we think, about the end of March laſt. Write me, I pray, what winter you had, and how you had your healthes, and why Capt. Neale went not in Septem. laſt to diſcover the lakes, as he wrote he would, and why you did not write by that conveyance.

By the barke Warwicke we ſend you a factor to take charge of the trade goods; alſo a ſoldier for diſcovrie, &c.

Thus

Thus I commend you and your wife, who, by this, I hope is with you, to the protection of the almightie.

Your loving friend,

THO. EYRE.

Kept until the 7th of June.

— New Hampshire Provincial Papers. Vol. I. pp. 61, 62.

XLVI. LORD TREASURER WESTON TO MASON.

JUNE 6, 1631.

AFTER my hartie Commendacions. Whereas the Officers and Souldiers of his Ma^tie^ fforte at Landgard Point in a Petition of late Exhibited vnto mee haue Complayned of the want of their Paye makeing Pretence that there are behinde great Sommes of Money not onely due to them but also to Certayne Creditours who haue furnished them with Provisions of Victualls. These are therefore to will Requier and authorize you forthw^th^ vpon sight hereof; either your selfe, or by your Deputy to take Journey to y^e^ sayd fforte; And to examine y^e^ Number of y^e^ Officers and the Souldiers aswell Resident there at present by a Muster to be taken of them, as also that haue formerly made personall attendance vpon the place since the Establishment thereof. And to take an Accompt in particular of everie Souldiers Demandes; And According to y^e^ Necessitie y^e^ shall finde him in. that you Advance to him by way of Impreſt out of the Moneys deliuered you a Competent Somme takeing a Receipt therefore; Of all which Payments you are to bring mee an Accompt. And when I shalbe fully enformed of the true Estate of y^e^ Accompt of the Debts due vnto them. and their Creditors; Such further Order

Order ſhalbe taken for their ſatisfaction as ſhalbe Requiſite. And for your ſo doing this ſhalbe your ſufficient Warrant

JUNE y^e 6^th 1631. R. WESTON.

[Addreſſed] To my verie loving freind
Capt John Maſon Eſqr:
Thr̃er and Paymaſter
of his Ma^ties late Armie.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CXCIII. N^o 32.

XLVII. MASON TO DORCHESTER.

JULY 7, 1631.

MY NOBLE LORD

I have Travelled both w^th the Auditors of the Impreſts and S^r Rob: Pye to ſatisfye your Lo^pp concerninge the Chardge of the Cales voyadge, but ſynde Thoſe Accompts ſo confuſed and intermixt firſt w^th the voyadge of the Earle of Lyndſey immediatly followinge (which cheifly was furniſhed out of the Remaynes of the Cales fflcet); Then w^th the voyadge to Rez. And laſtly w^th that to Rochell; And the Kings Shipps in the na.... Seas in the interim of all thoſe voyadges furniſhed partly out of.... Retourned munition & other Stores. That w^thout great pa..... & ſom Reaſonable tyme to be allotted to the ſeverall Clarks of..... Navie, victualler & ordnance offices, the Accompts for ech voyadge perſ..... cannot be diſtinguiſhed. So that I can only preſent to your L[o^pp] an eſtimate of the Chardge of the Army proper to my ow[ne] office, which before my Tyme falls out as intricate & con.... as any of the Reſt, by Reaſon of multiplicities of payem^ts ..... and their Accompts involved on w^thin an other, The ffoot wherof is 249,970^li—17^s—4^d; [326] And ſo much I ſuppoſe it hath coſt the King for

[326] Encloſed is an Eſtimate of the charge of landmen employed in the Cadiz action for twenty-two months; viz, five months before and in the action, and ſeventeen months in garriſon at home; total £249,970 17*s.* 4*d.* — *Calendar of State Papers, Domeſtic*, 1631–1633, p. 103.

for y^e^ Cales voyadge altogether or will coſt him when debts of billets to the Country, a[nd] Areres to livinge & dead officers are payd; & by my eſtimate th. . . . . Som is the moytie of the Kings chardge for that whole voya[dge] which if your Lo^pp^ pleaſe may be conceived to be ffive hondr[ed] Thouſand pounds. The truth wherof will appeare if the Kin[g] or the Lo: Tr̃ear ſhall be pleaſed to call for a ſtrict Accomp[t] from the Auditors when the books of the ſeverall Accomptants ſhall be Audited which worck is yett to be done. Thus cravinge pardon for my bouldnes; I kiſs your Honors hands & Reſt

Yo^r^ Honors Humble ſervant

JHON MASON.

DEPTFORD Julye 7^th^ 1631.

[Addreſſed] ffor the Right Honorable
The lord Viſcount Dorcheſter
my very good Lord.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CXCVI. N^o^ 32.

XLVIII. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

OCTOBER 10, 1631.

S^r^

I did expect accordinge to the Reſolution of the Lordes Commiſſioners for the Admiraltie; Som order for Imbarkinge on board the Eſperance certaine of his Ma^ties^ Ordnance at Portſmouth to be tranſported to London; And for that cauſe I have prepared the Shipp, and have furniſhed hir the better both w^th^ able men and subſtantiall Rigginge; but I am informed by M^r^ ffoſter That the Shipp y^t^ was appoynted for hir Convoy is gone to the Elbe and nether may attend that ſervice till hir Retourne; which to wayte for will cauſe great loſs of tyme and exſpence of mony to me by victualls & wages daylie Comſuminge on board the Eſperance. Now for that the Shipp is of

a

a Competent fforce, and the ordnance to be tranſported beinge about 90 peices of Iron ar not worth above 1500li and thoſe of braſs ar but 8 peices and 4 port peeces which I suppoſe exceed not the valew of the other; yow may be pleaſed lett their Loppes knowe yt if this oportunitie be loſt, it will be difficult herafter to fynde ſo eaſye a conveighance; your Anſwer heirvnto I ſhall deſire before Thurſday night next That I may give order accordingly to Mr Wolnor mr of the Eſperance & for preſent take leave & Reſt

Yor very lo: ffrind to ſerve yow

JHON MASON.

LONDON this 10th of October,
1631.

[Addreſſed] To my worthy ffrend
Edward Nicholis Eſquier
Secrettarye to the Lordes
Commiſſioners for the Admiraltie.
dd.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CCI. No 41.

XLIX. GOODS IN THE PIED COW.

NOVEMBER 17, 1631.

LONDON, the 17th of November, 1631.

INVOICE of ſundrie comodities ſhipped in good condition aboard the Pide-Cowe, Mr. William Stephenſon, bound for the harbor of Paſcattaway, in New-England, being for the accompt of the Right Hon'bl Mr. Ferdinando Gorges, Knight, Captain John Maſon, Eſquire, Mr. John Cotton, George Griffith, Henrie Gardner and Compa. Marchants, conſigned to John Raymond, purſer of the ſaid ſhippe, viz:

7:

7 Hogſheads of Beefe, weighing 31c 3q 09lb, at 18s 6d per centumme,	29 : 07 : 00
8 Ferkins of Butter, at 19s 6d,	07 : 16 : 00
5c 2qr 29lb of ſuffs, cheeſe pac[ked] up in a cheſt, at 2½d per pound, is	06 : 12 : 06
22 buſhels 3 pecks of oatemeale at 4s 8d per buſhell is,	05 : 06 : 02
32 gallons and 3 quarters of ſweet oyle at 4s 08d per gallon, is	07 : 12 : 10
The Chirurgeons Bill is	04 : 06 : 00
4 hogds of Meale — 4 quarters at 5s per buſhell,	08 : 00 : 00
2 douzen of howes at 2s y[e] pce,	02 : 08 : 00
The Ironmongers Bill,	04 : 10 : 00
4 Flock-Beads and bolſters at 18s,	03 : 12 : 00
1 Rugge at	00 : 15 : 00
3 Pigges of Leade and 56c of ſhott,	02 : 07 : 10
4 quarters of Mault with the Caſke,	06 : 00 : 00
Lines for codde,	06 : 02 : 00
Ffiſh hookes,	02 : 00 : 00
Summe,	96 : 15 : 04

Tranſported to the next folio.

P. 2. Sundrie commodities ſhipped in the Pide-Cowe, amounting unto, as in the laſt ffolio appeares,	096 : 15 : 04
4 pieces of polaines ffor ſailes ffor ſhallops, at 25s per peice,	005 : 00 : 00
1 quoile of cordage,	001 : 16 : 00
2 Bendes of Lether,	001 : 16 : 00
8 conias coſt with there cubbes,	001 : 04 : 00
Compaſſes,	000 : 18 : 00
Georgius agricolæ,	000 : 12 : 00
Spices and muſtard ſeed,	000 : 18 : 03
Summa is, as appeares,	109 : 00 : 01
Charges here,	010 : 19 : 11
More, 25*l* per centum ffor diſburſing the monie and bearing the advent[r],	030 : 00 : 00
Summe to ball. is	150 : 00 : 00

Theſe

Theſe things you are to deliver to the Governour, Capt. Walter Neale, he giving you good beaver ffor them, at 6s per pound, if Capt. Neale needs them not, or cannot pay you for them, then you may diſpoſe of them otherwiſe for Beaver as occaſion offereth.

4 bar. oatmeale, con[taining] 22 buſh. 3 pecks at — (rec. 3 bar.)

FFERD. GORGE,
JOHN MASON,
JOHN COTTON,
HENRY GARDNER,
EDWIN GUYE,
GEO. GRIFFITH,
THOS. WARNERTON,
THO. EYRE,
WILLIAM GYLES.

P. 3. More: There is in the ffatt where the kettles are, two rolles of Virginia tobacco, which I rate at 12d per pound. I pray put them off in the beſt manner you can, and put the returnes amounge the adventur^{e}.

Yours, THO. EYRE.

Carpenters tooles, clinch nayles, etc., for the Pinace we reckon not.

[Endorſed] Invoice of comodities 17 November, 1631, to Jn. Raiman, purſer of the Pide-Cow, to ſell for preſent paye. No 9.

— New Hampſhire Provincial Papers, Vol. I. pp. 63–65. From Province Records. Book I. p. 1.

L. SCOTTISH STATUTES RELATING TO FISHING, AND MASON'S OBSERVATIONS.

K. James 6^{t} Par: 4to Chap: 60to

ITEM ffor as much as it is heavily complayned how that y^{e} whole ſlayers of all kinde of ffiſhes within this Realme, not regarding the Acts made by our Soveraigne Lords deareſt predeceſſors of before, w^{ch}

w^ch is, that when Herring and white fiſh is ſlaine, they ought to bring the ſame to y^e next adiacent Burrowghs & Townes wherein the perſons ſlayers thereof dwells; To the effect that our Soveraigne Lords Leiges may be firſt ſerved, and if aboundance occurred, that they might be ſalted, & tranſported by free Burgeſſes. Through not doeing whereof our Soveraigne Lord is greatly defrauded of his Cuſtomes, & his highnes Leiges want the fruite of the Sea, appointed by God for their nouriſhment, & the Burgeſſes & free men of Burrowes diſappointed of their trafficques & Comoditie.

Therfore our Soveraigne Lord, w^th advice and Conſent of his Regents Grace, the three Eſtates & whole body of this preſent Parliament, Ordaynes, that all manner of ffiſhers y^t occupies the Sea, & other perſons whatſoever, that happens to ſlay Herring, or white ffiſh vpon y^e Coaſt or w^thin the Iles or w^thout the ſame w^thin the ffirthes, bring them to free Ports, therein to be ſould Commonly to all our Soveraigne Lords Leiges, & the reſt to ffree men, whereby his Ma^ties Cuſtomes bee not defrauded, & his Highnes Leiges not fruſtrate of the Commoditie appointed to them by God — vnder the paine of Confiſcation & loſſe of the Veſſells of them that comes in the contrary hereof, and Eſcheating of all their mooueable goods to our Soveraigne Lo^t vſe.

This Act is further confirmed in the ſixt Parliament of K. Ja: 6^t Chap: 86. & in the 8^th Parliament of K. J. the 6^t Chap: 141 forbidding all vnfree men to ſell their fiſh to any ſtrangers or to be tranſported by themſelu[e]s vpon paine of Confiſcation of all their mooueable goods.

K. James 4^th Par. 1^t Chap. 3^d.

ITEM It is Statuted and ordeyned that in time to come all manner of Shipps ſtrangers & others come to the Kings free Burowghs, ſvch as Dunbarton, Irwin, Wigton, Kircowbright, Renfrew; & others free Burrowghs of the Realme, and therein make their Marchandize And that y^e ſaid ſtrangers buy noe fiſh but ſalted & barrelled nor buy

buy noe other Merchandize but at free Burrowghs, & therein pay their Dutyes and Cuſtomes & take their Coquetts as effaires.

And that they make noe Merchandize at Lewes nor other places but at free Burrowghs as ſaid is. And that none of our Soveraigne Lords Leiges take Shipps to fraight vnder colour to defraud our Soveraigne nor his Leiges vnder the paine of loſſe of their liues & goods; And that noe ſtrangers doe in the contrary vnder the paine of Confiſcation of their Shipps & goods to our Soveraigne Lo: vſe.[227]

Underwritten by Capt. Maſon: —

Albeit theis acts of parliament are Strict againſt Strangers which Engliſh weare then houlden to be at the tyme of m[a]kinge the ſ[d] Acts; yett it is in the power of the K. to diſpenſe [w][th] theis acts vntill an other parliament when they may be al[t]ered and Engliſh excepted w[th] a proviſo: And in the meane t[y]me his ma[tie] maye purchaſe the Iland of the Lewes, and proclayme free libertie of fiſhinge to all his ſubiects of Scottland as they have inioyed the ſame in former tymes, att Sea & on ſhoare to pack & peale payinge his ma[tie] for the Ground leave ſuch dewties as is p[d] vſually to the Lord of the ſoyle in the like caſes. And w[th] Conſent of M[r] Jhon Haye & the Commiſſioners for the Burrowgh Towns his ma[tie] w[th]out queſtion maye erect a perticular ffiſherie for his highnes vſe and ſuch as ſhall ioyne in adventure w[th] the Kinge & Imploye ſuch Shipps & men as his ma[tie] ſhall pleaſe in the ſame; but Scottiſh ffiſhers will be fownd moſt apt for the ſervice & beſt cheape to be hyred.

yo[r] Honors humble ſervant JHON MASON.

[No addreſs or endorſement.]

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CCVI. N[o] 49.

LI. MASON

[227] Theſe extracts are from the *Statutes of Scotland*. In the abſtract of this paper in the *Calendar of State Papers, Domeſtic*, 1631–1633, pp. 237, 238, the editor, John Bruce, F.S.A., conſiders Capt. Maſon's Obſervations to be addreſſed to Secretary Coke. There is no date to the paper, but Mr. Bruce places it conjecturally under the year 1631.

LI. LAKE TO MASON.

FEBRUARY 18, 1631–2.

CAPTAINE MASON

My Lo: pleaſure is that you ſhould mooue the board for an order vpon the priuy ſeale dormant, to warrāt my Lo: for payeing of 279li or therabouts to Sr Edw: Horwood for his entertainment at Cales[828] voyage. So I reſt

Yor very Louing ffreind WIL LAKE.

WHITEHALL. Feb. 18. 1631.

[No addreſs.]

[Endorſed] ffebruary 1631.
ffrom Mr Lake touch-
ing Coll: Horwood.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CCXI. No 59.

LII. GORGES TO MASON.

MARCH 18, 1631–2.

SR

I perceaue by your lettre of the xiijth of this inſtant yt there is ariued a Shipp att Plymouth lately come from the Dutch Plantacion in the partes of New England, and the courſe you haue taken for the ſtaye of her vntill the pleaſure of the State bee further knowne, wherein you haue done exceeding well, as for the le[ttre] you write vnto mee for, I haue it not heere to ſend you, neither doe I thinke it of anie great moment if I had it, for the matter wee are to ſtand vpon is the Juſt tittle his Maty hath vnto thoſe partes, both in reſpect of the firſt diſcouery thereof by ſubiectes of this Nation, the Primer ſet ſure, and the actuall poſſeſſion thereof by vertue of the ſeuerall Patents graunted from their Maties the Kinges our Soueraignes, wch I aſſure my ſelfe they nor their Maiſters will not goe about to annihillat, or make

[828] *Cales* is another form of *Cadiz*; and it is printed *Cadiz* in the *Calendar*.

make void. Beſides you may remember that it pleaſed his late Ma^tie Kinge James of famous memory to giue order to his Ambaſatour w^th the States of the vnited Provinces to queſtion by what authority any of their ſubiectes tooke vpon them to haue to doe in thoſe limittes w^thout his Lycence, To w^ch they aunſwered that they knew of none of theirs that offended therein, but if there were any ſuch, it was out of their private adventures, and not by any authority deriued fr[om] them, neither had they anie purpoſe to iuſtefie their proceedinges therein, as more at large it may appeare by the Ambaſſatours aunſwere made from them in y^t behaulfe as is well knowne to my Lord of Arundell and diuers others of the Lords.

ffor my owne part I am as ſory as you are I cannot bee ſoe ſuddenly att London as you deſire I ſhold bee but imediatly after Eaſter God willing I will come vpp, onely to putt thoſe buſineſſes in the way it ought to bee in, both for the honor of his Ma^tie and State, and the particuler benefitt of our ſelves being ſoe farr ingaged therein as wee are.

As for the partie you write of that hath lived w^th the Dutch ſoe longe time I wiſh you would not omitt to keepe him on reaſonable condicions vntill my comeing vpp, in the meane while that you will informe your ſelfe of the ſtrength they haue where they live, how fortified, & prouided for, how farr vpp into the Maine they bee, what other Commodity they finde beſides their Trade of furrs, what Cattle, what Horſes, and what carriages they make vſe of w^th what people th[cy] hold Coraſpondancy w^thall, and what Enemye[s] they haue, and in what partes of the Country thei[r] Enemyes or freinds are,

That you vſe your beſt meanes to prolonge the ſtaye of the Shipp att Plymouth, till the Lords may bee thorowly ſatisfied from vs, of the Conſequence of thoſe buſineſſes, and how fitt it wilbee they bee prohibited the Trade of thoſe partes for many Reaſons not ſudenly vnderſtood; beſides the Diſhonour offred his Ma^tie to Trench on his Ma^ties Terretoryes w^thout leaue, as in caſe of that nature ought to bee ſought for, his Ma^tie haueing prohibited his owne ſubiectes, not free

of

of thoſe Terretoryes, from preſuming to frequent thoſe partes w^th^out Lycence firſt had from the Councell for thoſe Affaires.

What is more to bee done for the preſent I muſt leave to your owne Judgem^t^ that knowes aſwell as my ſelfe what courſe to take therein, aſſuring you there ſhall bee nothing wantinge in my powre for the makeing good of our Vndertakings; for the ſending, or bringin[g] of the Horſes promiſed by my Lord Gorges, and my ſelfe when you finde the time fitt for it, lett me knowe as much, and I will not prolonge the diſpatch of them from theiſe parts, I lately write to M^r^ Eyre my owne Reſolucion w^ch^ I will make good, lett others doe as they will, and I hope you will not diſpaire allthoughe you finde a Couldnes in ſuch as yett vnderſtands not the buſines aright, I reč a lettre from M^r^ Eyre, and by it I vnderſtood, how my Lord of Warwick had Nobly promiſed to doe for the furtherance of our purpoſe, to whome I hope you will apply your ſelfe att this preſent for to ſecond the following of the Lords as cauſe ſhall require, att my owne Cominge vpp you ſhall ſee I will putt more life to itt, then heertofore I ſeemed to doe, as haueing euery day more and more reaſon ſoe to doe; lett this longe lettre to you excuſe my not writing to M^r^ Eyre att this time, (for it is now late, and my wife not very well), to whome I deſire to bee remembred, and ſoe to you and to your bedfellow aſſureing you of mee as of

Your true freind to b[ee] Commaunded FERDE GORG[ES].

BRISTOLL the 18^th^
of March 1631.

[Addreſſed] To his very loveing freind Captaine
John Maſon att his houſe att
Debtfford theis ďď

Leaue this lettre att M^r^ Thomas Eyres his houſe in ffanchurch ſtreet in an alley entring in at the ſigne of the Tallowchandler to bee ďď as abouеſaid.

— State Papers, Colonial. Charles I. Vol. VI. N^o^ 44.[829]

LIII. MASON

[829] No. 64 in the ſame volume is a document dated June, 1632, of which Mr. Sainſbury gives this abſtract: "Warrant to Sir James Bagg for releaſe

LIII. MASON TO COKE.

APRIL 2, 1632.

RIGHT HONORABLE

In y^e^ yeare of o^r^ Lord God 1621, or thereabouts certaine Hollanders were upon the coaſt of New England trading w^th^ y^e^ Indians betwixt Cape Codd and Bay de la Warre in 40 degrees of Northerly latitude, being a parte of that country which was granted to Sir Walter Rawleigh by Queene Elizabeth in Anno 1584, and afterwards to diverſe of her ſubjects under y^e^ title of Virginia; which countrey was divided by agreement of y^e^ Virginia Company, and the North Eaſt parte thereof confirmed afterward by King James in Anno 1606 to y^e^ Preſident and Counſell for y^e^ Plantations there, which have beene ſettled in Virginia on y^e^ one hand to the Weſtwards, now about fortie yeares; and in New England on the other hand to y^e^ Eaſtward above 25 yeares ſince. The ſayd Hollanders as Interlopers fell into y^e^ middle betwixt the ſayd plantacõns, and at their returne of their voyage, aforeſayd, publiſhed a Mapp in y^e^ Low Countries of y^e^ ſayd ſea coaſte comphended betwixt Virginia and Cape Codd, und^r^ y^e^ tytle of New Netherlands, giving y^e^ name of y^e^ Prince of Aurange to y^e^ countrie and river of Manahata, where y^e^ Dutch are now planted, (w^ch^ ſayd countrey was many yeares before diſcovered by the Engliſhmen

leaſe of a Dutch ſhip the *Endraught* of Amſterdam, belonging to the Weſt India Company of Holland, which coming from the river Manhattan in New England was ſtayed at Plymouth in February laſt. The King at the earneſt requeſt of the Ambaſſador from the United Provinces is pleaſed to releaſe all the goods and merchandiſe of the ſhip, notwithſtanding His Majeſty's right to the territories whence they came; but declares if the Dutch remain there without his licence, they ſhall impute it to themſelves if hereafter they ſuffer."—*Calendar of State Papers, Colonial*, Vol. I. p. 154.

men in their voyages to Virginia) and giveing other Dutch Names to other places to y^e^ Eaſtward of y^e^ ſayd Manahata river as farr as Cape Codd ; all w^ch^ had beene formerly diſcovered and traded unto diverſe tymes by ſev^r^all Engliſhmen, as may be proved. And S^r^ Samuell Argall Kn^t^ w^th^ many Engliſh planters were p̃pareing to goe and ſitt downe in his lott of land upon y^e^ ſayd Manahata river at the ſame tyme when the Dutch intruded, w^ch^ cauſed a Demurre in their p̃ceding untill King James, upon complaint of my Lord of Arundell w^th^ S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges Kn^t^ and the ſaid S^r^ Samuell Argall (form^r^ly Gov^r^ of Virginia) and Cap^t^ John Maſon, of y^e^ ſayd Dutch Intruders in An^o^ 1621 had by his Ma^ties^ order a l̃re to y^e^ Lord of Dorcheſter their Ambaſſado^r^ at y^e^ Hague, queſtioned the States of y^e^ Low Countries for that matter. Which y^e^ Lords y^e^ States by anſwer (as I take it) of their ambaſſado^r^ Sir Nowell Carronne did diſclayme, diſavowing any ſuch act that was done by their people w^th^ their authority: w^ch^ my Lord of Arundell and I thinke y^e^ Lord Baltimore (then Secretary of State) doe remember, and S^r^ Ferdinando Gorges and Captaine Maſon can witneſſe y^e^ ſame Nevertheleſſe y^e^ yeare following, w^ch^ (as I take it) was 1622, the ſayd Dutch under a pretended authority from y^e^ Weſt India Company of Holland, maintayned as they ſayd by commiſſion from y^e^ ſaid Prince of Aurange did returne to y^e^ foreſayd river of Manahata and made plantation there, fortifying themſelves there in two ſeverall places, and have built ſhipps there, whereof one was ſent into Holland of 600 tunnes or thereabouts. And albeit they were warned by y^e^ Engliſh plantation at New Plymmouth to forbeare trade and not to make any ſettlement in thoſe partes, letting them know that they were the territories of y^e^ King of England, yett neve^r^theleſs with proude and contumacious anſwers (ſaying they had commiſſion to fight againſt ſuch as ſhould diſturbe their ſettlement) they did perſiſt to plant and trade, vilefying o^r^ Nation to the Indians and extolling their owne people and countrye of Holland, and have made ſundry good returnes of commodities from thence into Holland:

Thoſe l̃res of y^e^ Lords do beare date the 15 of December 1621

eſpecially this yeare they have returned (as it is reported) 15000 Beaver Skynnes, beſides other commodities.

Yo^r Ho^rs humble Servant

JHON MASON.

APRIL 2
1632

[Endorſed by Sir John Coke, Secretary of State]
Cap: Maſon Concerning
the Hollanders in Virginia.

— New York Colonial Documents. Vol. III. pp. 16, 17.
From Britiſh State Papers. Trade Papers X.

LIV. GORGES TO MASON.

APRIL 6, 1632.

SIR

On Thurſday night I receaved yours of the 30^th of March, by w^ch I underſtand howe you have p̃ceeded againſt thoſe of the Dutch plantacõn. I am glade the buſineſs is before the Lords. I hope they will not bee over haſty in concluding a buſinees of that nature, conſidering howe much it concernes both the honor of the Kinge and State to make good the intereſt they have therein. You ſhalbee aſſured I will not p̃tract any time of my coming upp, butt I muſt acquaint you with an unhappy accident that befell mee the ſame day I receaved yours. For haveing bene w^th my Lord Pawlett and divers others of my private friends att a horſe race, I tooke a fall from my horſe, and am now in ſoe much extremetie of paine, as I am not able to move or ſtirr, but as I am helped by maine ſtrength of my ſ^rvauntes; notw^thſtanding, by Gods favo^r I hope to bee w^th you in very ſhorte time, what ſhifte ſoever I make to travell. I am ſory to heere you are ſo poorely ſeconded in a matter ſoe juſt and hon^ble. I conceive you may have from M^r Shirly a coppy of that w^ch came to my

my hands from thoſe of New Plymouth, w^th^ more ꝑticulers than came to mee. Itt may pleaſe you that hee may bee ſpoken w^th^ about it. I doubt not but att my cominge, I ſhallbee able to give both his Ma^tie^ and the Lords ſufficient ſatisfaccõn for to fortifie the juſtefyinge (not the ſtay of the ſhipp onely) but to proſecute their diſplanting from thence. And that w^ch^ is now to bee deſired is, that wee may bee heard to ſpeake before ought bee done for the ſhipps diſpatch. I hope you will make ſome ſhifte to ſend away the horſes I ſent you before the receipte of Mr Eyres to the contrary for I knowe they wilbee of more ſervice and worth then any of you will ſerve your ſelves w^th^all att the Iſlands: beſides heere is noe ſhipping that goes from hence till towards the winter quarter; but what you doe betweene you, ſhall pleaſe mee, thoughe I deſire extreamely they may goe att this preſent, thoughe it were wholly on my owne accompte for their tranſportacõn w^th^ the horſes. Lett this ſuffice I pray you for this preſent, for that my paine will ſuffer mee to ſay noe more att this time, ſave only I beſeech you to remember my humble ſervice to my Lord Marſhall and to lett his hono^r^ knowe the misfortune that retaynes mee from attending His Lo^pp^: ſoe ſoone as my harte deſires, and ſoe much you may bee pleaſed to lett my Lord of Warwick knowe in like manner, w^th^ the remembrance of my ſervice to his Lo^pp^. beſeeching him not to bee ſlacke wherein you knowe his helpe may further the beſt wee ſhall gaine thereby wilbee the knowledge of what may bee expected from him hereafter; and ſo I committ you to God and reſt

Yo^r^ aſſured loveing friend

FERD GORGES.

BRISTOLL the 6^th^
Aprill 1632.

To his aſſured loveing friend
Captaine John Maſon att his
houſe at Debtford p̄ſent theiſe.

— New York Colonial Documents. Vol. III. pp. 17, 18.
From Britiſh State Papers. Trade Papers, X. 2.

LV. MASON

LV. MASON AND OTHERS TO VAUGHAN.

APRIL 18, 1632.

MR. GEORGE VAUGHAN: LONDON the 18th of April 1632

Pure trade comodities now ſhipped aboard of the ſhip John, are as followeth:

	£ s. d.
158½ yards of playnes at 18d per yard,	11 : 17 : 09
65½ goads of cotton at 2s per goade,	06 : 11 : 00
59½ goades at 16d per goade,	03 : 10 : 08
59½ goades at 2s 1d per goade,	06 : 03 : 11
90½ yds. of ſhagge at 18d pr yd,	06 : 15 : 09
51 at 22½d per goade,	04 : 15 : 09
3 Greye ffriſes at 50s per pe,	07 : 10 : 00
55 blanketts at 12s pr. pe.,	33 : 00 : 00
4 courſer at 10s per pe.,	02 : 00 : 00
1 piece of fflannel yards 17½ at 12d per yd.,	00 : 17 : 06
In all to ſend us by y^r^ coſin Kinge,	83 : 10 : 04
1 piece of copall bayes 64 yds. at 15d per yard,	04 : 00 : 00
	87 : 10 : 04

Theſe comodities were as you know, all but the three ffriſes, one cotton and the piece of fflannell, by your taylor made into coates and ſtockings, viz:

50 men's coates,	
24 children's coates,	
51 waſtcoates,	
3 caſkots and hoſe and	
7 dozen and 7 paire of ſtockings,	
The dyeing and dreſſing coſt	07 : 10 : 00
Threed, tape, buttons, lace,	02 : 11 : 06
To the taylor for making.	08 : 01 : 00
20 paire of ſheetes coſt	10 : 01 : 07
packing, canvas, cartage, cuſtom houſe,	01 : 15 : 07
Summa,	117 : 10 : 00

P. 6. The comodities mentioned in the laſt folio are packed as you know in nine bales, marked all with a P, viz:

No. 1. 20 blanketts,
2 20 blanketts,
3 19 blanketts,
4 1 cotton qts. 82½ yds.
3 ffriſes qts. 20½, 21, 22 yds.
20 paire of ſheetes,
5 16 men's coates,
6 16 men's coates,
No. 7 16 men's coates,
8 24 children's coates and
43 waſcoates.

In your own trunke,
3 mens coates,
8 waſcoates,
3 ſuites caſſocks and hoſe,
1 peice of fflannel red.

So the whole number of coates for men w^th^ 1 for y^r^ owne th^t^ remained of a former voyage are 51. When God ſhall ſend you ſafe arrival, repaire we pray you unto Captaine Naile, we have written unto him to deliver theſe comodities unto you and ſuch other trade goods as he can furniſh you w^th^ there of others if you deſire them, and then we pray you to put them off for good beaver. Alſo we pray you to help us there w^t^ you can in diſpeeding hither o^r^ returnes. And then if you thinke good to come unto us for another ſupplie we ſhall like it well. Thus we commende you to God.

Your loving friends,

JOHN MASON,
HENRY GARDINER,
THO. EYRE, for the reſt of the Adventurers.

[Endorſed] Mr. George Vaughan's remembrance or the company's Invoice of trade goods, 1632, No. 10.

— New Hampſhire Provincial Papers. Vol. I. pp. 66, 67. From Province Records. Book I. p. 5.

LVI. MASON

LVI. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

JUNE 14, 1632.

M^R^ NICHOLIS

It is my Lord Treaſurors pleaſure that yow: take this petition in to your Care, To be Recommended to the Lords Commiſſioners for the Admiraltie, ffor a Purſers place amongſt ſom of the new Shipps to be built, or in ſom other Shipp of the Navie which may fall voyd.

yo^r^ verye lo: ffrind

JHON MASON.

JUNE 14^th^. 1632.[880]

[Endorſed] The humble peticion of Richard Hals purſer of his Ma^ties^ ſhipp the S^t^ Claud.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CCXVIII. N° 51, I.

LVII. MASON ON FISHING IN THE ISLE OF LEWIS.

1632.

Captaine Maſons oppinion how the Stocke to be raiſed by the Aſſociats of the Right Honorable the Lo: highe Threr of England for the Intended fiſhings in the Iſle of Lewes ought to be Imployed.

1. The Aſſociats ought to be naturalized Scottiſhmen and made Burgeſſes of a free Burrough to be Created at Sternoway in Lewes According to an Act of Parlament of King James 6th that they may be Capeable of any trafficqe to thoſe parts as well as fiſhinge.

2. That

[880] This is underwritten on the petition of Richard Hals, purſer of the *St. Claude*, that he be appointed to the new ſhip now building at Deptford.

2. That the King purchaſe the Iſle of Lewes from the Earle of Seafort in whole or in part In Lewe wherof his Ma^tie may giue other Lands of the Crowne of Scottland according to the Vallewe as I ſhall ſhew his Ma^tie, which lye more Conuenient for the Earle. And ſoe the Kinge to haue the whole benifitt of the Towles or petty Cuſtomes of the fiſhings of that Iſland, or otherwiſe his Ma^tie to ſett downe a rate reaſonable for all Aduenturers to pay for the vſe of the Harbors and grownd Leaue for packhouſes and drying netts.

3. The Harbors and Loughs on the maine Land opoſite to the Lewes muſt be free for our fiſhings with Grownd Leaue alſoe as in the Lewes to which End the Kings letters muſt be obtayned to the propriettors of thoſe places and the Thr̃er to make Compoſition with them, The fiſhings of the Iſles of Orknay and Shettland are free being the Kings land.

4. The King to beſtowe 10 peeces Iron ordnance with Powder and ſhott ſufficyent from tyme to tyme for maintenance of a ffort vpon the Iſland in Sternoway The Captaine and Souldiers ſhall be paid at the charge of the generall fiſhers and Inhabitants.

5. Euery Aduenturer may Increaſe his Aduenture yearlye as he pleaſeth but not withdrawe it out of the Stocke without Conſent of the Maior part of the Aſſociats of his Company.

6. All Codd and Linge to be brought to ſale in this kingdom for a tyme and Herrings likewiſe except the Sommer Herrings which are only fitt for the marketts in Muſcouia Poland and other places.

7. All fiſhers Imployed in our Shipping or boats ſhall goe for Shares, And there ſhares ſhall be bought at a rate by the Thr̃er to the vſe and benifitt of the Aſſociats and his Ma^ties ſubiects cheifly or all together to be ſett on worke.

8. All ſuch fiſhers as will ſell fiſh to be deliuered freſh at the packhouſes in the Lewes whether they be Inhabitants of the Iſland or others ſhall haue a reaſonable rate for it for which cauſe part of the Stocke in mony and victualls and ſome other Commodityes in a magazin muſt be there.

9. Euery

9. Euery Aduenturer ſhall haue a bill of Aduenture from the Thřer for his particular and faire books ſhall be kept of all buyings and Sellings ſettings out and returnes wherby once in the yeare euery one ſhall know how his monyes are Imployed and how his ſtocke in that particular ſtands.

10. It will be neceſſary that the Aduenturers or the greater part of them meet at tymes to Conferre of their Affaires and to order their Buſſineſſes wherin noe man of them ſhall be excluded from his vote or to Auoyd the Trubling a multitude a Committee may be choſen out of them and their meetings to be at the houſe of Captaine Maſon in ffanchurch ſtreet.

11. Seeing this worke doth tend very much to Setting a worke the poore of this kingdome which for the moſt part are now Idle and Vagrants if his Ma^{tie} ſhalbe pleaſed to graunt to this Company in fauour of this their Enterpriſe 6 Ackers of Broomfeild Cloſe neer Deptford for building workehouſes and habitations for the poore that ſhalbe Imployed in ſpinning and makeing netts The Cittye of London may be Induced to build the ſaid houſes at their charge, or S^{r} Henry Martyn out of the mony for Pious vſes may build them in a ſhort tyme and the ſtocke ſhalbe made to ſett the poore on worke by theiſe Aduenturer[s].

[Endorſed] Capt: Maſons paper
how a ſtock is to be raiſed
for ffiſhing.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CCXXIX. N° 95.[881]

LVIII. MASON

[881] No. 96 is an Agreement to be ſubſcribed by aſſociates and others of the Council and Commonalty of the Society of Fiſhing. No. 97 is an eſtimate of the charges of rigging out one buſs of about 40 laſts to the fiſhing and what profit may be expected from it yearly. No. 98 is an eſtimate of the expenſe of building 10 buſſes with the furniſhing them for ſea for four months' fiſhing and the profit from it. No. 99 is a map of the Iſle of Lewis, two pages. *Vide Calendar of State Papers, Domeſtic*, 1631–1633, pp. 488, 489.

LVIII. MASON AND OTHERS TO GIBBONS.

DECEMBER 5, 1632.

LONDON, the 5th December, 1632.

MR. AMBROSE GIBBINS:

Your ſundrie letters we have received. We do take notice of your care and pains in our plantation and doe wiſh that others had bin that way, the ſame that you are, and will, we hope, ſoe continue. The adventurers here have been ſoe diſcouraged by reaſon of John Gibbes ill dealing in his fiſhing voiage, and alſo by the ſmall returnes ſent hither by Captaine Neale, Mr. Herbert, or any of their factors, as that they have noe deſire to proceed any further untill Captaine Neale come hither to conferr with them, that by conference with him they may ſettle things in a better order; we have written unto Captaine Neale to diſmiſs the houſhold, onlie ſuch as will or canne live of themſelves may ſtay upon our plantation in ſuch convenient place as Capt. Neale, Mr. Godfrie and you ſhall thinke fitt, and after conference had here with Captaine Neale they ſhall have a reaſonable quantity of land granted unto them by deed.

We praie you to take care of our houſe at Newichewanick, and to look well to our vines; alſo, you may take ſome of our ſwine and goates, which we pray you to preſerve.

We have committed the cheife care of our houſe at Paſcattaway to Mr. Godfrie and written unto Mr. Warnerton to take care of our houſe at Strawberry bancke, our deſire is that Mr. Godfrie, Mr. Warnerton and you ſhould joyn lovinglie together in all things for our good and to adviſe us what our beſt courſe will be to doe another year.

You deſire to ſettle yourſelf upon Sander's point. The adventurers are willing to pleaſure you not only in this, in regard of the good report they have heard of you from tyme to tyme, but alſoe after they have conferred with Capt. Neale, they determine ſome further good towards you for your further incouridgment.

 We

We deſire to have our fiſhermen increaſed, whereof wee have written unto Mr. Godfrie. Wee thank you for aſſiſting John Raymond, wee pray you ſtill to be helpful unto him, that he may diſpatch and come to us with ſuch retourne as he hath and if he hath any of his trade goods remayning unfold wee have willed him to leave them with you, and wee doe hereby pray you to receive them into your cuſtody and to put them off with what conveniency you canne, and to ſend us the retournes by the firſt ſhipp that cometh. Thus we commend you and y^r^ wife to the protection of the Almighty

Your loving friends,

JOHN MASON,
HENRY GARDINER,
GEO. GRIFFITH,
THO. WARNERTON,
THO. EYRE, for my children.

[Endorſed] The company of Laconia to Mr. Ambroſe Gibbins, London, 5 December, 1632. Rec^d^ the 30th June, 1633.

— New Hampſhire Provincial Papers. Vol. I. pp. 68, 69. From Province Records. Book I. p. 9.

LIX. GIBBONS TO THE LACONIA COMPANY.

JUNE 24, 1633.

AFTER my umble duty remembred unto your worſhip, I pray for your good health and proſperity; theſe are certifiing your worſhip for the goods I have received from you. I have delivered unto Mr. John Raymon 76 lb. and 4 ounſes of beaver, 10 otters, 6 muſquaſhes and on[e] martin; more that Capt. Neale had 358 lb. and ii ounſes of beaver and otter, 17 martins, on[e] black-fox ſkin, on[e] other fox ſkin, 3 racoon ſkins, 14 muſquaſhes, two of them with ſtones. Mr. Raymon's preſent departing and the intermixing of all the trade goods

goods in my care, until Mr. Vaughan com I cannot give you any ſatisfaction for the account of trade. I did adviſe Mr. Raymon to return with all ſpeede unto you. Your letters I received the 7th of June. At large I wil write, if God wil by the next. Thus taking my leave I commit your worſhip to Almighty God, from Newichawanick, this 24th of June, 1633.

Your worſhip at comand,

AMBROSE GIBBIN.

Mr. Raymon has left a noot of perticular debtes which I do not dout but are good, and by his account, ſay do amount unto 22 pound and ½ of beaver.

[Endorſed] Mr. Gibbens to
the company No. 4.

— New Hampſhire Provincial Papers. Vol. I. pp. 73, 74.
From Province Records. Book I. p. 16.

LX. CONTRACT WITH CHARLES KNILL.

JULY 1, 1633.

THIS preſent writing teſtifieth that Charles Knill doth covenant, w^th^ Capt. Walter Neale, Governor of Paſcattaquack, in New-England, in the behalf of Capt. John Maſon of London, Eſqr. and company, that the ſaid Charles Knill ſhall ſerve at the plantation of Paſcattaquack, for the uſe and benefitt of the ſaid Capt. John Maſon and company, from the date of this preſent writing until the firſt of March next enſuing, during w^ch^ ſaid time, the ſaid Charles Knill doth promiſe to doe all faithful ſervice to the ſaid Capt. John Maſon or his aſſignes. And the ſaid Capt. Walter Neale doth promiſe in the behalfe of the ſaid Capt. John Maſon, that the ſaid Charles Knill ſhall well and truely be paid for his ſervice during the ſaid time, the ſomme of ſixe poundes, either here in New-England or in any other place where

where the ſaid Charles Knill ſhall conveniently appoynt, and the ſaid Walter Neale doth further promiſe in the behalfe of the ſaid John Maſon, Eſq. and company, that the ſaid Charles Knill ſhall have paſſage into England the next yeare after the ſaid terme expires, in any ſuch ſhipp as ſhall be ſent hither for this plantation, provided that the ſaid Charles Knill ſhall ſerve in the aforeſaid plantation untill the ſhipps departure (if it ſhall be ſoe required) after the rate aforeſaid. In teſtimony whereof the ſaid Charles Knill hath here unto ſubſcribed, this firſt of Julie, 1633.

This is the true coppie of the covenant between Capt. Walter Neale and Charles Knill in the behalfe of the company.

— New Hampſhire Provincial Papers. Vol. 1. p. 75.
From Province Records. Book I. p. 18.

LXI. TRADE GOODS AT NEWICHWANOCK.

JULY, 1633.

An eſtimate of the trade goods left at Newichawanicke, July, 1633.

	£	s.	d.
17 lined cootes,	17	00	0
7 unlined at 15s per peeſe,	05	05	0
11 ruggs,	11	00	0
5 papooſe cootes,	02	10	0
2 waſt cootes,	00	08	0
16 mouſe cootes,	16	00	0
3 cootes lined,	03	00	0
14 mouſe cootes at 15s pr peeſe,	10	10	0
30 gallons of aqua-vity,	07	10	0
6 pare of ould ſheetes,	03	00	0
on rugg,	01	00	0
	77	03	0

14 waſt cootes

	£	s.	d.
14 waſt cootes at 4s pr. peeſe,	02	16	0
39 men's cootes,	39	00	0
6 barnſtable ſoyled ruges,	06	00	0
26 rotten blankits,	05	00	0
19 pare of ſtokins at 1s 6d pr. peeſe,	01	08	6
71 pare of ſtokins 1s 4d pr. pa.	04	13	8
32 ſhirtes ould and new at 4s pr. peeſe,	06	08	0
51 pare of ſhooes at 2s 6d pr. pare,	06	07	6
24 pare coorſe rotten ſtokins,	01	04	0
4 kittles,	03	00	0
29 hatchits, at 2s pr. peeſe,	02	18	0
14 pare of rotten ſhooes,	01	00	0
	79	15	8
	77	03	0
	156	18	8

[Endorſed] An eſtimate of the trade goods, 1633.

— New Hampſhire Provincial Papers. Vol. I. pp. 74, 75. From Province Records. Book I. p. 17.

LXII. GOODS BELONGING TO THE LACONIA COMPANY.

JULY, 1633.

Goods left by Mr. George Vaughan.

Imp. 17 linde coats,
7 unlinde coats,
11 ruggs,
5 papooſe coats,
2 was coats,
16 mouſe coats,
3 coats lined,
14 mouſe coats,
? ould ſheets,
30 gall. aqua-vitae,
1 rugg.

For theſe I have given a reſeit to George Vaughan.

Goods

Goods left belonging to the old ſtore and left by Mr. Raymond.

14 was coats whereof 1 of the old ſtore,
39 men's coats,
6 Barn. ſoyled ruggs,
20 rotten torne blanketts,
6 rotten blanketts.

In the ſtore houſe at Newichawanick.

19 pr. of ſtockings,
5 doz. and a 11 pr. of ſtockings, courſe,
32 ſhirts old and new,
51 pr. of ſhooſe,
2 doz. of coorſe rotten ſtockings,
4 kittles,
2 doz. and 5 hatchets,
rotten ſhoes 14 pr.

Theſe things I have given a reſeit unto George Vaughan to ſatisfie th company in England.

[Endorfed] Note of the trade goods that remain at Newichawanick, 1633, an alſo George Vaughan, the company's factor.

NEWITCHWANICKE, 1 D. of Julie, 1633.

In the Garrett.

Imp. 3 flock beddes,
3 boulſters,
8 ruggs,
2 pr. of ſheets,
3 whipp ſawes,
1 frame ſawe,
1 roade
1 herring nett,
1 runlett with bone aſhes and crucibles,
2 hand ſaws,
1 adz.

In the Middle Chamber.

3 caſſocks and 3 pr. of breeches, of cloth,
6 ſtuff waſcoates,
1 flock bedd and boulſter,
3 ruggs, 2 blanketts, 1 pentadoe,
5 pr. of ſhoes,
6 napkins,
2 ſhort table cloths.

In the Great Houſe.

3 ruggs and 2 pentadoes,
16 fiſhing lines,
10 ſquidd lines,
13 mackerill lines,
4 knotts twine,
4 knotts chalke line,
3 pr. of ſtuff breeches,
4 ſtuff waſcoates,
2 ſacks,
¼ of a barr. of powder,
2 ſhovells,

1 ſteel

1 ſteele mill,
11 chiſells of ſev'all ſoartes,
2 pr. of pinchers,
4 augurs,
2 gunſtock boryers,
1 ſpike gimblett,
2 hammers and 2 irons,
1 maſon's hammer,
3 iron wedges,
2 hookes,
1 ſtone hammer,
2 felling axes,
1 pr. of bellowes,
15 recorders and hoeboys,
30 pr. of linnen ſtockings,
5 canvis ſuites,
19 pr. of leather ſtockings,
6 calfe ſkinns,
8 linnen capps,
24 towels,
10 plaines of ſev'ral ſoartes.

In the Little Roome.

3 hatts,
1 boulſter feathers,
1 fiſhing line,
1 mackerill line,
3 pewter bottles,
2 drame cupps,
2 hand-bills,
2 padlocks,
1 ſmall bagg containing aules, great needles, hob nayles and ſparables,
7 muſketts,
3 carbines,
6 pr. of bandoleers,
1 carbine bagg,
6 ſwoards and beltes,
2 bundles match,
1 fowling piece,
1 baſon,
2 platters,
2 porringers,
2 ſpoute potts,
1 qt. pott,
1 pinte pott,
1 iron kettle,
1 braſſe kettle,
1 iron pott,
1 iron griddle,
1 frying pann,
1 gridiron,
1 pr. of pott-hookes,
1 pr. of racks,
1 glue pott,
1 peſtle and morter,
1 murtherer
2 chambers,
1 old kettle,
1 iron ladle,
3 pick axes,
2 iron crows,
1 waſhing bowle,
1 pr. of ballance and
1 4 lb. waight,
9 buſhells of meal and corne,
1 iron bound pale,
24 ſwine great and ſmall,
7 hens, 2 cocks and chickings,
1 grind ſtone,
1 pſalter.

Received

Received from Mr. Card.

2 old roaps,
1 frying pann,
1 augur,
1 adz,
1 broken hand-ſaw,
1 thwart-ſaw,
4 irons for boats,
1 gouge,
1 chiſell,
1 calkin iron,
1 hatchett,
1 old fiſhing line,
rec'd 72 foote of wampampeag,
1 communion cup and cover of ſilver,
1 ſmall communion table cloth.

Rec'd from Capt. Cummack.

1 w't rugg,
1 pr. of tonges,
1 fire ſhovell w'thout handill,
1 pr. of bellows,
1 lamp,
1 old kettle,
1 old pewter bowle,
1 porringer,
1 ſpoute pott,
1 ſmall cann,
1 ſmall —— [defaced],
1 ſmall briſtow carpetin,
1 flock-bed and boulſter,
1 flock-bed and boulſter,
1 green rugg and 1 blankett.

Alſo rec. of Capt. Neale.

16 pr. of childrens ſtockings and
52 pr. of a larger.

Inventory at Newichawanake, 1633.

At Paſcattaquack 2d Julie, 1633.

Imp. 28 caſſocks,
19 pr. of breeches,
18 canvis caſſocks,
2 boults of canvis,
7 hamecks,
6 ſtuff caſſocks,
8 wt. hatts,
7 balls of cotton,
½ a hide and 2 peices of ſhoo leather,
1 watering pott for a garden,
1 ſtill and worme,
20 prs. of ſhooes,
codd lines 23,
twaine ſlipps 4,
1 old redd waſcoate,
1 butt w^h^ 5 nets in it,
beaver ſpears ——? 6 doz. and 10,
ſcraps 5,
4 old tinſes?
ruff and clinch in 3 barrels,

ſome

ſome nayles and ſparables,
ſpout potts 5,
4 leaves of tinn,
a little trunk with 13 band,
ſome hooks and eies,
hoeboys and recorders 26,
1 anvill,
1 hhd. of match,
1 budge barrell,
codd lines not-band 10,
ſtockings pr. 4,
½ a ferkin of muſkett bullets,
thwart ſawes 3,
7 aule blades,
1 baking iron,
munmorth capps 3,
1 barrell w'th ſome ſpickes,
2 doz. and ½ ſmall blocks,
dead-mans dies doz. 1,
a ſmall quantity molaſſes,
plane irons ſmall 16,
plane irons great 4,
haſps for doors 7,
tapp boarers 4,
chiſſells 13,
1 ſett for a ſaw,
hammers 4,
calkin irons 4,
old hatchetts 5,
augurs 15,
bung borers 2,
iron pott 1,
iron wedges 6,
1 bed and boulſter,
1 rugg,
1 blankett,
barrs of iron 6,
ſteele barrs 3,
leads for codd lines 24,
old kettles 3,
yarſee? ſtockings pr. 9,
mackerill lines doz. 2 and 3 lines,
chalk lines knotts 3,
ſeathers 1 q.
bitts doz. 2,
ſmall files 41,
bigger files 3,
raſps 5,
copp nayles 57,
10 braſs rings,
poynts doz. 5,
gang hooks for cott 11,
ſmall hookes 4,
ſeveral papers needles of ſevr'l ſoartes,
ſmall ſcales pr. 1, with waights belonging,
redd bayes yards 18½,
ſpitt 1,
leads for netts 20,
billbowes 1,
codd lines band 6,
11 furnace barrs of iron of 2 foote,
ſhott moulds pr. 1,
3 augurs,
1 tinn funnell,
1 pint pott, melted,
pewter bottles 2,
leather bottles 2,
2 drame cups,
1 old axe,
1 bagg of wier hookes,

mill pecks 3,
chiſell 1,
1 iron gimblet,
1 markin iron,
1 ſea compaſſe,
oat meale ½ a buſhell,
10 buſhells of meale,
2 butts of mault,
19 pounds of candles,
ſmith's tools of ſev'rell ſoartes,
maſon's tooles,
1 pick axe,
1 barrell and ½ of peaſe,
1 iron crow,
old boults and other old iron,
1 bedd, 2 boulſters,
2 ruggs, 2 pr. of ſheetes and
1 pentadoe,
1 bedd and boulſter and
1 greene rugg,
1 old ſeane,
10 herring netts,
1 ſpiller,
3 platters pewter,
1 whipp ſaw,
1 thwart ſaw,
1 barrel of match,
1 drume,
2 barrels of powder,
2 roades
2 herring netts and
2 ſeanes,
1 quoile of roapes, inch 2 and ½,
1 bedd and boulſter and
2 old blanketts,
1 bed and boulſter and 3 pr. of ſheetes,
1 pentadoe,
1 new ſaſſer? 3 inch and ½ of an inch,
3 flock beddes,
3 boulſters, 3 ruggs,
1 blankett and 1 pr. of ſheets,
2 pentadoes,
1 bedd and rugg,
4 baſons,
6 platters,
3 ſaucers,
2 porringers,
1 quart pott,
1 jack of leather to drink in,
1 ſtue pann,
1 jack to roaſt meate,
2 ſpitts,
1 iron ſkillett,
3 kittles,
1 braſſe ladle,
2 fryings panns,
1 muſtard-quarne
2 iron potts,
3 pott rackes,
2 pott hookes,
1 fleſh hooke,
1 grater,
1 iron bound paile,
3 great iron morter and peſtle,
1 great wire,
1 beake horn,
1 anvill,
1 ſledge,
2 hammers,
1 pr. of great bellowes,
1 furnace,

1 ſteele

1 ſteele mill,
1 old blankett,
1 crewitt,
1 old ole kittle,
1 grinde ſtone,
1 barr. and ½ of pitch,
½ a barr. of tarr,
2 crowes of iron,
1 bedd and boulſter, 4 ruggs,
1 pentadoe,
1 pitch kettle,
3 cleaver wedges,
planke pine 151,
2 ſackers,
1 minion,
1 falcon,
3 ladles,
3 ſpounges,
2 ſcowrers,
ſhott,
20 lbs. of leafe tobacco,
1 pewter diſh,
18 ſwords and 4 ſwoards at Mr. Warnerton's houſe,
9 belts,
3 carbine baggs,
5 carbines,
6 flaſkes,
10 ſpoones,
1 ſhort carpitt,
briſtow carpetine for a bedd,
redd and wt. boulſter for a bedd,
tongues, bellows and andirons of each 1 pr.
21 muſketts,
2 fowling peices,
4 carbines,
19 hedd peices,
6 holbards,
3 harrabuſſ-acrocks?
2 rawenetts,
2 muck-herers,
4 chambers,
18 pr. of bandaleers,
1 great anker,
10 cowes and 1 bull and 2 calves,
goates, No. 8,
hoggs No. —
ſugar 61 lb.
1 bedd and boulſter,
3 ruggs,
blankett,
1 bedd and boulſter,
2 ruggs,
3 planes,
1 chiſell,
50 boards,
5 bedds,
5 boulſters,
8 ruggs,
2 pr. of ſheetes,
1 iron pott and pott hanger,
2 kittles and 1 old one,
1 fowling peece,
1 carbine,
1 pewter diſh,
1 baſon,
1 pewter qt. pott,
1 thwart ſaw,
1 ſpitt,
1 pentadoe,
1 grinde ſtone,

poltrey

poltrey,
2 carpitts,
2 ſervice bookes,
connies No.
boates, roades? ſayles, netts,
2 chirurgeons cheſts and
24 bowles in them,
2 chamber potts.

— New Hampſhire Provincial Papers. Vol. I. pp. 76–80.
From Province Records. Book I. pp. 20–22.

LXIII. GIBBONS TO THE LACONIA COMPANY.

JULY 13, 1633.

NEWICHAWANICK, July the 13th, 1633.

RIGHT HONORABLE, RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, AND THE REST, MY HUMBLE SERVIS MEMBERED.

Your letter dated the 5th of December, and Mr. Are's letter the third of April, I received the ſeventh of June. The detaining of the former letter hath put you to a great charge in the plantation: For my care and paines I have not thought it much, although I have had very little encoragemint from you and here. I do not doubt of your good will unto mee. For your fiſhing, you complain of Mr. Gibes. A Londoner is not for fiſhing; neither is there any amity betwixt the Weſt cuntrimen and them. Briſto or Barnſtable is very convenient for your fiſhing ſhipes. It is not enough to fit out ſhipes to fiſh; but they muſt be ſure (God wil) to be at their fiſhing place the beginning of Febuary, and not to come to the land when other men have halfe their viage.

Mr. Wanerton hath the charge of the houſe at Paſcatawa, and hath with him William Cooper, Rafe Gee, Roger Knight and his wife, William Dermit, and on boy. For your houſe at Newichwanicke, I, ſeeing the neceſſity, will doe the beſt I can there and elſewhere for you, until I hear from you again. Advice I have ſent, but not knowing your intentes, I cannot well enlarge, but I refer you to Mr. Herbert

Herbert and Mr. Vaughan. For my ſettlement at Sanders Point, and the further good you intend me, I humbly thank you ; I ſhall do the beſt I can to be grateful. I have taken into my hands all the trade goods that remains of John Raymone's and Mr. Vaughan's, and wil, with what convenience I may, put them of. You complain of your returnes ; you take the coorſe to have little. A plantation muſt be furniſhed with cattle and good hire-hands, and neceſſaries for them, and not thinke the great lookes of men and many words will be a means to raiſe a plantation. Thoſe that have bin heare this three year, ſom of them have nether meat, money nor cloathes — a great diſparagement. I ſhall not need to ſpeak of this ; you ſhal heare of it by others. For myſelf, my wife and child and 4 men, we have but ½ a bb. of corne ; beefe and porke I have not had, but on peeſe this 3 months, nor beare this four monthes, for I have for two and twenty months had but two barrels of beare and two barrels and four booſhel of malt ; our number commonly hath bin ten. I nor the ſervants have nether mony nor clothes. I have bin as ſpare as I could, but it wil not doe. Theſe 4 men with me is Charles Knel, Thomas Clarke, Steven Kidder and Thomas Crockit. 3 of them is to have for their wages, until the firſt of March, 4*l* per peeſe, and the other, for the yeare, 6*l*, which, in your behalf, I have promiſed to ſatisfy in money, or beaver at 10*s* per pound. If there were neceſſarys for them for clothing, there would not bee much for them to receave. You may, perhaps, thinke that fewer men would ſerve me ; but I have ſometimes on C or more Indians, and far from neybers. Theſe that I have I can ſet to pale in ground for corne and garden. I have diged a wel within the palizado, where is good water ; I have that to cloſe with timber. More men I could have, and more imploy, but I reſt thus until I heare from you. The vines that were planted will come to little. They proſper not in the ground they were ſet. Them that groo natural are veri good, of divers ſorts. I have ſent you a note of the beaver taken by me at Newichawanicke, and how it hath gon from me. George Vaughan hath a note of all the trade goodes in my cuſtody of the old ſtore, John Raimon's and George

George Vaughan's acomtes; but the beaver being diſpoſed of before I could make the divident, I cannot ſee but it muſt be all onpackt and be divided by you. The Governor departed from the plantation the 15th of July,[332] in the morning. So for this time I end, committing you to the protection of the Almighty, and ever reſt

Your loving ſervant,

AMBROSE GIBBINS.

— New Hampſhire Provincial Papers. Vol. I. pp. 81, 82. From Province Records. Book I. p. 23.

LXIV. NEALE AND WIGGIN TO MASON.

AUGUST 13, 1633.

WHEREAS Capt. Walter Neale and Capt. Tho. Wiggin booth agents or governors, one for the Pattent of Laconiah and the twenty thouſand acres pattent at Rands-vough on the ſouth ſide of Piſcataway river or harbor, and the other for the patentees of Hilton Poynt. They having received orders from the ſaid patentees to make a diviſion of thoſe pattents into four towns, w^h^ accordingly they did it, and deſired us the ſubſcribers adviſe therein, w^h^ wee did give them, and were preſent at the doing thereof, and their doings therein is as followeth, it being a copia of what they wroate hoome to the pattentees:

MUCH HONORED —

In obedents to your comands have ſurvaied the river from the mouth of the harbor to Squamſcutt Falls, and liquiſe from the harbors mouth by the ſea ſide to the Maſſachuſetts bounds and find the bounds

[332] It will be ſeen that there is a ſlight anachroniſm in this date. We ſuppoſe the letter was not finiſhed the day it was dated. — REV. NATHANIEL BOUTON, D.D., *Editor of New Hampſhire Provincial Papers.*

bounds of your Pattents will not aford more than for two towns in the river of Piſcataway, and the remainder will make another good towne, having mutch ſalt marſh in it, and becauſe you would have foure townes named, as you deſired, wee have treated with a gentleman who had purchaſed a tract of land of the Indians at Squamſcott Falles, and your land running up to the ſaid Falles on one ſide of the river, from the Falls about a mile ſouthward, ſaid gentleman having a mind to ſaid land on your ſide to a certain crike and one mile backward from the river, w^h^ was agreed on, and the crike is called Weelwrights, the gentleman's name being Weelwright, and he was to name ſaid plantation (when ſettled) Exeter, and the other two townes in the river, the one North-ham, and Portſmouth the other, bounded as followeth: viz. Portſmouth runs from the harbors mouth by the ſea ſide to the entrance of a little river betweene to hed lands w^h^ wee have given the names of the little Bores-hed and the great Bores-hed, and from the mouth of that little river to go on a ſtraight line to the aforeſaid creeke, which wee have named Weelright creeke, and from thens down the river to the harbor mouth where it began. And North-ham is the bounds of all the land of Hiltons Poynt ſide, and the other land from the little river betwene the two Boores-heds to run by the ſea till it meet with the line betwene the Maſſathuſetts and you, and ſo to run from the ſea by ſaid Maſſathuſetts line into the woods eight miles, and from thence a twart the woods to meete w^h^ Portſmouth line nere Whelewrights creeke, and that tract of land to be called Hampton, ſo that there is foure townes named as you deſired, but Exeter is not w^h^in the bounds of your Pattents, but the grete difficulty is the agreement about the dividing line betwene the patent of the twenty thouſand Acres belonging to the company of Laconyah and the pattent of Bloody poynt; the river running ſo intrycate, and Bluddy poynt pattens' bounds from thence to Squamſcutt Falls, and to run three miles into the woods from the watters ſide. But for your better underſtanding thereof wee have ſent you a draft of it, according to our beſt ſkill of what we know of it at preſent, and have drawn a dividing line betwene

betwene the two Pattents, ſo that Portſmouth is parte of booth pattents, and Hampton we apprehend will be holly in the twenty thouſand acre pattent, and North-ham is the bound of Hilton Poynt patten. If in what we have done be to your likings, we ſhall think our time well ſpent, and what further comands you will pleaſe to lay on us we ſhall readily obeye to the utmoſt of our power. We humbly take leave and ſubſcribe ourſelves

Your devoted and moſt
humble ſervants,
WALTER NEALE,
THOMAS WIGGEN.

NORTH-HAM on Piſcataway River,
in New-England, 13 Aug. 1633.

[Addreſſed] To John Maſon, Eſq., Governor of Portſmouth, to be comunicated to the pattentees of Laconiah and Hiltons poynt, humbly preſent, in London.

Wee under written being of the Government of the Province of Maine, doe affirm that the above letter written and ſend by Walter Nele and Thomas Wiggin, and directed to John Maſon, Eſq., Governor of Portſmouth, to be communicated to the pattentes of Laconiah and Hiltons poynt is a true copia compared with the originall.

And further wee doe affirme that there was ffour grete guns brought to Piſcatequa which were given by a March[t] of London for the defenſe of the river, and at the ſame time the Earle of Warwicke, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Capt. John Maſon, and the reſt of the patentees ſent an order to Capt. Walter Neale and Capt. Thomas Wiggin, their agents and governors at Piſcattaway to make choiſe of the moſt convenient place in the ſaid river to make a ffortefecatyon for the defenſe thereof, and to mount thoſe ffour guns given to the place, which accordingly was done by Capt. Walter Nele and Capt. Thomas Wiggins, and the pattentees ſervants, and a draft was ſent of the place that they had made choice of, to the ſaid Earle and company, and the draft did containe all the necks of land in the north eſte ſide of the Grete Iſland that makes the great harbor, and they gave it the name

name of ffort poynt and alloted it ſo far bake in to the iſland about a bowſhoot to a grete high rock whereon was intended in time to ſett the principall fforte. That the above is all truth wee affirme, and by the deſire of Capt. Walter Nele and Capt. Thomas Wiggin, wee have ordered this wrighting to ly in our ffiles of records of theſe doings therein. In witneſs whereof wee have here unto ſett our hands and ſeles at Gorgiana, in Province of Maine, in New-England, 20th Auguſt 1633.

RICH. VINES. SEAL.

HENRY JOCELYN. SEAL.

[Endorſed] Copia bounds of 4 townes on the ſouth ſide of Piſcataqua river, and the fort poynt to ly on our Files of Records, Auguſt, 1633.

— New Hampſhire Provincial Papers. Vol. I. pp. 83–86. From Province Records. Book I. p. 24.[888]

[888] The genuineneſs of the famous Wheelwright Deed and of this letter, both of which were firſt printed in Belknap's *New Hampſhire*, ed. 1784, Appendix I. and VI., have been doubted by the Hon. James Savage and other antiquaries. See Savage's edition of Winthrop's *New England*, Vol. I. Appendix H, and his *Genealogical Dictionary*, Vol. IV. p. 540; and John Farmer's edition of Belknap's *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, foot-notes on pp. 7 and 13–14. The other ſide has been ably preſented by the Hon. Charles H. Bell, LL.D. See *John Wheelwright*, Prince Society, 1876, pp. 79–141. A copy of the letter is preſerved in the archives of New Hampſhire, and is transferred to theſe pages. Another copy of this letter of Neale and Wiggin, without the preamble and the atteſtation of Vines and Jocelyn, is found among theſe papers. It accompanies a letter purporting to be from George Vaughan, Auguſt 20, 1634, in which it is ſtated that the writer found it among his papers. It is endorſed: "Copy of a Letter to the Pattentees leſt with me Auguſt 163–." The date, inſtead of being 13 Auguſt, 1633, is 13 Auguſt, 1632; but the editor of the *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, the late Rev. Nathaniel Bouton, D.D., ſtates that the 2 looks as though it might have been altered from 3, and in the date of the endorſement, 163–, the laſt figure is mutilated. The letter of Vaughan and the accompanying copy of Neale and Wiggin's letter are printed in the *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. pp. 95–97, from *Province Records*, Book I. p. 31.

LXV. CONTRACT WITH WALL AND OTHERS.

MARCH 13, 1633–4.

Articles of agreement Jndented had made Concluded and fully agreed vpon the ffoureteenth Daie of Marche Anno Dñi 1633. And in the Nynthe yeare of the Reigne of our Sou'aigne lord Charles by the grace of god Kinge of England Scotland ffraunce and Jreland Defendo' of the faithe &c Betweene James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard Carpenters of thone ptie And John Maſon of london Eſq of thother ptie, as followeth, vizt. /

Whereas the ſaid John Maſon being nowe reſident in England and being poſſeſſed and intereſſed of and in Certen lands in Newe England neere vnto a plantac̃on there wherein he hath eſtate and intereſt Called Newichewanneck lying vpon and neere to the Ryver there Called Paſcataway being the deviſion aſſigned vnto the ſaid John Maſon for his pte and porc̃on as it lyeth on the Northſide of the ſaid Ryver, hath an Intention by gods pmiſſion by the firſt and next Convenyent ſhipping to ſend to his ſaid lands and there to place and ſettell ſervauntts and others w^ch^ ſhalbe appoynted by him, whereby to further and increaſe his plantac̃on there alreadie begvnn & there to make & build howſes and Mills & ſuch other frames as the ſaid John Maſon his agents or aſſignes ſhall from tyme to tyme geve order for and appoynt To and for w^ch^ intent and purpoſe the ſaid John Maſon hath agreed with the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne & John Goddard for them Three to goe over vnto the ſaid lands of the ſaid John Maſon with in the ſaid plantac̃on in and by ſuch ſhipp as the ſaid John Maſon ſhall withall Convenyencie prepare and have in readines to ſend thither where the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard have all of them agreed withe the ſaid John Maſon to remayne and Contynue in and vpon the ſaid lands

lands of the ſaid John Maſons for and during the full tyme and terme of ffyve yeares to be reckoned and accompted from the tyme of there arryvall there and Coming thither fullie to be Compleat and ended & there to fell and Cutt tymber and make and build ſuch howſes mills and other things and to doe and ꝑforme ſuch other worke and buiſyneſs for and in the behalf of the ſaid John Maſon his heyres aſſociats and aſſignes as ſhalbe from tyme to tyme appoynted by him or them or his or theire agents and aſſignes to be made and done for his & theire vſe and benefitt at and for ſuch allowancs and vnder ſuch Covenñts Condic̃ons and agreem^ts as are hereafter ſpecified according to the true meaninge of theis pſ̃nts, And whereas the ſaid John Maſon for the better furniſhing of his ſaid lands in the ſaid plantac̃on with victuell and other proviſions and neceſſaries fittinge for the ſame doth purpoſe and intend god willing to provide and ſend over to his ſaid lands Certen Cowes goates ſwyne and other things as he ſhall thinck fittinge and neceſſarie in that behalfe; It is nowe therevpon Covenñted graunted Concluded and agreed by and betweene the ſaid ꝑties to theis pſ̃nts in mannor and forme following And ffirſt the ſaid John Maſon doth for himſelfe his heyres executo^rs and aſſignes Covenñt promiſe graunt and agree by theis pſ̃nts That the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard and eu^ry of them ſhall have theire paſſage freely and without paying or allowinge any thinge for the ſame from hence by ſhipping vnto the ſaid plantacon aſwell for themſelves as for all ſuch neceſſarie ymplements and things as they ſhall Carry with them fitt for theire vſe in the ſaid plantac̃on wch is accompted and eſteemed at ffyve pounds ſtarlinge ꝑ head; And that the ſaid John Maſon his agents aſſociats and aſſignes ſhall trulie deliu^r or cauſe to be deliu^red vnto the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard at the lands of the ſaid John Maſon in the ſaid plantac̃on as they ſhall have vſe of them the ſome or value of ffortie pounds ſtarlinge in victuells if ſuch a quantitie of victuell ſhalbe found neceſſarie for them & ſhalbe deſired by them at ſuch and the ſame rats & prics (*bona fide*) according as the ſame ſhall Coſt and ſtand the ſaid John Maſon in with the freight and other Chargs of and Concerning the ſame after the arryvall

vall and Comeinge of the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard at and vpon the ſaid lands in the plantac̃on aforeſaid; And eu'y one of them the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard doe for themſelves and eu'y of them and for the heyres executo'ſ adm̃ıſtrato'ſ and aſſignes of them and eu'y of them Covenñt promiſe graunt and agree To and with the ſaid John Maſon his heyres executo'ſ aſſociats and aſſignes by theis p̃ſnts well and trulie to make geve and allowe or Cauſe to be made geven and allowed vnto him the ſaid John Maſon his heyres aſſociats and aſſignes for the ſaid ffortie pounds worth of victuells w^ch^ ſhalbe deliu'ed as aforeſaid full payment and ſatisfac̃ion out of and by the worke of the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard ariſing and Coming by ſawing of Deales or otherwiſe accordinge to the rats and prics as for the tyme being the ſame will geve and yeild there in the Countrie in ſuch ſort and manner as that the ſaid John Maſon his heyres aſſociats or aſſignes ſhalbe no looſer thereby; Item it is agreed by and betweene the ſaid p̃ties to theis p̃ſnts And the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne & John Goddard doe for themſelves and eu'y of them theire and eu'y of theire heyres executo'ſ and adm̃ıſtrato'ſ Covenñt promiſe and graunt To and with the ſaid John Maſon his heyres executo'ſ aſſociats and aſſignes by theis p̃ſnts That they the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard and eu'y of them ſhall in and to the ſaid ffirſt and next Covenyent Shipping w^ch^ the ſaid John Maſon ſhall ſend vnto & for his ſaid plantac̃on goe ou^t^ from hence thither, and ſhall there remayne and Contynewe in and vpon his ſaid lands within the ſaid plantac̃on for and duringe the ſaid terme and ſpace of ffyve yeares, and ſhall there make and build ſuch howſes Twoe mills and other frames and things and doe and p̃forme ſuch worke and buſineſſes for and in the behalfe of the ſaid John Maſon his heyres aſſociats and aſſignes as ſhalbe from tyme to tyme appoynted by him or them or his or theire agents and aſſignes to be made and done for his and theire vſe and benefitt according to the true meaninge of theis p̃ſnts Thone of w^ch^ mills to be made ſhalbe a ſawe Mill w^ch^ ſhalbe made and ſette vppon good ſufficient and workemanlike ſort and manner To

w^ch^

w^ch^ the ſaid John Maſon or his aſſignes ſhall at his or theire owne Coſts and Chargs provide and allowe all Iron that ſhalbe fittinge thereto, and thother of the ſaid Mills ſhalbe a water Corne Mill[834] w^ch^ ſhalbe likewiſe made and builded in good ſufficient and workmanlike ſort and Manner; And that they the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard ſhall at theire owne prop Coſte and Chargs after the ſaid twoe mills ſhalbe ſo made and builded, not onlie well & ſufficienly repaire mainteyne keepe and amend the ſame Twoe mills and either of them in and by all things and in and by all manner of reparac̃ons & amendem^ts^ whatſoeu^r^ from tyme to tyme and at all tymes when and as often as neede ſhalbe or require during the ſaid terme of ffyve yeares But alſo ſhall vſe and doe all theire and eu^r^y of theire beſt meanes endeavo^r^ and diligence that they and eu^r^y of them poſſiblie Cann or maie for to ſett and keepe the ſaid twoe Mills and either of them to be vſed and ymployed in and with worke to and for the moſt benefitt Comoditie and advantage of the ſaid John Maſon his heyres aſſociats & aſſignes And that they the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard or any of them ſhall not at any tyme after theire Cominge into the plantac̃on aforeſaid leave depte from or geve ou^r^ the worke and buiſyneſſes of the ſaid John Maſon wherein they ſhalbe ymployed and ſett to doe by the ſaid John Maſon his agents or aſſigents by or according to the true meaninge of theis p̃nts vnles it ſhalbe by and with the Conſent and agreem^t^ of him the ſaid John Maſon his agents or aſſignes in that behalfe firſt had and obteyned: In Conſidera c̃on whereof the ſaid John Maſon doth for himſelfe his heyres execut^rs^ aſſociats and aſſignes Covenñt promiſe graunt & agree To and with the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard and eu^r^y of them and the heyres

[834] James Wall, William Chadbourne, and John Goddard came to New England with Henry Joſſelyn in the *Pied Cow*, which caſt anchor at Newichwannock July 13, 1634. They ſet up there the ſaw-mill and the corn-mill named above in their depoſition. They had charge of theſe mills "for the ſpace of three or four years," perhaps till the arrival of Francis Norton in 1638, as the agent of Mrs. Maſon. *Vide ante*, p. 78, and the "Depoſition of James Wall," *poſt*, May 21, 1652

heyres executo^{rs} and admĩſtrato^{rs} of them and eu^{r}y of them by theis pſ̃nts That it ſhall and may be lawful vnto and for them the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard theire executo^{rs} & aſſignes to have take and receyve betweene and amongeſt them equallie p̃te & p̃te alike thone moytie or halfe p̃te not onlie of all ſuch ſome & ſomes of money benefitt and advantage w^{ch} ſhall from tyme to tyme during the ſaid terme of ffyve yeares Come ariſe growe or be made gotten or gayned of or by the ſaid Twoe mills and either of them But alſo Three ffowrth p̃ts in ffowre p̃ts to be devided of all ſuch howſes and fraymes that ſhalbe made and wrought and likewiſe Three ffourth p̃ts in ffowre p̃ts to be devided of all ſuch tymber that ſhalbe felled in and vpon the ſaid lands of the ſaid John Maſon within the ſaid plantacõn and prepared & vſed by them or any of them to and for making & buildinge of the ſaid howſes and ffraymes, or Three fourth p̃ts of the money or Comoditie in liewe of money that the ſaid howſes fraymes or tymber ſhalbe ſould for, whereof a iuſt accompt ſhalbe from tyme to tyme kept and made to the ſaid John Maſon his agents or aſſignes And that without any manner of lett trouble denyall or Contradiĉion of or by the ſaid John Maſon his heyres aſſociats or aſſignes or any of them And it is further Concluded and agreed by and betweene all the ſaid p̃ties to theis pſ̃nts And the ſaid John Maſon doth for himſelfe his heyres aſſociats and aſſignes Covenñt promiſe & graunt by theis pſ̃nts That with in Thirtie dayes next after that the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard ſhall aryve and Come to the lands of the ſaid John Maſons within the plantacõn aforeſaid He the ſaid John Maſon his heyres aſſociats or aſſignes ſhall allowe and deliu^{r} vnto them the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard, Three Cowes, ffowre goats and ffowre Sowes to and for theire vſe at and for the yearely rent and benefitt to be paid & allowed for the ſame as hereafter is expreſſed; And eu^{r}y one of them the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard doth for himſelfe and for his ſeu^{r}all heyres executo^{rs} and admĩſtrato^{rs} Covenñt promiſe graunt and agree To and with the ſaid John Maſon his heyres executo^{rs} aſſociats

aſſociats and aſſignes by theis pſnts well and trulie to paie geve and deliu^r yearely and eu^ry yeare for and duringe the ſaid terme of ffyve yeares for the vſe and benefitt of the ſaid Three Cowes ffoure goats and ffoure Sowes w^ch ſhalbe deliu^red vnto them the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard as aforeſaid not onlie the ſome of Sixe pounds Thirteene ſhillings and ffoure pence of currant money of England But alſo there moytie or halfe ꝑte of the encreaſe of all Calves kidds and piggs w^ch ſhall yearely during the terme aforeſaid Come ariſe & breed of or by eu^ry of the ſame Cowes goats and Sowes aforeſaid ; And that the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne and John Goddard theire heyres executo^rs admĩſtrato^rs or aſſignes ſhall & will at or in thend of the ſaid terme of ffyve yeares make good and deliu^r vnto the ſaid John Maſon his heyres aſſociats & aſſignes in & vpon his ſaid lands within the plantacõn aforeſaid Three Cowes ffoure goats & ffowre Sowes of ſuch & the like goodnes & value as thoſe Cowes goates & Sowes w^ch ſhalbe deliu^red vnto the ſaid ꝑties aforenamed by or according to the true meaning of theis pſnts And moreou^r it is Concluded & agreed by & betweene all the ſaid ꝑties to theis pſnts And the ſaid John Maſon doth for himſelfe his heyres aſſociats & aſſignes Covenñt promiſe and graunt To & with eu^ry of them the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne & John Goddard theire & eu^ry of theire ſeu^rall & reſpectiue heyres executo^rs & aſſignes by theis pſnts That within ffortie dayes after theire arryvall at the plantacõn aforeſaid ech of them ſhall have allotted to him Tenne acres of land for theire pſnte vſe for plantinge of Corne & grayſinge of Cattell & building of howſes therevpon for eu^ry of w^ch Tenne acres they ſhall pay yearely at the ffeaſt of Sainct Michaell Tharchungell one buſhell of Corne. And that at thend of the ſaid terme of ffyve yeares there ſhalbe allotted & allowed fortie acres of land more within the plantacõn aforeſaid vnto and for eu^ry one of them the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne & John Goddard to and for eu^ry of theire ſeu^rall & reſpectiue vſe w^ch ſhalbe graunted & letten by Jndenture of Leaſe to be made by & from the ſaid John Maſon his heyres aſſociats or aſſignes in due forme of lawe but eu^ry one of the ſaid Three ſeu^rall ꝑties reſpectiuely for ſeu^rall eſtats and termes of Three lyves

lyves at for and vnder the yearely rent of Three buſhells of Corne for eu'y ſeu'all quantitie & porcõn of fourtie acres of land to be paid & deliu'ed yearely from and after ſuch as eu'y of the ſaid ſeu'all quantitie or porcon of ffourtie acres of land ſhalbe reſpectiuely allotted and allowed vnto eu'y one of the ſaid Three ꝑties aforeſaid reſpectiuely So as eu'y one of them doe and ſhall by theire ſeu'all & reſpectiue leaſes to be made Covenñt & bind himſelfe his executo'ⁿ & aſſignes to make build & ſett vpp at his & theire ſeu'all & reſpectiue propꝑ Coſts and Charges one Conuenient howſe for habitacõn vpon eu'y of the ſaid three ſeu'all quantities & porcõn of land to be allotted as aforeſaid reſpectiuely ou' & aboue ſuch howſes as they ſhall build in the meane tyme vpon the Tenne acres of land graunted ſeu'allie to ech as aforeſaid & for keeping and maineteyning of ech ſeu'all howſe ſo to be made & builded as aforeſaid in good and ſufficient repacõns during the ſeu'all Contynewance of ech ſeu'all Leaſe reſpectiuely. And to & for the true ꝑformance of all and eu'y the ſeu'all Covenñts graunts & agreem'ⁿ aforeſaid on ech and eu'y of the ſeu'all & reſpectiue ꝑts & behalfe of them the ſaid James Wall William Chadbourne & John Goddard to be ꝑformed & keept as aforeſaid accordinge to the true meaning of theſe pñts ech & eu'y one of them the ſaid Three ꝑties doe ſeu'ally and reſpectiuely bynd himſelfe & his ſeu'all & reſpectiue heyres executo'ⁿ & admĩſtrato'ⁿ vnto the ſaid John Maſon his heyres executo'ⁿ aſſociats and aſſignes in the ſome of One Hundred Pounds of lawfull money of England to be paid and recorded by theis pñts Jn Witnes Whereof the ſaid ꝑties to theis pñte Articles of agreement Jndented Enterchaungeably haue ſett theire hands and ſeales. Dated the Daie and Yeares ffirſt aboue written.

Sealed and Deliu'ed in the pñce of vs

WILLM FRITHE *ſcr.*

ROGER BEALE HENRY JOCELYN

And: ALPHONSUS FFRITHE

[Endorſed] James Wall W^m Chadbourne and John Goddard theire Couenñts.

— Maſſachuſetts Archives. Vol. III. p. 437.

LXVI. GORGES

LXVI. GORGES AND MASON TO WARNERTON AND GIBBONS.

MAY 5, 1634.

MR. WANNERTON AND MR. GIBBINS:

Theſe are to let you know that wee, w^th^ the conſent of the reſt of our partners, have made a deviſion of all our land lying on the northeaſt ſide of the harbor and river of Paſcattaway, of the quantities of w^ch^ lands and bounds agreed uppon for every man's part, we ſend you a coppie of the draft, deſiring your furtherance, with the adviſe of Capt. Norton and Mr. Godfrey, to ſet out the lynes of diviſion betwixt our lands and the lands of our partners next adioning, becauſe we have not onelie each of us ſhipped people preſent to plant uppon our owne lands, at our owne charges, but have given direction to invite and authoritie to receive ſuch others as may be had to be tenants, to plant and live there, for the more ſpeedie peopling of the countrie. And whereas there is belonging unto me, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and unto Capt. Maſon, for himſelf, and for Mr. John Cotton and his deceaſed brother, Mr. William Cotton, both whoſe intereſts Capt. Maſon hath bought, the one halfe of all matters mentioned in the inventorie of houſeholde ſtuffe and implements left in truſt w^th^ you by Capt. Neale, whereunto you have ſubſcribed yo^r^ names,[885] and whereof a coppie is herew^th^ ſent, we deſire you to cauſe an equall diviſion,

[885] The Inventory, July, 1635, *poſt*, is ſigned by Ambroſe Gibbons and Thomas Warnerton, and profeſſes to be a ſchedule of goods received by them from Capt. Walter Neale. This may be the inventory referred to in this letter and in the next. If so, the laſt figure, 5, in the date July, 1635, is a miſtake for the figure 3, ſince Neale left the Paſcataqua, July, 1633, and the goods muſt have been received from him in that month.

Under July, 1633, *ante*, will be found another inventory of goods at that date at Paſcataqua and Newichwannock. In this liſt the various articles are entered promiſcuouſly, apparently as found in various places. In the inventory ſigned by Gibbons and Warnerton, articles of the ſame kind are added together and arranged under ſeveral headings. I cannot, however, make the two inventories agree.

diviſion, as neere as poſſiblie may, to be made of all the ſaide matt menconed in the inventory in kinde, or if ſome of them cannot be divided, then the on halfe to be made equall to the other in val of all the ſaid matters, except the cattell and ſuites of apparell a ſuch other things as belong peculiarly to Capt. Maſon, and to deli the ſaid one halfe of all the ſaide matters ſo to be divided unto M Henry Jocelyn, for the uſe of our Plantations; taking an invent thereof under his hand, of all you ſhall ſo deliver hime, and maki certificate to us thereof. And for your ſo doeing, this ſhall be yc ſuffitient warrant and diſcharge. And ſo we reſt,

Y^r^ verie lovinge friends,

FERDIN: GOR
JOHN MASON.

PORTSMOUTH, Maye 5th, 1634.

[Endorſed] Sir Fer: Gorge and
Mr. Maſon, to Mr. Wannerton
and Mr. Gibbins, 5th May, 1634,
No. 6.

— New Hampſhire Provincial Papers. Vol. I. pp. 88,
From Province Records. Book I. p. 27.

LXVII. MASON TO GIBBONS.

MAY 5, 1634.

MR. GIBBINS:

Theſe people and proviſions, which I have now ſent w Mr. Joc lyne, are to ſett upp two mills uppon my owne diviſion of lands lat agreed upon betwixt our adventurers; but I think not any of the will adventure this yeare to the plantation, beſides Sir Ferdinan Gorges and myſelfe; for which I am ſorrye, in that ſo good a buſin (albeit hitherto it hath bene unprofitable), ſhould be ſubject to fall the ground; and therefore I have ſtrayned myſelf to do this at th preſent, and could have wiſhed that the reſt would have ioyned ha

have ſent you ſome proviſions for trade and ſupport of the place; but that failing, I have directed to you, as a token from myſelfe, one hogſhead of mault to make you ſome beare. The ſervants with you, and ſuch others as remain upon the companies charge, are to be diſcharged and payed their wages out of the ſtocke of beaver in y^r^ hands, at the rate of 12s (?) the pound, whereof I thinke the company will write you more at large: And we have agreed to divide all our moveables mentioned in the Inventory that Capt. Neale brought home,[886] w^ch^ were left in truſt w^th^ you and Mr. Wannerton. I bought Mr. Cotton's and his brother's parte of all their adventures, ſo that the halfe of all belongs to Sir Ferdinando Gorges and myſelfe; and of that halfe, three quarters will be dewe to me, and one quarter to Sir Ferdinando. Theſe things being equally divided, they are to be delivered to Mr. Joceline, my three quarters of the halfe, and the other fourth to whom Sir Ferdinando ſhall appointe. And you muſt afford my people ſome houſe roome in Newitchewanocke houſe, and the cowes and goates, w^ch^ are all mine, and 14 ſwine, with their increaſe, ſome grounds to be uppon, till we have ſome place provided upon my new divided lands, or that you receive my further order. A copie of the diviſion of the lands is herew^th^ ſent unto you.

The ſtockings and mault, and ſuites of cloathes, and ſuggar, and rayſinges and wine that was delivered by Mr. Bright and Mr. Lewis, I have not received any ſatisfaction for; wherein I muſt crave y^r^ helpe and ſuch ſatisfaction as may be ſent by this ſhipp. The chriſtall ſtoanes you ſent are of little or no valew, unleſs they were ſo great to make drinking cupps or ſome other workes, as pillars for faire lookinge glaſſes or for garniſhing rich cabinetts. Good iron or lead oare I ſhould like better of, if it could be found.[887] I have diſburſed a great deal of money in y^e^ plantacon, and never received one penny; but hope if there were once a diſcoverie of the lakes, that I ſhould, in ſome reaſonable time, be reimburſed againe. I pray you helpe the Mr.

[886] See foot-note on page 329.

[887] In Belknap, the two foregoing ſentences are in *italics*. Not ſo in the original. — Rev. Dr. Bouton.

Mr. what you can to ſome of the beſt iron ſtoane for ballaſt, and in caſe he want other laddinge, to fill the ſhipp upp w^th^ ſtocks of cypreſs wood and cædar. Let me here from you of all matters neceſſary, and wherein I maye doe you any pleaſure, I ſhall be reddie. And ſo w^th^ my heartie commendacons, I reſt

Yo^r^ verie loving friend,

JOHN MASON.

PORTSMOUTH [ENG.], May 5, 1634.

[Endorſed] Mr. Maſon to Gibbins.
No. 7. May, 1634.
Received 10th of July, 1634.

— New Hampſhire Provincial Papers. Vol. I. pp. 89, 91.
From Province Records. Book I. p. 28.

LXVIII. GOODS IN CUSTODY OF HENRY JOSSELYN.

JULY 20, 1634.

A REMEMBRANCE of goods and amonition left with Mr. Joſlyn in the houſe of Newitchawanack, w^h^ goods belonge unto the worſhipful company of adventrers for Laconia.

Imp. 2 flock-beds and 2 boulſters.
It. 3 Iriſh blanketts and 2 Kilkany ruges,
It. on pare of old ſheets,
It. on pantado coverlid,
It. one great iron kittle. I received not [illegible].
It. one iron poot,
It. one iron ſkillit,
It. one pare of pott-rackes,
It. one pare of poot-hookes,
It. one ſpit,
It. one great braſs kettle and one ould kettle,
It. two pewter platters and one baſon,

It.

It. 7 al—? ſpoones,
It. 2 hand-ſaws 6 foote longe,
It. 3 iron wedges,
It. one ſervis booke,
It. one murtherer and 2 chambers,
It. 7 muſketts and 6 pare of bandelears,
It. 2 kerbines and one pare of bandelears,
It. 6 ſwords and 6 belts,
It. one pare of ſcales,
It. one grind-ſtone and iron neſeſſary,
It. one ſteele mill.

Goods that your workmen had by your requeſt, promiſing me ſatisfaction for them.

It. one ades,
It. one whip-ſaw,
It. one flock-bed and boulſter,
It. one kilkeny ruge and one blankett,
It. one grind-ſtone with iron handle and axltree.

Theſe goodes delivered by me, AMBROSE GEBBINS.

Theſe goods here under writ, borrowed by Mr. Henry Joſelyn for Capt. Maſon's uſe, of Ambroſe Gibbens, were ſpent and worne out in his ſervice:

Imp. Iriſh blanketts,
one kilkenny rugg,
one pare of old ſheetes,
one pentadoe coverlett,
one ould braſs kettle,
ſeaven ſpoones.

For theſe goods I acknowledge to be accomptable unto Ambroſe Gibbins whenſoever he ſhall deliver up his charg of goods now in his hands belonging unto y[e] company of Laconia. Witneſs my hand this 27th day of Auguſt, 1634?[888]

Pr. Me, HENRY JOSELYN.

Theſe

[888] This laſt figure is obſcure. — REV. DR. BOUTON.

Theſe are to certifie whom it ſhall concerne, y^t^ I, Henry Joſelyn, doe by theſe charge myſelf to be accomptable (as Capt. Maſon's agent in New England, in the year of 1634?) unto any of the adventurers y^t^ were aſſotiated in y^e^ company of Laconia or there agents for al ſuch goods as I have received fr'm Ambroſe Gibbins and here expreſſed in this invoice, for Capt. Maſon's accompt. Given under my hand this 20th July, 1634.

Pr. me, HENRY JOSELYN.

Witneſs, HENRIE SHERBURNE.

— New Hampſhire Provincial Papers. Vol. I. pp. 93–95. From Province Records. Book I. pp. 30.

LXIX. GIBBONS TO MASON.

AUGUST 6, 1634.

SIR:

Yo^r^ Wor'ſhp have donne well in ſetting forward your Plantacon, and for your milles they will prove beneficial unto you, by God's aſſiſtance. I would you had taken this coorſe ſooner, for the merchants I ſhall be very cautylous how I deale w^th^ any of them while I live. But God's will be done, I and the world doth judge that I could not in theſe my dayes have ſpent my time for noe thinge, for there ſending trade and ſupport I deſire it not. I have ſupported but now ſunke under my burthen; the more I thinke on this, the more is my griefe. I have rec^d^ the hog^d^ of mault that you ſent me giveing you humble thankes for the ſame. The ſervants that were w^th^ me are diſcharged and payd there wages for the year paſt, and I have delivered unto Mr. Warnerton, 43 lb. of beaver to pay thoſe that were w^th^ him for the year paſt, for the paying of the ſervants there old wages, or the dividing of the goods, I expect a general letter, if not then to heare further from your wor^th^, yo^r^ carpenters are with me and I will further them the beſt I can. Capt. Neale appoynted me two

of

of your goates to keepe at his departinge. I praiſe God they are 4. Of the goods that Mr. Bright left I only rec^{d} of Capt. Neale 4 buſh'lls of mault and at ſevrall times 8 gallons of ſack, and from Mr. Warnerton 7 buſh'lls and 1 peck of mault, 5 lb. and ½ of ſugar, and 3 pr. of children ſtockings, and 97 lb. of beefe w^{ch} was of an old cow that Mr. Warnerton killed, being doubtful that ſhee would not live all the winter, for theſe I will pay Mr. Joſelin for you. I prceive you have a great mynd for the lakes and I as great a will to aſſiſt you, if I had 2 horſes and 3 men wth me, I would by God's helpe ſoone reſolve you of the cituation of it, but not to live there myſelf.[839] The Pide-cow arrived the 8th of Julie; the 13th day ſhe caſt ankor ſome halfe a mile from the falle; the 18th day the ſhippe unladen; the 19th fell downe the river; the 22d day the carpenters began about the mill; the 5th of Auguſt the iron ſtone taken in the ſhipp; there is of 3 ſoartes, on ſort that the myne doth caſt forth as the tree doth gum, w^{ch} is ſent in a rundit, on of the other ſoartes we take to be very rich. There is great ſtoare of it, for the other I know not; but may it pleaſe you to take notice of the waight and meaſure of every ſort before it goith into the furnace, and w^{t} the ſtone of ſuch waight and meaſure will yield in iron. This that wee take to be the beſt ſtone is 1 mile to the ſouthward of the great houſe, it is ſome 200 rods in length, 6 foot wide, the depth we know not; for want of tooles for that purpoſe we tooke only the ſurface of the mine. I have paled in a peice of ground and planted it. If it pleaſe God to ſend us a drie time, I hope there will be 8 or 10 quarters of corne, you have at the greate houſe 9 cowes, 1 bull, 4 calves of the laſt year, and 9 of this yeare; the prove very well, farre better than ever was expected, they are as good as your ordinary cattle in England, and they goates prove ſome of them very well both for milk and breed. If you did ſend a ſhippe for the Weſterne Iſlands of 6 ſcoare tunne or there abouts for cowes and goates, it would be profitable for you. A ſtock of iron worke to put away wth your boardes from the mill will be good. Nayles, ſpikes, lockes, hinges, iron worke for boates

[839] In Belknap, in *italics*. — Rev. Dr. Bouton.

boates and pinaces, twine, canvis, needles and cordage, pitch and tarre, graples, ankors and neceſſaries for that purpoſe.

Sir, I have written unto Mr. John Round to repair unto your wor^{sh}, he is a ſilver ſmith by his trade, but hath ſpent much time and meanes about iron. May it pleaſe you to ſend for him; he dwelleth in Mogall ſtreet. If you are acquainted with any finer or mettle-man enquire of him and as you ſee cauſe ſend for him, he is well ſeene in all myneralls. If you deale not wth him, he will give you a good light for your proceedings. The 6th of Auguſt the ſhippe ready to ſet ſayle for Saco to load cloave boards and pipe ſtaves; a good huſband with his wife to tend the cattle, and to make butter and cheeſe will be profitable; for maids they are ſoone gonne in this countrie. For the reſt I hope Mr. Jocelyn for your owne pticulers will ſatisfie you, for I have not power to examen it. This wth my humble ſervice to your worſ^{r} I reſt

Yo^{r} ever loving ſervant, AMBROSE GIBBINS.

NEWITCHAWANOCK, the
6th of Auguſt, 1634.

[Endorſed] The coppie of a
letter to Capt. Maſon, the 6th
of Auguſt, 1634, from Mr. Gibbins. No. 8.

— New Hampſhire Provincial Papers. Vol. I. pp. 91–93.
From Province Records. Book I. p. 29.

LXX. REPORT ON THE REPAIR OF SOUTHSEA CASTLE.

1634.

THE 3^{d} of June. 1627. There was delivered vnto the Lorde, ſigned by Barnard Johnſon the Engineere an Eſtimate of the Repayre of Southſea Caſtle ammounting to in toto } . 610^{li} 4^{s} 6^{d}.

The Copie whereof is wth the Clarcke of the Councell and an Order for Repayre of the ſame.

The

The 5^{t} of May. 1634. There was another Eſtimate made by Cap^{t} Maſon, whoe called ſundry workemen to the Caſtle to conſider of the Repayre of the ſame, and he found it to aryſe at the loweſt, & thriftieſt account to . 699. 4. 6.

Whereof a particular is ready to be produced;

Since w^{ch} latter Survey of Cap^{t} Maſons, (w^{ch} onely had reſpect to the Repayre of the place wthout much addicion to the fortifacõn [840]) Cap^{t} Paparill the Engineere hath made another Eſtimate of worke, conceaved to be very fitting to be done, if it ſhall ſoe pleaſe theyr Lo^{ps}, & the rather in regard of ſecuring the Kings Navye, that lyeth wthin the harborough at Portſmouth, ammounting, as appeares by the particulars herewth tendered, to . 1189. 3. 4.

[Endorſed] Capt Maſon.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CCLXXXI. N^{o} 67.

LXXI. MASON'S PETITION CONCERNING THE SOUTHSEA CASTLE.

JANUARY 26, 1634–5.

To the right hono^{ble} Richard Earle of Portland Lo^{d} highe Treaſ of England & to the Right hono^{ble} the reſidue of the Lo^{ds} Comiſſion^{rs} for the Admiraltie.

The humble repreſentacõn of the eſtate of Southſea Caſtle
By Cap^{t} John Maſon Cap^{tne} of the ſame

Sheweth That y^{e} ſaied Caſtle cõmanndeth y^{e} Channell & mouth of y^{e} haven of Portſmouth, in reguard all ſhipping muſt firſt paſſe by it & very nere vnto y^{e} Ordinance thereof; w^{ch} cauſed S^{r} John Ogle & y^{e}

[840] *Sic;* quære, read "fortificacion." — COPYIST.

y^e^ reſt of y^e^ Comiſſion^rs^ for ſurveigh of ffortes in Anno 1624 to certifie y^e^ board That this Caſtle was of great vſe for that it was a guard to the Iland & a ſuccour to the Towne of Portſmouth & is conceiued to be the moſt exquiſite peece of fortification in this kingdome. That by accident of fire in Anno 1626 y^e^ whole Tymber buildinges of y^e^ bodie of the ſaied Caſtle were burnt to the ground So that there is not any lodgeing at all for the Cap^tne^ nor any place for the ſouldiers wherein they maye lye drye. That never ſince Anno 1628 any ſupply of powder or other Munition hath bine deliuered for defence of this Caſtle. And y^e^ remaines of Powder ſhortly after y^e^ death of y^e^ late Cap^tn^ Walter James in December laſt were found to be about 4 barrells onely. That y^e^ Ordinance are only 8 peeces ; viz^t^ 4 Demy Culveringes & 3 Sakers & one minion al ould Iron peeces, & one very ſmall faulken of braſs. The number of Gunners & ſouldiers are but Eleaven. And y^e^ whole pay of y^e^ Caſtle is but 139^li^ 18^s^ 4^d^ p^r^ ann payable out of the Excheq^r^ Whereas Landguard fort hath 83 men 35 peeces of braſs & Iron ordinance & 1486^li^ 03^s^ 4^d^ pay p^r^ Ann.

Sandowne Caſtle	in y^e^ Downes hath	19 men 17 peeces & 200^li^ 15^s^ 0^d^ pay p Ann	All paied in the Countrye.
Deale Caſtle		20 men 16 peeces & 219^li^ 00^s^ 0^d^ pay p Ann.	
Walmore Caſtle		18 men & 200^li^ 15^s^ 0^d^ pay p Ann	
Sangate Caſtle by foulkſtone		18 men & 200^li^ 15^s^ 0. pay p Ann.	
Hurſt Caſtle		22 men 24 peeces & 234^li^ 04. 2. pay p Ann	

Beſides many other ffortes of much leſs conſequence all w^ch^ exceede this Caſtle verye farr in Ordinance men and paye.

The Premiſes conſidered y^e^ Petition^r^ humbly prayeth yo^r^ Lo^pps^ to giue order for repaier of the burned buildinges & other decayed workes of the ſaied Caſtle And alſo for a ſupply of powder & other Munition requiſite, w^th^ ſuch an increaſe of Ordinance & Gunners as to

to yo^r Lo^pps wiſdomes ſhall ſeeme fittinge for theſe times & for that place w^ch is now truſted w^th a good part of his Ma^ties Navie

And the Pet^r ſhall euer pray &c.

[Endorſed] South Sea Caſtle.
R. 26° Jan. 1634.
Capt. Jo. Maſon, Capt.
of Southſea Caſtle.
— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CCLXXXII. N° 87.

LXXII. REPORT OF SOLDIERS SENT TO THE ISLE OF RHÉ.

MAY 25, 1635.

Common Souldiers at Rez

	The Number Imbarqued June y^e 27^th 1627 at Portſmouth	5934
	The Supply added out of Ireland: in Septemb. following	1899
		7833
	Hereof Slayne & Drowned at y^e Defcent July y^e 12^th 1627 about	409
4 Octob: 29 1627	More ſlayne at y^e Aſſault of y^e Cittadell and at y^e Retrayt in Rez about	3895
2	More ſlayne in Recouering our Trenches from y^e Enemye about	100
3	More Dyed vpon y^e bloody flux by eating Grapes about	120
5	Returned back into England & landed at Plymmouth & Portſmouth	2989
	The Difference	7513

is — 320 which in 15 Weekes ſervice in y^e face of the Enemye might well be loſt.

By

By which Accompt it doth Appeare That of Common Souldiers their was only embarked to the Ile of Rez 7833 & their was ſlayne in that ſervice viz at the deſcent and in the aſſault & in the Retrait & alſo in the tyme of the ſeidge of the Cittadell & at other tymes w^th^in the Compaſs of that ſervice by Caſualtie of warr the nomber of 4844 Common ſouldiers beſydes officers which ar not mentioned in this Acco: & their was landed at Plymouth & Portſmouth vppon the Retourne of that voyadge about the nomber of 2989 beſy[des] officers as aforeſ^d^ all which as exactlye as I could I have Cauſed to be Collected from the books of my Accompts of Muſters & payments for & Concerninge the ſ^d^ voyadge to Rez.

By me JHON MASON.

WESTMINSTER the
25^th^ of Maye
1635.

[Endorſations.]

(A) Copie of the Accompt of the nombers of Common Souldiers beſydes officers ſent to the Ile of Rez 1627, and of thoſe that weare loſt in that ſervice Alſo of the nomber Retourned back; as it was delivered the 25^th^ Maye to S^r^ James Bagg at his Requeſt to ſerve him in his anſwer to the alligations of the Lo: Mohun againſt him before the Lordes in the Court of Starr Chamber on Wedneſdaye the 3^d^ of June 1635.

(B) M^r^ Bradly for Souldiers at Reas.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CCLXXXIX. N^o^ 39.

LXXIII. MASON TO SMITH.

JUNE 22, 1635.

MR. ROBERT SMITH

Being ſodainly to take Journey to Portſmouth by order of the Lords, inſomuch that I cannot attend M^r^ Thomas Wyen about the Commiſſion I am to have for the Vice Admiraltie of New England, my requeſt is that you would take a little paynes to gett a book drawne for the office of a Vice Admirall & ſend it to me to Portſmouth that

that I may ſee it before it be ingroaſed. It pleaſed his Ma^tie^ to ſignifie his pleaſure to the Lord Com̄iſſioners for the plantations that I ſhould be Vice Admirall of New England, which lyeth betwixt 40 and 48 degrees of northerlie latitude in America And by reaſons of the great diſtance & remotenes from hence, being about 1000 leagues the authoritie given ought to be the more lardge, whereof I pray yow take ſome care; M^r^ Dickenſon received the Lords pleaſure & M^r^ Nicholis likewiſe had ſome direction about this commiſſion for me, to whom if you repaire you may have for warrant to Mr. Wyen for drawing upp the Cōmiſſion, and for any charges concerning the buſineſs, if you pleaſe to repaire to my Cozen Noell at my brother Wolaſtans houſe in ffoſter Lane he will deliver yow mony, & ſo w^th^ my beſt reſpects take leave & reſt

Yo^r^ verye lo: ffriend JHON MASON.

22^th^ June 1635.

— State Papers, Colonial. Vol. VIII. N° 68.

LXXIV. INVENTORY OF GOODS AT PASCATAQUA AND NEWICHWANNOCK.

JULY, 1635.

An Enuentory of the Goods and Implements belonging to the Plantations at Paſcataway and Newichewanock in New England, Fuly, 1635.

AT PASCATAWAY.

Arms and Ammunition.

3 Sakers, 3 Minions, 2 ſſaulcons, 2 Rabenets, 4 Murthers, 2 Chambers, 22 Harquebuſſes, 49 Muſketts, 46 Fowling-peices, 67 Carbins, 6 Pair of Piſtols, 61 Swords and Belts, 15 Hallberds, 31 Heed-peices, 82 Beaver Speers, 50 flaſks, [blank] pair of Bandeleers, 13 wt. Powder, [blank] Iron Bulletts, 2 ffirkins of Lead

Lead Bullets, 2 Hogſhd. Match, 955 lbs. of ſmall Shot, 2 Drums, 15 Recorders and Hoyboys.

Stores.

50 Cloth Caſſocks & breeches, 153 Canvas Caſſocks and breeches, 40 Shott Caſſes & Breeches, 80 Shirtt, 58 Hats, 40 doz. Courſe Hoſe, 130 pair Shoes, 204 pair Stockins, 79 Monmouth Caps, 149 pair ſmall Hoſe, 27 lined Coats, 4 Rugs, 15 papous Coates, 23 Red cloth Waſt Coats, 16 Mooſe Coats, 9 ps. Red Bays, 375 yds. of Saile Cloth, 12 Bolts of Canvas, 12 Hides of Shoe Leather, 17 ct. wt. Lead, 14 Iron Pots, 23 Iron Kettles, 1276 lb. wrought Pewter, 504 lb. wrought Braſs, 5 Bll. Nails. 1 Barl. Spikes, 146 Barrs Iron, 23 Barrs Steel, Quantities of all ſorts of Smiths, Coopers, Maſons Tools, 19 Bll. Pitch, 16 Bll. Tar, 5 Quoils of Rope of 2½ inches, 3 Quoils Rope 3½ inch, 10 Cables of 4 inches, 12 Herring Netts, 6 Seans, 70 Codlines, 67 Mackrill lines, 11 Gang Cod Hook, 30 doz. Mackril hooks, 10 Squid lines, 70 Knots Twine, 1500 Boards, 1151 pine Planks.

Proviſions.

140 Buſhels Corn, 8 Bar. Oate meal, 32 Bar. meal, 15 Butts Malt, 29 Bar. Peaſe, 153 lb. Candles, 610 lb. Sugar, 1512 lb. Tobacco, 6 Pipes of Wine, 170 Galls. Aquavita, 2 Chirurgeon's Cheſts.

Cattle.

31 Cows, 3 Bulls, 15 Steers & Heifers, 12 Calves, 63 Sheep, 29 Lambs, 52 Goats, 67 Hogs, old & young, 19 Mares, Horſes & Colts.

Fiſhing Trade.

6 Great Shallops, 5 Fiſhingboats with Sails, Anchors & Cables. 13 Skiffes.

For Religious Uſe.

1 Great Bible, 12 Service Books, 1 Pewter fflaggon, 1 Communion Cup & Cover of Silver, 2 fine Table-Cloths, 2 Napkins.

At

AT NEWICHEWANOCK.

Arms and Ammunition.

2 Robenets, 2 Murthers, 2 Chambers, 9 Harquebuſſes, 47 Muſketts & Bandeleers, 28 ffowling pieces, 33 Carbines, 4 Caſe Piſtols, 36 Swords & Belts, 6 Bar. Powder, 57 Bullets, 1 firkin lead Bullett, Bar. Match, 1 Drum, 504 Small ſhot.

Stores.

31 Cloth Caſſocks & Breeches, 35 Canvas Caſſocks, 55 Stuff Coats & Breeches, 67 Shirts, 43 Hats, 191 pr. Shoes, 152 pair of Stockins, 28 Monmouth Caps, 43 lined Coats, 32 Red Weſt Coats, 6 ps Bays, 4 Bolts Canvas, 14 ct wt Lead, 793 pewter, 594 ct Braſs, 482 of Copper, 3 Bar Nails, 90 Bars Iron, 15 Bars Steal, all ſorts of Smiths, Carpenters, Maſons, Coopers Tools, 2 Seans, 344 pine planks, 1073 Boards.

Proviſions.

192 Buſhells Corn, 5 Bar. Oatemeal, 15 Bar. Meal, 12 Butts Malt, 9 Bar Peaſe, 97^{c} Candles, 390 Tobacco, 370^{c} Sugar, 2 Pipes Wine, 240 Galls. Aqua vita, 1 Chirurgeons Cheſt.

Cattle.

24 Cows, 2 Bulls, 22 Steers & heifers, 10 Calves, 92 Sheep & lambs, 27 Goats, 64 Hogs, old & young, 13 Mares & horſes, 9 Colts.

This is a true Inventory of the goods left by Capt. Walter Neal to be deliuered to Henry Jocelyn, Eſq., by command of Capt. John Maſon, & receiued by us.[341]

AMBROSE GIBBINS,
THOMAS WENERTON.

Vera Copia, Teſte,
R. CHAMBERLAIN.

[341] This inventory is copied from the *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. II. pp. 40, 41, where it is printed from an old copy of the

The Names of Stewards and Servants ſent by JOHN MASON, ESQ., *into this Province of New Hampſhire.*

Walter Neal, *Steward,*
Ambroſe Gibbins, *Steward,*
Thomas Comock,
William Raymond,
Francis Williams,
George Vaughan,
Thomas Wonerton, *Steward,*
Hinry Jocelyn, *St.,*
Francis Norton, *Steward,*
Sampſon Lane, *Steward,*
Reginald Furnald, *Chirurgeon,*
Ralph Gee,
Henry Gee,
William Cooper,
William Chadborn,
ffrancis Matthews,
Humphrey Chadborn,
William Chadborn, Junr.,
ffrancis Rand,
James Johnſon,
Ant. Ellins,
Henry Baldwin,
Thomas Spencer,
Thomas Furral,
Thomas Herd,
Thomas Chatherton,
John Crowther,
John Williams,
Roger Knight,
Henry Sherburn,
John Goddard,
Thomas Furnold,
Thomas Withers,
Thomas Canney,
John Symonds,
John Peverly,
William Seavy,
Henry Langſtaff,
William Berry,
Jeremy Wolford,
James Wall,
William Brookin,
Thomas Walford,
Thomas Moor,
Joſeph Beal,
Hugh James,
Alexander Jones,
John Anlt,
William Bracket,
James Newt,
Eight Danes,
Twenty Two Women.[842]

LXXV. MASON

the document. The next article, *The Names of Stewards and Servants*, is from another old paper, the date of which is unknown. It is reprinted from the ſame volume, p. 39.

[842] The names of the following perſons alſo in the employ of Capt. Maſon or the Laconia Company appear in the firſt volume of the *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers:* Thomas Blake, p. 71; Thomas Clarke, p. 82; Thomas Crockett or Crockwood, p. 82; William Dermit, p. 81: Stephen Kidder or Teddar, pp. 70 and 82; Charles Knill or Neale, pp. 71 and 75; John Pickering, 87. Edward Godfrey was alſo entruſted with property at Paſcataqua.

There is in the ſixth volume of *Colonial Papers* in the Britiſh State Paper Office a petition to the Privy Council from Sidrack Miller, of London, cooper, ſhowing that by contract with John Maſon of London, John Cotton and Henry Gardiner, and the reſt of the adventurers for the province of Laconia in New England, Miller and two ſervants were tranſported to Paſcataqua, where they worked for the Company eighteen months; that being ſent to England by the Governor, he left his ſervants there, who have ſince been ſuddenly diſcharged deſtitute of means or friends; that the Governor would not pay their paſſage-money nor the Company

LXXV. MASON TO NICHOLAS.

JULY 11, 1635.

WORTHY S^R:

There is nothing of moment at p'ſent to advertiſe you of. The King's ffleet is not as yet Retourned. The only newes is that the Dunkerckers ſloopes have and doe daily take many of the ffrench banckers & other ſmall Shipps. One of their Sloopes ſent into this harbor about 14 Dayes ſince a prize of 60 Tonns w^th 1400 banckfiſh hir owner was the Biſhopp of Newhaven; and the ſame ſloope as is Reported hath taken & ſould 5 other prizes, one at y^e Cowes to Rob. Newland, a fflemiſh bottom of about 160 Tonns & 4 others at Waymouth poole & to the weſtward. They ſpeake of above 150 ſayle of ffrench brought into Dunkercke Oſtend & Gravelinge. S^r I pray you be pleaſed to move the [?] when you fynde a convenient tyme for a warrant for my viceadmiraltie in New England; That which I had from the Councell of that Corporation, when I ſhewed it, you thought it littell ꝑtine^nt to the viceadmiraltie, fforaſmuch as it cheifly concerned the ſuppreſſinge of pyratts & planters & Traders y^t ſhould infeſt y^e coaſt or come there w^thout licence; much of the ſame nature was that Coñiſſion granted by my lo: Duke for Newfoundland; New England is lardge & ſpatious & the plantations doe extend alreddy 300 miles vppon the Seacoaſt; The Engliſh Inhabitants are ſuppoſed about 13000 & 6 ſayle of Shipps at leaſt if not more belonginge to the plantations, beſydes Reſorters for fiſhinge & Trade & ſuch as carye people and Cattell yerelie amount to above 40 ſayle. Theis things

Company ſettle the money due to the petitioner. Prays that the Company may be ordered to pay the money due to him and his two ſervants for the work done according to contract. *Vide Original Documents in the Engliſh Archives relating to Maine*, by George Folſom, 1858, p. 8, and *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial*, edited by W. Noël Sainſbury, Vol. I. p. 138. The document has no date. Mr. Folſom conjecturally aſſigns it to the year 1634, and Mr. Sainſbury to the year 1631.

things conſidered w^th^ the great diſtance from the ſeat of juſtice here when need ſhall be thereof, & occaſions doe & will p'ſent daylie cauſes of controverſie. Their L^ps^ I hope will be the ſooner induced to give my warrant a Diſpatch & to carry w^th^ it ſuch an Amplitude as that Country and matters there maye Require. We are as buſye as we may about Repayringe the walls of the moat & drawbridge & Gates of Southſea Caſtell in the firſt place, but before we come to make loadings & places for Stoares this 400^li^ we have Received will be exſpended as the Engeneire ſayth ſo that I muſt come w^th^ a ſuit to the Lords for more moneys ſhortly. We are the outwork of the Towne & firſt & cheif guard of the harbor & I would fayne be in ſome reddines for the ffrench againſt they become our Enemye which will be very ſhortly if my Callender be true. I have not as yett Received any part of my ſupply out of the Tower ſo y^t^ I am aſhamed to see o^r^ weaknes. I am ſtill like an evill debtor Runninge on the Skore w^th^ yowe; but you are pleaſed to interprett all things lovingly & to be ſtill like yo^r^ ſelfe w^th^ & to him That is

Your very lo: ffriend & ſervant

JHON MASON.

PORTSMOUTH this 11^th^ of Julye 1635.

[Addreſſed] To the Right Worſhipful
Edward Nicholes Eſquier
Secrettarie for the Admiraltie
in Kings Street in Weſtminſter
deliver

[Endorſed] Julij 1635
Capt. Maſon concning his pattent to
be Vice Ad^ll^ of New England.

— State Papers, Colonial. Vol. VIII. N^o^ 71.

LXXVI. ORDER

LXXVI. ORDER FOR A PATENT FOR MASON AS VICE-ADMIRAL OF NEW ENGLAND.

OCTOBER 1, 1635.

WHEREAS it is his Ma^tyes pleaſure That Captaine John Maſon Treaſaurer to his Ma^tyes late Armies ſhalbe Vice Admirall of New England in America: Theſe are to pray & require yo^u to cauſe a Patent to be forthw^th drawen vp, & iſſued (in his Ma^ts name) vnder the Great Seale of the Adm^lty, authorizing the ſaid Captaine John Maſon to be Vice Admirall of his Ma^ty Dominion in New England, w^ch lyeth betweene fforty & fforty-eight Degrees of Northerly Latitude, the ſame being (as wee are informed) according to the extent of a former Patent, w^ch the Councell & Corporation of New England hath now ſurrendred to his Ma^tye: w^ch new Patent is to comprehend the South Seas & Coaſtes thereof, together w^th California & Nova Albion being all conteyned w^thin the ſaid Latitude, and alſoe all Lakes & loughes w^thin the lands whether they be freſh, or Salt water, being w^thin the ſaid Latitude: W^ch ſayd Patent of Vice Admirall is to continue during his Ma^tyes pleaſure, & to conteyne ſuch authoritye as is uſed to be granted to any Vice Admirall here in England; w^th power to appoint Deputies, & vnder Officers (the Judge, Regiſter & Marſhall excepted) as alſoe w^th ſuch clauſes, & proviſoes for making yearly due accompts, & otherwiſe, as is expreſſed in the Patents graunted to Vice Adm^lls: here in England: ffor w^ch this ſhalbe yo^r warraunt: ffrom Whitehall this ffirſt day of October. 1635.

FRA COTTINGTON — DORSET
FRAN: WINDEBANK

[Addreſſed] To o^r very loving friend S^r Henry Martin K^t Judge of the high Court of Adm^lty^e

[Endorſed] Capt. Maſon. 1^st October 1635.

— State Papers, Colonial. Vol. VIII. Art. 80.

LXXVII. MASON

LXXVII. MASON TO WINDEBANK.

1635.

The abuſes now Committed in his Maᵗⁱᵉˢ ffortes & Caſtles.

THE King alwaies payeth for full Companies of Souldiers whereas in moſt ffortes a good part are wanting.

Divers that doe ſerve & ought to have the Kings full allowance of pay are Compounded wᵗʰ for a ſmall ſome wᶜʰ the Capᵗ puts in his purſe to the diſhonor & diſſervice of the King.

Banckrupts & others that are malefactors are intertained into the Kings fortes & protected from Juſtice.

Souldiers & Gunners places as they fall are ſould for monie wᶜʰ ought to be given to deſerving men gratis.

The Capᵗᵉˢ take noe oath to the King, nor haue they any orders or inſtruccions how they or theire ſouldiers ought to demeane themſelves, in theire places, But think them ſelues by theire patentes no other waies tied to duety, than they that haue the keeping of a lodge in a parke.

The Kings landes belonging to divers Caſtles are loſt by Captᵉˢ Neglects or theire Connivency or by theire combyning wᵗʰ ſuch as haue made incroachmᵗᵉˢ vpon them as Southſea Caſtle landes, Calmer Caſtle landes Haſellworth Caſtle landes & divers others.

Manie of the Caſtles for want of due reparacions (wᶜʰ moſt haue not had theſe 60 yeares) are fallen to Ruine & there is not any officer that hath the overſight of them That might informe his Maᵗᵉˢ Counſell, or the Lord Trēr of anie of the matters that they may be reformed.

To redreſſe theſe abuſes Capᵗ Maſon by Comiſſion is Inioyned twice every yeare to travaile from one end of the kingdome to an other & to croſſe the ſeas to Jerſey & Gernſey. He is to be accountable to the Board & the Commiſſioners for all his doings & to the Exchequor for all monies he ſhall receave & pay or ſave to the King by

by checks of dead paies or otherwiſe, And hath allowed him for his paynes but 13^{s} 4^{d} per diem a very ſmall pay in conſideracion of his ſo great travaile & expences & the ſervice that he is by this Commiſſion to performe for his Ma^{tie}

Capt Maſon is content wth the office for his life
wherefore

The perpetuity of the office maie be left out of the Commiſſion, if it ſhall pleaſe the Lo: Commiſs for the Treſſory ſo to haue it.

[Endorſed] for M^{r} Secrettary
Winnebanck.
Capt: Maſon.

— State Papers, Domeſtic. Charles I. Vol. CCCVI. N^{o} 98.

LXXVIII. INDENTURE TO FRANCIS MATTHEWS.

OCTOBER 1, 1637.

THIS INDENTURE made the firſt day of October, Ann. Do. 1637, and in the thirteenth year of the rayne of our Soveraigne Lord King Charles:

Whereas Sr. Ferdinando Gorges, Knight, Capt. John Maſon, Eſquire and their aſotiates, by virtue of a pattente is rightly inveſted and ſeaſed on a parſell of Land in New-England, in America, called Piſcataway, and for the proſecutinge of thear affairs in thos parts, hath aſigned Richard Vines, Henry Joſlin and Thomas Warnerton, gentlemen, theare agents; wee, therefore, Richard Vines, Henry Joſlin and Thomas Warnerton, do demiſe, grant, lette unto Francis Mathews, all that parſell or portion of lands in Paſcataway River, lyinge upon the north weſt ſide of the great Iſland, commonly called Muſkito Hall, beinge a necke of land by eſtemation on[e] hundred acres

acres or thear abouts, more or leſs, to have and to hould all the demiſed premiſes, the appurtenanſes to the ſayd Francis Mathews, his heirs, executors, adminiſtrators, aſſigns, from the date hereof, untill the terme of on[e] thouſand years be fully compleat and ended, yealding and payinge thearfor the annual rente of two ſhillings unto the ſayd Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Capt. John Maſſon, their heirs, executors, adminiſtrators and aſſigns, if it be lawfully demanded, uppon every ffirſt day of October during the ſayd terme of on[e] thouſand years. In witneſs of the truth? we have hear unto ſete our hands and ſeales the day and year above wrighten.

RICH. VINES,
HENRY JOCELYN,
THO. WARNERTON.

Witneſſe,
NARIUS HAWKINS,
Vera copia.

[Indorſed] Vines, Joſlin and Warnerton
to Francis Mathews, for Muſketo Hall,
October, 1637.

— New Hampſhire Provincial Papers. Vol. I. pp. 98, 99.
From Province Records. Book I. p. 34.

LXXIX. MRS. MASON TO GIBBONS.

MAY 6, 1638.

LOVING FRIEND MR. GIBBENS:

I underſtand that you have ſome ſwine in yo[r] hands belonging to my late huſband, Captaine John Maſon, and now to mee. I pray good Sr. deliver them ſpeedily to y[e] bearer hereof, Ffrancis Norton, whom I have made my general attornie for my whole eſtate in yo parte,

parte, to whom I pray you afford your loving aſſiſtance in what is convenient, and your equitie and love herein ſhall oblige mee to remaine.

Yo^r^ loving friend,

ANNE MASON.

EAST GREENWICH, May 6th, 1638.[843]

[Superſcribed] To her loving friend
Mr. Ambroſe Gibbens there.

— New Hampſhire Provincial Papers. Vol. I. p. 99.
From Province Records, p. 35.

LXXX. DEPOSITION OF JAMES WALL.

MAY 21, 1652.

THE Depoſition of James Wall, taken the 21 of the 3 month 1652. This Deponent ſayeth that aboute the yeare 1634, he with his partners William Chadbourne and John Goddarde, came ouer to New England upon the accompt of Captaine John Maſon of London, and alſo for themſelues, and were landed at Newichawannock vpon certaine lands there which Mr. Goieſlem Captaine Maſon's agente brought them vnto, with the ladinge of ſome goodes, and there they did builde vpp at the fall there (called by the Indian name Aſbenbedick) for the vſe of Captaine Maſon & ourſelues one ſawe mill and one ſtampinge mill for corne[844] w^ch^ we did keep the ſpace of three or foure years next after; and further this deponent ſaith, he builte one houſe vpon the ſame lands, and ſoe did William Chadbourne an other & gaue it to his ſonne in law Thomas Spencer who now

[843] Only the ſignature of this letter is in the handwriting of Mrs. Maſon. A facsimile of the ſignature will be found at the end of this volume.

[844] *Vide ante*, p. 78, and "Contract with Wall and Others," *ante*, March 3, 1633-4.

now lives in it; and this deponent alſo ſayth that we had peaceable and quiete poſeſſion of that land for the vſe of Captaine Maſon afforeſaide, and that the ſaid agente did buye ſome planted ground of ſome of the Indians which they had planted vpon the ſaide land, and that Captaine Maſon's agente's ſervants, did breake vp & cleare certain lands there and planted corne vpon it and all this is to his beſte remembrance.

James Wall ſworne whoe affirmed vpon his oath that the p̄miſes was true. Sworne before me

GEORGE SMYTH

— Maſſachuſetts Archives, Vol. III. p. 444.

LXXXI. ACTION OF KING'S LYNN ON MASON'S BEQUEST.

JANUARY 29, 1654–5.

1654. At the Congregation there houlden, Monday, January, the 29th (Tho: Greene, Mayor)

WHEREAS we are informed that John Maſon, late of the Citty of London, Eſq., deceaſed, by his laſt Will & Teſtam^t, dated the 26th day of November 1635, did give & bequeath unto the Mayor & Corporation of the towne of Kings Lynn in the County of Norff., & to theire ſucceſſors for ever, 2000 acres of land in his County of New Hampſhire, or Manor of Maſons Hall in New England, under the yearely rent of one penny, with this proviſoe, likewiſe, amongſt others, that the ſaid Mayor & Co̅monalty, their ſucceſſors or aſſignes, ſhould, within five yeares next after his deceaſe, plant & ſett upon the ſame 2000 acres five familyes of people, at leaſt, to plant upon the ſame; and whereas the ſaid John Maſon hath been dead about or neare twenty yeares; and yet notwithſtanding the ſaid Mayor & Co̅monalty have

have not hitherto thought it meete to accept of the ſame, by reaſon of the great charges which would neceſſaryly follow thereupon; and whereas we are deſired by Robert Greene of Swafham in this county, mercer, to aſſigne unto him the ſaid 2000 acres; we, therefore, takeing the ſame into conſideration, and findeing, not only our Tyme for acceptance of the ſame to be elapſed, but alſoe the great charges which would follow in caſe we ſhould have accepted it, doe therefore order that an inſtrument be (according to the requeſt of the ſaid Robert Greene) made & ſealed with the com̄on ſeale, granteing thereby unto him all our right, title, & intereſt which we have in & to the ſaid 2000 acres, the ſame to be made according to ſuch forme as is now this day read in this houſe.

— From the Hall Book [*i. e.* Minute Book of Proceedings, Orders, &c., of the Corporation] of King's Lynn Co., Norfolk. Vol. VIII.

LXXXII. DEPOSITION OF HENRY JOSSELYN.

JULY 4, 1661.

Affidavit of Henry Jocelyin.

HENERY JOCELYIN Aged ffivety Swareth that Aboute Twenty Eight or Twenty nine years Sinſe Cap^{n} Walter Nele Gave unto M^{r} Ambros Gibbons a Certaine Tracte of Land on Piſcattaway River called Sanders Point Lyinge betwene the Little Harbor and Sagamores Creeke (for and In Conſideratyon of his ſervices Performed to the Company of Laconia) to containe in proportyon of Acres to the other Dividends gave unto Cap^{n} Tho^{s} Cammocke[845] M^{r}

[845] Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. John Maſon confirmed the grant of Neale to Cammock, by a deed dated May 1, 1634, which deed is printed in the *New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter*, Vol. XXXII. pp. 53, 54. The original of this deed is in the poſſeſſion of John S. H. Fogg, M.D., of South Boſton, Maſs.

M[r] Tho[s] Wannerton and myſelfe on the other ſide of the River and fferther ſaith not.

Dated This 4[th] July 1661 —

Taken upon oath before me this fforfth of the ffeith month one Thouſ[d] Six Hundred ſixty one: 1661.

NIC: SHAPLEIGH

Recorded — 30[th] Jan[r]y: 1706 p W[m] VAUGHAN *Record[r]*

— Rockingham Records. Lib. 5. Fol. 185.

THE

ROYAL CHARTER TO CAPT. JOHN MASON,

AND OTHER DOCUMENTS.

I. CHARTER FROM CHARLES I. TO CAPT. JOHN MASON.

AUGUST 19, 1635.

THE firſt ſtatement which I have met with that a charter from the King was obtained by Capt. John Maſon is in a pamphlet, printed in 1728, entitled, —

A Short Narrative of the Claim, Title, and Right of the Honourable Samuel Allen Eſq. Deceaſed to the Province of New Hampſhire in New England: Tranſmitted from a Gentlewoman in London to her friend in New England.

Prefaced to the Narrative is a brief letter, dated "London, July 2. 1728," and ſigned "I. A.," in which it is ſtated that the writer had cauſed "a brief account of Mr. Allen's right to ſaid Provinces" to be prepared. Then follows the Narrative, in

in which, among the evidence produced, is an abſtract of a charter to John Maſon, dated Auguſt 19, 1635. Later references to ſuch a charter are found. William Douglaſs, M.D., in his "Summary, Hiſtorical and Political," Vol. I. 1749, p. 418, ſtates that King Charles by patent, Auguſt 19, 1635, confirmed the grant of New Hampſhire; and in Vol. II. 1753, p. 24, he reprints an advertiſement of John Hobby and John Adams, who claimed, under a deed of ſale Auguſt 28, 1706, from Thomas Allen, ſon and heir of Samuel Allen, to Sir Charles Hobby, grandfather of John Hobby, one half of the lands which the advertiſement ſtates were "granted to Capt. John Maſon of London, by Letters Patent from the Council eſtabliſhed at Plymouth, dated March 9, 1621, and confirmed to him by Charter, Auguſt 19, 1635." This advertiſement appeared in the "Boſton Poſt Boy," November 20, 1749, from which newſpaper it was reprinted by Douglaſs.

There has been much controverſy upon the queſtion whether a charter was actually granted to Maſon. Nothing purporting to be a copy of ſuch a document has till now been produced. But in March laſt, after the copy for the preceding pages was all in the hands of the printers and nearly all the matter was in type, William M. Sargent, A.M., of Portland, Maine, the editor of the "York Deeds," to which reference has already been made,[346] and alſo of the "Maine Wills," now in preſs, was requeſted by the Publiſhing Committee of the Maine Hiſtorical Society, under whoſe charge the "York Deeds" are publiſhed, to furniſh for the ſecond volume of that work an explanation of the reaſons which led Robert

[346] *Vide ante*, p. 209, foot-note 311.

Robert Maſon in 1667 to cauſe the two grants from the Council for New England to his grandfather Capt. John Maſon[847] to be recorded in Maine. Mr. Sargent, in looking up the hiſtory of the matter, had the good fortune to hear of a folio manuſcript volume of eighty-four pages in the poſſeſſion of Mr. Moſes A. Safford, of Kittery, and to obtain it as a loan. The book contains certified copies of documents ſupporting the claims of Capt. John Maſon, and thoſe who held under him. Among theſe documents[848] is a copy of what purports to be a charter from Charles I., dated Auguſt 19, 1635. This is certified to be a true copy examined and atteſted by Richard Chamberlain,[849] Secretary of the Province of New Hampſhire.

There are three views to be taken of this document, of which a copy is here preſerved: firſt, that it is a genuine charter; ſecondly, that it is an unexecuted charter or a draught of one;[850] and thirdly, that it is a forgery.

The chief evidence that it is genuine is the copy of the charter

[847] Theſe grants are printed in full, *ante*, pp. 209–215.

[848] A detailed liſt of the documents was printed in the *Portland Advertiſer*, April 11, 1887, and reprinted in the *Boſton Evening Tranſcript*, April 15, 1887.

[849] Richard Chamberlain was the ſecond Secretary of the Province of New Hampſhire, and held this office under Cutt, Waldern, and Cranfield. He was the author of *Lithobolia*, publiſhed at London in 1698, and reprinted in the *Hiſtorical Magazine*, New York, 1861, Vol. V. pp. 321–327. His predeceſſor as ſecretary of the province and clerk of the council was Elias Stileman, whoſe record of the proceedings of the council of New Hampſhire from January 1, 1679–80, to December 22, 1680, is printed in the *Proceedings of the Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Society*, September 12, 1878, Vol. XVI. pp. 256–279, with annotations and an hiſtorical preface by Charles Deane, LL.D.

[850] The Council for New England, after dividing their territory and before ſurrendering their Charter, petitioned the King to order the Attorney-General to draw up patents for the grantees of the ſeveral diviſions (*vide ante*, p. 207). It is poſſible that Maſon may have had a draught of ſuch a charter as he wiſhed to obtain drawn up, or he may have had the formal document prepared, and this may have been found among his papers.

charter here preſerved, and the atteſtation of Richard Chamberlain as Secretary of New Hampſhire that it is a true copy; the preſumption being that Chamberlain had the original charter before him, and had made proper inveſtigation of its authenticity. The ſtatements quoted at the beginning of this article are alſo evidence that ſuch a charter was claimed to be in exiſtence. The fact that other documents in this volume, which are certified to by Richard Chamberlain bear date 1683, renders it probable that this was certified to at about that time, and as Chamberlain was the intimate friend of Robert Maſon, the inference is that Maſon had then poſſeſſion of the original. The copy certainly was made not far from 1683, as Chamberlain ſigns it as Secretary of the Province of New Hampſhire, and he held this office only from 1680 to 1686. There are other documents in this newly found volume, which, though referred to in various places, I have not met with in print or manuſcript. Moſt of them, however, are preſerved in the Britiſh State Paper Office or elſewhere.

Some of the reaſons for believing that it is either an inſtrument not fully perfected or a forgery are: (1) No contemporary evidence has been produced to ſhow that Charles I. granted a charter to Maſon. (2) George Vaughan, writing from London, April 10, 1636, to Ambroſe Gibbons, ſays that Sir Ferdinando Gorges told him that Maſon was prevented by death from procuring a patent from the King.[351] (3)

[351] "He told me he is getting a pattente for" his own diviſion "from the Kinge from Piſcataqua to Sagadahock, and that between Maremake and Piſcataqua he left for Mr. Maſon, who, if he had lived, would a took a pattent for that alſo." — *Letter of George Vaughan* in the *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. pp. 97, 98.

(3) "The Lords of Trade, in a report to the King in 1753, ſay: 'It is alleged that the laſt grant to Maſon was confirmed by the Crown by charter dated Auguſt 19, 1635, with full power of civil juriſdiction and government; *but no ſuch charter as this appears upon record.*'"[352] (4) The ground of Maſon's claim to territory in New Hampſhire is explicitly ſtated in the commiſſions iſſued by Charles II. to John Cutt, September 18, 1679, as preſident, and to Edward Cranfield, May 9, 1682, as Lieutenant-Governor of that province; but this ground is not a royal charter to John Maſon, but ſimply grants to him from the Council of Plymouth. (5) There is no reference to a charter from the King in any of the petitions of Robert Maſon, nor in the two ſtatements of his title, nor in the legal opinions in his caſe, nor in the records of the Privy Council that have been printed.[353]

It

[352] Farmer's edition of Belknap's *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, p. 15, foot-note. A century and a third have paſſed ſince the Lords of Trade made their report, and ſtill no evidence from the record offices of England has been produced ſhowing that a charter to Capt. John Maſon paſſed either the Great Seal or the Privy Seal. The proceſs of paſſing Letters Patent under the Great Seal is a very complicated one. *Vide* a paper by Charles Deane, LL.D., on *Forms uſed in iſſuing Letters Patent*, in the *Proceedings of the Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Society*, December, 1869, Vol. XI. pp. 168–188. Had a charter paſſed any of its ſtages, there ought to be ſome record preſerved. I truſt that exhauſtive ſearch will be made in the Britiſh Archives.

[353] I have met with no proof that a charter was produced as evidence in any court of law at any time. The neareſt approach to proof is this very copy, and its certification by the Secretary of the Province of New Hampſhire. As it is found among documents which were ſworn to in court, it may reaſonably be ſuppoſed that it was uſed in the ſame caſe; but if ſuch be the fact, it is ſingular that this is not noted in the certification. Other documents in the volume are certified to as being ſworn to in court, and as being under ſeal; but Chamberlain omits to certify theſe facts concerning this alleged charter, which, if valid, is the moſt important document of all. It is hard to underſtand why, if this charter be genuine, it was treated with ſuch neglect. Why, it may be aſked, was it not produced by Maſon when his caſe was on trial in England, particularly in 1677, when the caſes of himſelf and Gorges were heard by the chief juſtices of the King's Bench and Common Pleas. It is evident that he did

It is to be hoped that further developments concerning the hiſtory of this Charter will be made, and that the myſtery which ſurrounds it will eventually be cleared up.[854]

The Charter is here printed by permiſſion of Mr. Sargent, from his Introduction to the ſecond volume of "York Deeds," now in preſs. It is as follows:—

CHARLES by the Grace of God King of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland Defender of the ffaith &c To all to whome theſe preſents ſhall come Greeting Whereas our truſty and welbeloved Servant Captain Iohn Maſon Eſq^r^ Treaſurer and Paymaſter of Our Armies hath been an humble Suitor unto Us to grant and confirme unto him and his heyres a part and portion of the Country of America now commonly called or known by the name of New England in America hereafter in theſe preſents deſcribed and to be deſcribed by the Meetes and bounds thereof with diverſe and Sundry privileges and Iuriſdictions for the welfare of the State of those Colonies that are and ſhalbe drawne thither and for the better Government of the people that ſhall live and inhabit within the Limits and precincts thereof Which part or portion Wee have heretofore amongſt other things for Us our Heyres and Succeſſors taken into Our actual and real poſſeſſion and in default of Such actuall & real poſſeſſion formerly taken doe by theſe preſents for Us our Heyres and Succeſſors

did not produce a charter, for both Maſon and Gorges laid claim to the government of their territories; but when they both "waived the pretence of a grant of government from the Council of Plymouth, wherein they were convinced by their own council that no ſuch power of juriſdiction could be tranſferred or aſſigned by any color of law," the juſtices decide that the queſtion was reduced to the Province of Maine, where Gorges had a grant from Charles I. *Vide* Belknap's *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, Vol. I. App. p. 29.

[854] John Farmer, in his edition of Belknap's *Hiſtory of New Hampſhire*, in a foot-note, pp. 14, 15, prints the evidence on both ſides, which he had met with on the queſtion whether Maſon had his title confirmed by the King. This is reprinted in the *New Hampſhire Provincial Papers*, Vol. I. pp. 36, 37.

ſors take the ſame into Our actuall and reall poſſeſſion KNOWE yee that of Our Speciall grace certain knowledge and mere motion Wee have given granted and confirmed and by this Our preſent Charter for Us our Heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe give grant and confirme unto the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his Heyres and Aſſignes All that part purport and portion of the Main land of New England aforeſaid begining from the midle part of Naumkeck River and from thence to proceed Eaſtward along the Seacoſt to Cape Anne and round about the ſame to Paſcataway harbour and Soe forwards up within the River of Newichewanock and to the furthest head of the ſaid river and from thence Northweſtwards till Sixty miles be finiſhed from the ffirst Entrance of Paſcataway harbour And alſo from Naumkeck through the River thereof up into the Land Weſt Sixty miles from which period to croſs over land to the Sixty miles End accounted from paſcataway through Newichewanock river to the Land Northweſtwards aforeſaid And alſo all that the South half of the Iſles of Shoulds Together with all Jſlands and Iſlets as well imbayed as adjoining lying or abutting upon or near the premiſes or any part or parcell thereof within five Leagues diſtance not otherwiſe lawfully granted to any by Speciall name All which part purport and portion of Lands Jſlands and premiſes now are and from henceforth ſhalbe called by the name of Newhampſhire And alſo of Our eſpecial grace certaine knowledge and mere motion Wee have given granted and confirmed and by this Our preſent Charter for Us our Heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe give grant and confirme unto the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes All that other parcell or portion of Lands woods and Woodgrounds lying on the Southeaſt part of the River of Sagadahock in New England aforeſaid at the mouth or entrance thereof containing there Tenn Thouſand Acres which ſaid other parcell of land now is and from henceforth ſhalbe called by the name of Maſonia And alſo the Reverſion and Reverſions remainder and remainders of all and Singular the ſaid lands Jſlands and premiſes dependant or expectant upon any eſtate or eſtates whatſoever

The Kings Grant

upon record or not upon record be it for leaſe life or lives yeare or years ffee taile or ſee tailes or otherwiſe Together alſo with all the firme lands Soyles and grounds aſwell under water as above water and dry all the Shoares Creeks havons harbours bayes ports rivers waters lakes Mines Minerals and veynes of mettall aſwell Royall of Gold and Silver as other be they Such mines minerals or veynes of mettall as are cloſe and hidden in the earth or openly Seen in or upon the Earth (Saving only the ffifth part of all the oare of Gold and Silver to remain to Us Our Heyres and Succeſſors) All Quarries precious Stones pearls ambergris and all fiſhings of what kind or kindes of ffiſh ſoever aſwell pearle ffiſhing as others whether Royall ffiſhes as Sturgeons Whales or any other ffiſh by whatſoever name or names they or any of them are or ſhalbe called or knowne And all Such ffiſh whatſoever by him them or any of them to be taken And all and Singular profits benefits & commodities whatſoever happening growing or ariſing or to be happen grow or ariſe within or on the ſaid tracts of land upon the Main/ and alſo within or on the ſaid Iſlands or any of them and the Seas fflouds waters lakes and rivers within the ſaid tracts of land on the main or the Iſlands and coaſts of the ſame or any of them/ And alſo all the advowſions and patronages of Churches whatſoever to be erected within the ſaid tracts of the main land or Iſlands or any of them with licence and hability there to build and found Churches Chappels and Oratories in places fitting and convenient and to dedicate or conſecrate the ſame or cauſe the ſame to be dedicated or conſecrated according to the Eccleſiaſticall lawes of this our Realme of England together alſo with all ſuch and as ample Juriſdictions prerogatives Royall rights royalties privileges ffranchiſes prehemineneces liberties powers Exemptions and immunities temporalities and hereditaments aſwell by Sea as land and aſwell within the ſaid tracts of land upon the main aſwell within the ſaid Iſlands or any of them and the coaſts of or on the ſame or any part or parcell thereof as now are or at any time heretofore have been had uſed

The ffifth part of the oare of Gold & Silver is reſerved/

Licence to found Churches

All regall rights granted with the premiſes

uſed or enjoyed or of right ought to be or to have been had uſed or enjoyed by the now or any former Biſhop of Dureſme within the Biſhoprick of Dureſme or the County Palatine of Dureſme within Our Realme of England or that Wee or any of Our Progenitors have heretofore granted or mentioned to be granted unto the now or late Company of Virginia or to the Governor & Company of Adventurers of the Citty of Weſtminſter for plantation of the Iſle of Providence Henrietta and the adjacent Iſlands lying on the coaſt of America or to any other Company body politicque or corporate or to our right truſty and welbeloved Cecill Calvert Baron of Baltimore within our Realme of Jreland or any other Aventurer or Adventurers planter or planters of the Somer Iſlands Amazones or of any diſcoveries plantations or traficques of in or into any forreigne parts whatſoever and in as large and ample manner as if the ſame had herein been particularly mentioned and expreſſed although the ſame require otherwiſe more eſpeciall words clauſes & expreſſions And Wee doe for Us our Heyres and Succeſſors by theſe preſents make create and conſtitute him the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon and his Heyres The true and abſolute Lords and proprietors of the ſaid portions or Tracts of Lands Jſlands and premiſes (except before excepted) Saving allwayes the ffaith and Allegiance and the Dominion directly due to Us our Heyres and Succeſſors To have hold poſſeſs and enjoy the aforeſaid parts purports and portions of Lands Jſlands and Iſlets and all and Singular other the premiſes and alſo the reverſion and reverſions remainder and remainders thereof and of every part and parcell thereof dependant or expectant as aforeſaid unto the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes To the onely and proper Uſe and behoof of him the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes for ever To be holden of Us our Heyres and Succeſſors Kings of England as of Our Caſtle of Windſor in our County of Berks in ffree and Common Soccage by fealty onely for all manner of Services and not in Capite nor by Knights Service And alſo paying to Us our Heyres and Succeſſors one Quarter of wheate

The King makes the patentee abſolute Lord of the province

The Habendum

after

after the meaſure in England called Wincheſter meaſure yearly upon the ffeaſt day of Sainct Michaell The Archangell to the hands of the officer or officers there in the parts of New England appointed for the receipt thereof And alſo the ffifth part of all the Oare of Gold and Silver which ſhall happen yearly to be found gotten or obtained within the limits of the premiſes And that the ſevearall parts and portions of lands & Jſlands ſoe deſcribed as aforeſaid may be graced and dignified with Titles fitting Know yee that of our more ample Grace certain knowledge and mere motion Wee have cauſed the ſaid Severall portions and tracts of lands and alſo the ſaid Iſlands to be reduced into a Province And that out of the fullneſs of our power and prerogative for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe erect create and incorporate the ſame into a Province and doe hereby name both the ſaid tracts of Land upon the Main and the ſaid Jſlands by the Generall name of the Province of New Hampſhire and doe alſo hereby name the ſaid parcell of Land containing Tenn Thouſand Acres by the particular name of Maſonia within the province of Newhampſhire and ſoe to be called reputed and taken for ever hereafter And that all the ſaid Severall parcels of Lands Jſlands and Iſlets ſhalbe reputed and taken as parts parcels or member of the ſaid province of Newhampſhire aforeſaid ffurthermore know yee therefore That for Us our Heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe give and grant full power by the tenor of theſe preſents unto the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon (of whoſe ffaith wiſedome juſtice and provident circumſpection Wee are very confident) and to his heyres for the good and happy government of the ſaid province of Newhampſhire to make what Lawes ſoever either pertaining to the publick ſtate of the ſaid province or to the private profitt of all the Inhabitants thereof according to his or their ſound diſcretions by and with the conſent and approbation of the ffreeholders of the ſame province or the major part of them or of their Legats or Deputies who Our will and pleaſure is ſhalbe called together by the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon and his Heyres or his or their Deputy or Deputies for

The Name of the province/

The Lord of the prov̄ hath power to make Lawes with conſent of the ffreeholders

for the making of the ſaid Lawes when and as often as need ſhall require and in the forme which to him and them ſhall ſeem beſt And to publiſh or proclaim the ſame under the Seal of the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon and his Heyres And Wee doe alſo give to him and them all manner of full power and authority duly to Execute the ſame upon all men within the ſaid province and the limits of the ſame for the time being or under his or their Regiment and power either ſailing towards it from England or from it towards England or to or from any other our Dominions or the Dominions of any Strangers whatſoever by impoſition of mulcts impriſonment or any other coercion And if need be and that the quality of the offence require it by deprivation of life or member by him the aforeſaid Captain Iohn Maſon and his Heyres or by his or their Deputies Leiutenants and Iudges Juſtices Magiſtrates Officers and Miniſters according to the true intent and meaning of theſe preſents to be appointed and made And alſo power and authority to conſtitute appoint and ordain by Sea and Land any Iudges Iuſtices Magiſtrates and officers whatſoever and for what cauſe ſoever and with whatſoever power and in the forme which to the aforeſaid Captain Iohn Maſon or his Heyres ſhall Seem beſt and to remitt releaſe pardon and aboliſh any crime or offences whatſoever committed within the limits of the ſaid province either before Iudgement given or after Iudgement received and to doe all other things pertaining to or which ſhall or may concerne the accompliſhment or execution of Iuſtice And alſo power to make and appoint Courts prætorian and tribunal and the formes of Iudgements and manner of proceedings therunto belonging although of them in theſe preſents there be no expreſs mention And alſo power to proceed upon hold and determine pleas in thoſe Courts pretorian and tribunal in any actions Suites cauſes and matters whatſoever aſwell criminall as civill perſonal real and mixt and pretorian by the Iudges by them to be choſen Which lawes ſoe as aforeſaid to be publiſhed or proclaimed Our will and pleaſure is and Wee doe Enjoine charge and command that in the moſt

The Lawes to be proclaimed under the Seal of the Lord of the province/

Power to appoint Iudges &c.

moſt abſolute fforme of Law that may be indeavoured the ſame may be kept and inviolably obſerved in thoſe parts of all men Our Subjects and leige people and the Subjects and Leige people of Our heyres and Succeſſors as farre forth as they ſhall concerne them And that alſo under the paines in the ſame expreſſed and to be expreſſed Soe as that the foreſaid Lawes be conſonant to reaſon and not repugnant or contrary (but as farr forth as conveniently may) be agreable to the Lawes Statuts Cuſtomes and Ordinances of this Our Realme of England And becauſe in the Government of ſoe great a province Suddain chances and occaſions may happen unto which there wilbe a neceſſity of applying remedy before the ffreeholders of the ſaid province or their legates or Deputies can be called together to the making of Lawes Neither will it be fitting continually in like caſes ariſing to call together ſoe much people Therefore for the better Government of the ſaid province Wee will and ordain by theſe preſents for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe grant unto the foreſaid Captain John Maſon and his heyres That he the ſaid Now Captain Iohn Maſon and his Heyres by himſelf or by his or their Magiſtrates and officers in that behalf duly as aforeſaid to be appointed ſhall and may make ordain and conſtitute ordinances fitting and wholſome from time to time within the ſaid province to be kept and obſerved aſwell for the preſervation of the peace as for the better Government of the people there abiding and ſhall publickly notify the ſame unto all perſons whom it doth or may any wayes concerne Which ordinances within the ſaid province Our will is ſhalbe inviolably obſerved under the pains therin expreſſed Soe as the ſame ordinances be agreable unto reaſon and not repugnant or contrary but (as far forth as conveniently they may) be agreable to the Lawes Statuts and Ordinances of our Realme of England and ſoe as the ſame ordinances extend not themſelves unto the right and intereſt of any perſon or perſons for or in his life member or freehold goods or chattels to be diſtrained conſtrained reſtrained bound charged or taken away in any manner And Wee are graciouſly pleaſed and for Us our Heyres and Succeſſors

The Lawes muſt be agreeable to the Lawes of England /

Succeſſors Wee doe publiſh and declare grant and agree to and with the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon and his Heyres for all times hereafter and for all cauſes That Wee our heyres and Succeſſors will not make ordain nor appoint or otherwiſe (then as aforeſaid) ſuffer or aſſent unto any Lawes or ordinances to be made ordained or appointed within or for the ſaid province of Newhampſhire nor ſuffer any Generall Governor by Us to be conſtituted to doe any Act by colour of any Commiſſion to him granted or to have any power or authority thereby to doe anything which ſhall extend unto the right or intereſt of any perſon or perſons within the ſaid province for or in his or their life or lifes member or members lands or tenements goods or chattels whatſoever to be diſtrained conſtrained reſtrained bound charged or taken away And alſo that the ſaid Governor from time to time to be conſtituted ſhall not have any power to extend his authority in any wiſe to hinder the due Execution of any the Lawes which ſhalbe made from time to time within the ſaid Province of Newhampſhire according to the true intent and meaning of this Our preſent Charter And that all lawes or ordinances to be made contrary to the effect intent and true meaning of theſe preſents ſhalbe void and ſhalbe holden for none Neverthelefs our will and pleaſure is that it ſhalbe lawfull by the tenor of theſe preſents to and for all the people there abiding and inhabiting from time to time to apply themſelves unto Such a Generall Governor as from time to time ſhalbe conſtituted and ſent over into the parts of New England aforeſaid for the government of the whole Country and Territory of New England aforeſaid and the people there Who ſhall from time to time be choſen and appointed by Commiſſion from Us Our heyres and Succeſſors for that purpoſe And to appeale unto him in manner according unto or as neer as conveniently can be done to the order of proceedings in like caſes within Our Realme of England for remedy (if there be cauſe) within ffourty Dayes after any Iudgement decree or ſentence in any cauſe or cauſes given againſt them or any of them touching the matter

The power of the Generall Governor over the province

Liberty to all men to appeal to the Genll Governor

matter of any ſuch ordinance or ordinances as by Us our heyres and Succeſſors under our Great Seal of England from time to time hereafter ſhalbe appointed for the better preſervation and conſervation of the peace better ſafety defence and Government of the ſaid Country and Territories of New England and the people there If before ſuch Iudgement Decree or Sentence the ſame ordinances ſhall not be received made and become the Law or Lawes of or within the ſaid province of Newhampſhire aſwell as other the lawes of the ſaid province and according to the manner of and for making of lawes there by Us herein appointed as aforeſaid And that the ſaid Governor ſhall have power by the tenor of theſe preſents in manner according unto or as neer as conveniently may be done to the order of the proceedings in like caſes within Our Realme of England by his final Iudgement Decree or Sentence to determine the matter (upon any Such appeal) according to Iuſtice and the true intent and meaning of ſuch ordinances Moreover that the ſaid province and the people that ſhall increaſe and have recourſe to the ſame may be made more happy and prouſperous and may be the more ſecure and free from the invaſion of the barbarous people and of other Enemies pirates robbers and Such as may threaten to make a prey of them hereafter Therefore for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe give and grant by theſe preſents licence and liberty unto all perſons both Our Subjects and leige people for the preſent and the Subjects and leige people of our heyres and Succeſſors in future time (except Such as ſhalbe Specially interdicted) to tranſport themſelves and their families to the ſaid province with convenient ſhips and company fitting And to plant inhabitt ſettle and continue there without any reſtraint or command to the contrary And alſo that no Ship nor marriner victuals ordnance artillery or habiliments of warr ſett forth or imployed for any Such voyage or belonging to the ſaid province of Newhampſhire or to any the inhabitants thereof ſhall not at any time hereafter be ſtayed either at Sea or in harbor unleſs it be for the neceſſary defence of Our Dominions only And Wee doe alſo grant unto

Licence for all Pſons to tranſport themſelves into the Pviñ.

unto them licence to erect and build fforts Caſtles and ffortifications at the good liking of the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon and his heyres and to furniſh them at all points compleat for the publick defence and their owne The Statuts concerning ffugitives or any other Statute to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding And alſo Our will and pleaſure is and of our more free grace for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe firmly give in charge ordain and command That the ſaid province be in allegiance to Us and that all and Singular the leige people of Us our heyres and Succeſſors drawne or to be drawne into the ſaid province and the Children coming by deſcent from them or from others whether now borne or hereafter to be borne may be and ſhalbe free Denizens and the leige people of Us our heyres and Succeſſors of Our Kingdoms of England and Ireland and in all things ſhalbe holden reputed and had as the faithfull liege people of Us our heyres and Succeſſors originally Springing up within our Realme of England And alſo may injoy by diſcent purchaſe receive and take have hold buy and poſſeſs lands tenements revenues Services and other hereditaments whatſoever within our Realme of England and other Our Dominions of inheritance or otherwiſe and may uſe and injoy the Same And may give Sell alien and bequeath the Same And alſo ſhall have and poſſeſs all the liberties franchiſes and priviledges of this Our Realme of England quietly and peaceably and may uſe and Enjoy the ſame as well as Our leige people born within Our Kingdome of England or taking their originall there without any impediment moleſtation vexation impeachment or greivance of Us our heyres or Succeſſors whatſoever Any Statute act ordinance or proviſion to the contrary thereof Notwithſtanding ffurthermore that our Subjects may be invited to this expedition with alacrity of mind Know yee that of our Special grace certain knowledge and mere motion Wee doe give and grant aſwell to the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon and his heyres as unto all others from time to time inhabiting

To build fforts &c

The province to be in allegiance to the King.

All children born therein are free Denifens of England & Jreland.

or having Commerce with the Inhabitants of the ſaid province for the advancement of the profit of the ſaid province licence to carry all and ſingular goods aſwell moveable as immoveable horſes Mares goates Swine aſſes and all other kinds of beaſts and cattle and all wares marchandiſe and commodities of what kind ſoever and all other things whatſoever neceſſary for food or rayment or for manuring or tilling the Earth (By the Lawes and Statuts of o^r^ Kingdoms and Dominions not prohibited) unto any our ports or the ports of our heyres and Succeſſors and to putt aboard and load them into any Ships and to export and tranſport the Same into the Said province of Newhampſhire by himſelf or his or their Servants and aſſignes And alſo licence to export and tranſport any Armor ordance powder ſhott artillery or any other habiliments of warr defenſive or offenſive for the publick benefitt defence and ſafety of the ſaid province and themſelves without any impediment of Us our heyres and Succeſſors or of any officer of ours or of our heyres and Succeſſors Saving unto Us our heyres and Succeſſors the impoſitions cuſtomes and other duties for the ſame things goods and Marchandiſe due and payable any Statute Act ordnance or other thing whatſoever to the contrary notwithſtanding And becauſe in ſuch a remote Country ſeated amongſt ſoe many barbarous Nations invaſions may be feared aſwell of thoſe barbarous people as of other Enemies pirates and robbers Wee have likewiſe given and by theſe preſents for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe give power and authority unto the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon and unto his heyres and aſſignes by him or them or his or their Captains and other officers over all men of what condition Soever or from whenceſoever derived being within the Limits of the ſaid province for the time being To call them to their Enſignes to Muſters and to take armes and encounter the Enemies or robbers infeſting thoſe parts and if God give victory to putt to flight expell and chaſe them out of the ſaid province and to purſue them by Sea and land beyound the Limits of the ſaid province and to take them or any of them And the Captives by the Iuſtice of Warr to put to death or

To tranſport all Sorts of Armes.

To purſue Enemies by Sea and land/

or at their pleaſure or for their ſervice to preſerve and keep And alſo by force of Armes to recover from any perſon or perſons All ſuch Lands Territories places Ships barques boates goods and chattels as ſhalbe taken from them or any of them Or in defect of ſuch recovery to releive themſelves upon the parties doing injury or any other of the ſame Nation or Nations by way of repriſals and taking their ſhips and goods and men or otherwiſe as they ſhalbe able for recompence and Satisfaction of any Such loſs and damage as they or any of them ſhall ſuſtaine in any ſuch caſe and to doe and performe all things which to the duty and office of Captain Generall of an Army doe belong or have been accuſtomed to appertain as fully and freely as any Captain General of an Army hath had Our will and pleaſure is alſo and by this our preſent Charter Wee doe give power liberty and authority unto the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon and his heyres as in caſe of Rebellion ſuddain tumult or ſedition if any (which God forbid) ſhould happen to ariſe either upon the Land within the ſaid province or upon the main Sea in the Voyage Sailing towards the ſaid province or from the ſaid province by him or them or his or their Captains Deputies or other officers under his or their Seals thereunto deputed unto whom alſo by the tenor of theſe preſents Wee doe for Us our heyres and Succeſſors give and grant moſt ample power and authority againſt all ſuch inſurrections and the ſeditious Authors thereof and againſt ſuch as ſhall withdraw themſelves from his or their Government raiſing warr Traytors fugitives Vagabonds or any of them being Delinquents contrary to the order cuſtome and diſciplin of warr That they may be handled and dealt with according to the Law of Armes as freely and in as ample manner and forme as any Captain General of an Army by virtue of his office may uſe the ſame or hath been accuſtomed to doe ffurthermore leaſt unto men honeſtly born and applying themſelves to the preſent expedition and well deſerving at our hands and of our Kingdoms both in peace and warr The way to hono[r] and renowne might ſeem difficult and hard to find in ſoe remote and farr

to make Repriſals

To uſe Martial Law in caſe of Rebellion

To conferre Titles of honour

farr diſtant a Country Therefore for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe give liberall and full power unto the aforeſaid Captain Iohn Maſon and his heyres to conferre favours and honours upon well deſerving Cittizens and perſons inhabiting within the ſaid province And to dignify them with any titles and Dignities whatſoever (ſoe they be ſuch as in England now are in uſe) according to his or their pleaſure And alſo liberall and full power to create villages into Burroughs and Burroughs into Citties and to conſtitute and appoint ſuch and ſoe many ffaires and Markets in them or any of them for the more conveniency of the Inhabitants and their continuance in thoſe places and for the better ſetling and incorporating them with meet privileges and immunities and to doe all and Singular ſuch other things whatſoever concerning the premiſes as to him or them ſhall ſeem to be moſt meet and convenient although they ſhalbe be ſuch as of their owne nature doe require a more eſpecial Commiſſion or Warrant then in theſe preſents is Expreſſed Our will and pleaſure is alſo and by theſe preſents for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe give and grant unto the foreſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes and unto all the Dwellers and Inhabitants of the ſaid province of Newhampſhire whatſoever both for the preſent and future times Licence by this Our Royall Charter to export and bring all manner of wares and marchandiſe whatſoever of the fruites and Commodities out of the ſaid province either Land Commodities or Sea Commodities by him or them his or their ſervants ffactors or aſſignes unto any the ports of Us our heyres or Succeſſors both of England and Ireland and freely to import and bring in and to unloade or otherwiſe diſpoſe of the ſame and if need be to take and loade againe in the Same Ships or in any other the ſame wares within one years continuance after the unloading thereof and ſhalbe able to export and deporte them into what Countries they pleaſe either ours or fforreigne in amity with Us our heyres and Succeſſors freed and diſcharged by the Tenor of theſe preſents of and from the payment of any Cuſtomes Subſidies taxes or duties other then the payment of ffive pounds ꝑ Centum only according

To create Citties and Burroughs

ing

ing to the ancient trade of Marchandiſe heretofore uſed for wares marchandiſe and commodities due & payable unto Us our heyres and Succeſſors And our will and pleaſure is and for Us our heyres & Succeſſors by the tenor of theſe preſents Wee doe publiſh and declare that for and upon the paym^{t} of the ſaid ffive pounds ℔ Centum Wee doe freely exonerate acquitt and diſcharge the ſame Wares goods and Marchandiſe ſoe to be imported tranſported or exported as aforeſaid And Wee doe hereby Streightly charge and command our Lord Treaſurer under Treaſurer or any Commiſſioners for our Treaſury the Barons of our Exchecquer and all other our officers Cuſtomers and Miniſters for ever hereafter upon the veiw of this Our Royall Charter or the Inrolment thereof to Exonerate and acquitt the ſame according to the Tenor of this our Royall Grant beyound which Wee will not greive the inhabitants of the ſaid province of Newhampſhire nor any of them And furthermore of our more eſpecial Grace certain knowledge and mere motion for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe grant unto the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes full and abſolute power and authority to make erect and conſtitute within the province aforeſaid ſuch and ſoe many Sea ports keys for ſhipping creeks and other places of lading or unlading and laying downe or landing of goods and Marchandiſe out of Ships boates and other veſſels and to loade in the ſame and in ſuch and ſoe many places and with ſuch rights of Iuriſdictions liberties and privileges to the ſame ports belonging as unto him or them ſhall ſeem moſt expedient and that all and Singular Ships boates and other veſſels whatſoever by reaſon of trafick or marchandiſing going and coming to and from the ſaid province ſhalbe laden and unladen at thoſe ports ſoe by the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes to be erected and appointed as aforeſaid and not elſewhere any uſe cuſtome or any other thing to the contrary thereof Notwithſtanding Moreover our will is and Wee doe appoint and ordaine and by theſe preſents for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe grant unto the aforeſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres & aſſignes from time to time for ever

To Erect ports & kayes for Shipping goods.

To

To have and enjoy all ſuch Tolls and Subſidies in the ports and keys for Shipping and all other Creeks and places aforeſaid within the province aforeſaid payable and ariſing for the marchandiſe and goods there to be loaden and unloaden as by the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon and his heyres within the ſaid province from time to time as cauſe or occaſion ſhall require ſhalbe reaſonably aſſeſſed in that behalf unto whome by theſe preſents for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe give power for any juſt cauſe by due proportion to aſſeſs and tax Tolls and Subſidies there as aforeſaid And furthermore of our Special grace certain knowledge and mere motion Wee have given granted and confirmed and by theſe preſents for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe give grant and confirme unto the foreſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heires and aſſignes full and abſolute licence power and authority That the aforeſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes from time to time for ever hereafter at his and their free will and pleaſure ſhall or may aſſigne alien grant dimiſe or Enfeoffe ſoe many Such and ſoe great parts or parcels of the premiſes to any perſon or perſons willing to purchaſe the ſame as he they or any of them ſhall find convenient To have and to hold to ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhalbe willing to take or purchaſe the ſame to them and their heyres and aſſignes in ffee ſimple ffee tayle or for terme of life or lifes or for yeares To be holden of the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and Aſſignes by Such and Soe many and ſoe great Services cuſtomes and Rents as unto him the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes ſhall ſeem good and pleaſing and immediately of Us our heyres and Succeſſors And unto the ſame perſon and perſons and to every of them Wee doe give and for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe grant Licence and authority and power That ſuch perſon and perſons the premiſes or any part or parcell thereof of the aboveſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes may receive and take and may hold to him and his aſſignes or to his heyres of any eſtate of inheritance in ffee ſimple or ffee tayle

Tolls & Subſidies to the Lord of the province

To aſſeſs Taxes and Subſidies /

To grant eſtates & a confirmation /

tayle or otherwiſe as unto them and the now Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes ſhall ſeem expedient The Statute made in the parliament of King Edward the Sonn of King Henry late King of England Our progenitor commonly called the Statute of Quia Emptores terrarum in our Realme of England in times paſt made or any other Statute Act ordinance uſe law or cuſtome or any thing clauſe or matter to the contrary thereof heretofore had made ordained or provided in any wiſe notwithſtanding And unto the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon and his heyres Wee doe for Us our heyres and Succeſſors grant licence by theſe preſents to create into Mannors any particular lands within the ſaid province and in every Severall Mannor to have and hold Severall Courts Baron and to doe and performe all things which to a Court Baron belongeth And alſo to have veiw of ffrank pledges for the conſervation of the peace and the better government in thoſe parts by him or them or his or their Stewards When thoſe Mannors ſhalbe conſtituted being Lord or Lords of thoſe Mannors for the time being and to have and uſe all things which to the veiw of ffrank pledges doe belong or appertain And furthermore our will is and by theſe preſents for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe covenant grant and agree to and with the aforeſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes That if he or they ſhall at any time hereafter upon any doubt which he or they ſhall conceive concerning the Strength of this Our preſent Grant be deſirous to renew the ſame from Us our heyres and Succeſſors with amendment of Such imperfections and Defects as ſhall appeare fitt and neceſſary to be performed and amended by Us our heyres & Succeſſors That then upon the humble petition of the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon and his heyres Such further and better aſſurance of all and Singular the ſaid tracts and portions of Lands Jſlands and premiſes and of all and Singular other the privileges herein mentioned to be granted ſhall from time to time by Us our heyres and Succeſſors according to the true intent of theſe Our Letters

To erect Courts Baron

The King covenants to make better aſſurance if deſired

Letters patents be granted unto the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes as by Our Attorney Generall or Sollicitor Generall of Us our heyres and Succeſſors for the time being and the learned Counſell of the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres & aſſignes ſhalbe reaſonably deviſed or adviſed And furthermore our will and pleaſure is and by theſe preſents for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe covenant and grant to and with the foreſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes That wee our heyres and Succeſſors will not impoſe at any time hereafter any impoſitions or cuſtoms or other taxations how Small Soever or any other contributions whatſoever nor doe nor cauſe to be impoſed in or upon the dwellers or inhabitants of the foreſaid province of Newhampſhire for their goods lands or Tenements within the ſame province or upon any Lands Tenements goods or chattles within the ſaid province or in or upon any the goods or marchandiſe within the ſaid province or within any of the ports or Ships Keys of the ſaid province to be laden or unladen And that this our Declaration in all Courts Judgement Seats and before any the Iudges of Us our heyres and Succeſſors ſhalbe ſufficient for the Exemption ffreedom and acquitting thereof from time to time to be received or allowed And Our pleaſure is and for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe will and command giving in charge unto all and Singular officers and Miniſters of Us our heyres and Succeſſors injoining them on pain of our high diſpleaſure That they doe not preſume to attempt any thing to the contrary of the premiſes at any time or goe againſt the ſame by any means but ſhalbe aiding and aſſiſting unto the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon and his heyres and to the aforeſaid inhabitants of the ſaid province called the province of Newhampſhire or of any part or parcell thereof and the Marchants aforeſaid their Servants miniſters ffactors and aſſignes in the fulleſt uſe and fruition of this our Charter and the benefitt thereof att all times as it becometh them And our will is alſo and for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe declare and ordaine That the ſaid province of Newhampſhire ſhalbe

None to attempt anything againſt the tenor of this Chart[r]

ſhalbe immediately Subject to our Crowne of England and dependant upon the Same for ever And if it ſhall happen that any doubt or queſtions ſhall hereafter ariſe about the true ſenſe and meaning of any word clauſe or Sentence in this our preſent Charter contained Our will is and Wee doe charge and command that in all interpretations to be made thereof in all Our Courts & Judgement Seates the Same ſhalbe taken and adjudged moſt beneficiall and favourable unto and for the Said Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes provided alwayes that noe interpretation be made whereby the Sacred word of God and true Chriſtian Religion or the Allegiance due to Us our heyres and Succeſſors may receive or ſuffer any prejudice diminution or diſgrace And laſtly Our will and pleaſure is and by theſe preſents Wee doe publiſh and declare and for Us our heyres and Succeſſors Wee doe grant and agree to and with the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes That theſe our Letters patents and all and Singular grants Clauſes and things therein contained ſhalbe and continue firme Strong and effectual in Law and ſhalbe conſtrued reputed and taken aſwell to the intent and meaning as to the words of the Same moſt gracious and favourable and to the benefitt of the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes any omiſſion miſinformation or defects in theſe preſents or any Lawes Statuts or other clauſes or matters to the contrary Notwithſtanding and although expreſs mention be not made of any guifts or Grants by Us or any of our progenitors or predeceſſors to the foreſaid Captaine Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes heretofore made And Notwithſtanding the miſreciting or not rightly and truly reciting of any Letters patents Grant or Grants heretofore made of the premiſes or of any part thereof or of any particular thing therein contained or Notwithſtanding any miſnaming or not nameing of any the ſaid Lands Jſland or Iſlands or any of them or the places degrees or coaſts wherein or whereupon they be or any Statute act ordinance proviſion proclamation or reſtraint to the contrary thereof heretofore had made ordained or provided or any matters clauſe or thing whatſoever to the contrary

The province is ordained to be in Subjection to the Crowne of England /

in any wiſe Notwithſtanding In Witneſs &c Witneſs Our Self at Weſtminſter the Nineteenth Day of Auguſt 1635 and in the Eleaventh year of Our Reign/.

This is a true Copie examin'd
& atteſted by
RIC: CHAMBERLAIN
Secretary of y^e^ Province of
New-Hampſhire & Clerk of
His Ma^ties^ Councell there.

II. LEASE FROM THE COUNCIL OF NEW ENGLAND TO WOLLASTON.

APRIL 18, 1635.

IN the Records of the Council for New England, printed in the Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society for April, 1867, appended to the record of the meeting, February 3, 1634–5, are three memoranda, the laſt two of which are:—

Memorand. the 18^th^ day of Aprill following Leaſes for 3000 years were made of the ſeveral diviſions to ſeverall pſons intruſted for their benefitts.

Memorand. the 22 day of Aprill ſeveral deeds of feofment were made unto the ſeveral proprietors of their ſeverall parts ſo to them alloted by the Diviſions aforeſaid.[355]

The "deed of feofment" to Capt. John Maſon for his diviſion was taken by him on the 22d of April, the date given in the memorandum. On the ſame day an indenture of

[355] *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*, April, 1867, p. 118.

of bargain and ſale was iſſued to him. Both inſtruments are printed in this volume.[356] The leaſe for three thouſand years named in the previous memorandum had been iſſued for Maſon's diviſion four days before, on the day ſpecified, April 18, 1635, to John Wollaſton, afterwards Sir John Wollaſton, a brother-in-law of Capt. Maſon. Having been taken in truſt for the benefit of Maſon, the property was conveyed to him by Wollaſton, June 11, 1635. Copies of theſe two deeds are found in the manuſcript volume loaned to Mr. Sargent. I have not heard of other copies in this country.[357] Mr. Sargent has had the kindneſs to tranſcribe them for me, and they are here printed from his manuſcript. The proofs of the two deeds having been shown to Abner C. Goodell, Jr., A.M., he has furniſhed me the following remarks upon the deeds: —

The motive which induced the Council of Plymouth to demiſe for a long term the territory apportioned under the vote of February 3, 1634–5, is not clearly apparent. It may have been thought a wiſe precaution thus to convey to perſons who ſhould appear, in the deeds, not to be members of the Corporation, and intereſted as leſſors in any degree, however remote; or it may have been the intention of all parties that the leſſees ſhould take immediate actual poſſeſſion of the leaſed territory, — ſince until actual ſeiſin were had the leaſes would be of no effect, and would be wholly avoided by the act of ſurrender. The deeds of conveyance from the Council to Maſon were not made until April 22, four days ſubſequent to the date of the leaſe.

Nothing

[356] *Ante*, pp. 209–215.

[357] Copies of both inſtruments are preſerved in the Britiſh State Paper Office, and brief abſtracts were printed by Mr. W. Noël Sainſbury in the *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial*, edited by him, Vol. I. (1860), pp. 202 and 209. Mr. Tuttle, who ſaw theſe abſtracts, requeſted Col. Cheſter to examine the documents themſelves. He did ſo, and in his letter, April 29, 1871, to Mr. Tuttle, reported to him their purport.

Nothing appears on the face of the indenture to Wollaſton to indicate that he took the leaſe in truſt for his brother-in-law Maſon, though the expreſs declaration of that fact in the indenture of aſſignment from Wollaſton to Maſon is corroborated by the memorandum in the Records of the Council, that the leaſes were to be made "to ſeveral perſons in truſt for their [*i.e.*, the proprietors of the ſeveral parcels in the general diviſion] benefitts." It is to be obſerved that whatever rights of poſſeſſion Wollaſton ſecured under his leaſe, his aſſignment to Maſon was not made until June 11, 1635, or four days after the ſurrender to the Crown was completed, and when it was too late for an original effectual entry upon the demiſed premiſes.

The leaſe for three thouſand years is as follows:—

THIS INDENTURE made the Eighteenth day of Aprill in the Eleaventh year of the Reigne of Our Sovereign Lord Charles by the Grace of God King of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland Defender of the ffaith &c. Between the Councill eſtabliſhed at Plimouth in the County of Devoñ for the planting ruling ordering and governing of New England in America of the One part and Iohn Woollaſton Cittizen and Goldſmith of London of the other part Witneſſeth That whereas Our late Sovereign Lord King Iames of bleſſed memory by his Highneſs Letters Patents under the Great Seal of England bearing date at Weſtminſter the Third day of November in the Eighteenth year of his Highneſs Reign over the Realm of England for the conſiderations in the ſaid Letters patents Expreſſed, hath abſolutely Given Granted and confirmed unto the ſaid Councill and their Succeſſors for ever All the Land of New England in America lying and being in Breadth from ffourty Degrees of Northerly Latitude from the Equinoctiall Line to ffourty Eight Degrees of the ſaid Northerly Latitude incluſively and in Length of and within all the Breadth aforeſaid from Sea to Sea Together alſo with all the firm Lands Soyls Grounds Havons ports Rivers Waters ffiſhings Mines Mineralls aſwell Royall Mines of Gold and

and Silver as other Mines and Minerals Precious Stones Quarries and all and Singular other Commodities Iuriſdictions Royalties Priv-ileges ffranchiſes and Preheminences both within the ſaid Tract of Land upon the Main and alſo within the Iſlands adjoining as by the ſaid Letters patents amongſt diverſe other things therin contained more att large it doth and may appear Now this Indenture ffurther wittneſſeth That the ſaid Councill in performance of an agreement by and between them made and Enacted the third day of ffebruary laſt paſt before the date of theſe Preſents and alſo for diverſe other good cauſes and conſiderations them the ſaid Councill hereunto eſpecially moving, Have demiſed granted and to ffarm letten And by theſe Preſents doe demiſe grant and to ffarm lett unto the ſaid Iohn Wool-laſton his Executors and Aſſignes All that part purpart and portion of the Main Land in New England aforeſaid begining from the Middle part of Naumkeck River and from thence to proceed Eaſt-wards along the Seacoaſt to Cape Anne and round about the ſame to paſcataway Harbour and ſoe forwards up within the River of Newichewanock and to the furtheſt head of the ſaid River and from thence Northweſtard till Sixty miles be finiſhed from the ffirſt En-trance of Paſcataway Harbour And alſo from Naumkeck through the River therof up into the Land Weſt Sixty miles ffrom which period to croſs overland to the Sixty miles End accompted from Paſ-cataway through Newichewanock River to the Land Northweſt-ward aforeſaid. And alſo all that the South half of the Iſles of Shoals Together with all other Jſlands and Jſlets aſwell imbayed as within ffive Leagues diſtance from the premiſes or abutting upon the ſame or any part therof not otherwiſe granted to any by Speciall name And together alſo with all the Woods Underwoods and Trees now ſtanding growing and being or which ſhall or may Stand grow or be upon the ſaid demiſed premiſes or any part or parcell therof which portion of Land and premiſes are from henceforth to be called by the Name of Newhampſhire. And alſo the ſaid Councill for the Conſiderations aforeſaid have demiſed granted and to ffarm letten and by theſe preſents doe demiſe Grant and to ffarm lett unto the ſaid

Iohn

Iohn Woollaſton his Executors and Aſſignes All that other parcell of Land Woods and Woodgrounds lying on the South Eaſt part of the River of Sagadahock in the Northeaſt part of New England aforeſaid att the mouth or the Entrance therof containing and to contain Tenn Thouſand Acres together alſo with all the Woods Underwoods and Trees of the ſame which other parcell of Land and Woodground ſhall from henceforth be called by the Name of Maſonia And alſo the ſaid Councill for the conſiderations aforeſaid have demiſed granted and to ffarme letten And by theſe preſents doe demiſe Grant and to ffarm lett unto the ſaid Iohn Wollaſton his Executors & Aſſignes together with the ſaid Lands Iſlands and premiſes All the Soyles Grounds Havons Ports Rivers waters ffiſhings Mines and Mineralls aſwell Royall Mines of Gold and Silver as other Mines and Minerals precious Stones Quarreys and all and Singular other Commodities Juriſdictions Royalties Privileges ffranchiſes and preheminences both within the ſaid Tracts of Land upon the Main and alſo within the ſaid Iſlands or any the ſaid demiſed premises. And together alſo with all Rents reſerved upon the premiſes or any part or parcell therof Perquiſits and profits of Courts Deodands Waives and Straies Goods of ffelons and ffugitives Eſcheats and all other caſuall profits whatſoever ariſing or which may hereaſter ariſe out of the ſaid demiſed premiſes or out of any part or parcell therof Saving Excepting and reſerving only out of this preſent Demiſe or Grant The ffifth part of all the Gold and Silver Oare due to his Majeſty his Heyres and Succeſſors and in and by the ſaid recited Letters patents reſerved To have hold and Enjoy all and Singular the ſaid Lands Jſlands and all other the ſaid demiſed premiſes with their and every of their appurtenances unto the ſaid John Wollaſton his Executors and Aſſignes from the day of the date hereof unto the full end and Terme of Three Thouſand years from thenceforth next and immediately Enſuing and fully to be compleate and Ended without impeachment of any manner of Waſt and alſo with full power to doe and committ all manner of Waſt either in the ſelling felling or cutting of any Timber Trees Woods and Underwoods or in the new opening or digging of any Mines of Gold and Silver

Silver or other Mines whatſoever And alſo with full power licence and authority to Sell fell cutt downe carry away and diſpoſe off to his and their owne proper uſe and behoof att his and their free will and pleaſure all and Singular the ſaid Woods Underwoods and Trees and alſo to digg and carry away or otherwiſe diſpoſe of all or any the Soile Mines precious Stones & Quarries and to convert and imploy or otherwiſe Enjoy the Same as fully freely and in as large ample and beneficial manner to all intents and purpoſes as they the ſaid Councill or any of them by virtue of the ſaid recited Letters patents may might or ought to have hold and Enjoy the ſame yeelding and paying therefore yearly during the ſaid Terme One pepper Corne if it be lawfully demanded In Wittneſs whereof to the One part of this preſent Indenture remaining in the hands of the ſaid Iohn Wollaſton they the ſaid Councill have fixed their Common Seal To the other part of this preſent Indenture remaining in the hands of the ſaid Councill the ſaid Iohn Wollaſton hath Sett his hand and Seal dated the day and year ffirſt above written Annoq̃. Doñi. 1635 —

This is a true Coppy and Examined
by the originall Deed /
RIC: CHAMBERLAYN
JOS: RAYNE

III. DEED OF WOLLASTON TO MASON.

JUNE 11, 1635.

THIS INDENTURE made the Eleaventh Day of Iune in the Eleaventh year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord Charles by the Grace of God King of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland Defender of the ffaith &c. Between Iohn Wollaſton Cityzen and Goldſmith of London of the One part and Captain Iohn Maſon Eſqr of the other part Witneſſeth That whereas the Councill of New England by their Indenture

Indenture under their Common Seal bearing date the Eighteenth day of Aprill laſt paſt before the date hereof made between the ſaid Councill by the name of the Councill eſtabliſhed at Plimouth in the County of Devoñ for the planting ordering ruling and governing of New England in America of the One part and the ſaid Iohn Wollaſton by the Name of Iohn Wollaſton Cityzen and Goldſmith of London of the other part ffor the conſiderations in the ſame Indenture contained have demiſed granted and to farm letten unto the ſaid Iohn Wollaſton his Executors and Aſſignes All that part purpart and portion of the Main land of New England aforeſaid begining from the midle part of Naumkeck River and from thence to proceed Eaſtwards along the Sea coaſt to Cape Ann and round about the ſame to Paſcataway Harbour and ſoe forwards up within the River of Newichewanock and to the fartheſt head of the ſaid River and from thence Northweſtwards till Sixty miles be finiſhed from the ffirſt Entrance of Paſcataway Harbour and alſo from Naumkeck through the River therof up into the Land Weſt Sixty miles from which period to croſs over land to the Sixty miles end accounted from Paſcataway through Newichewanock River to the Land Northweſtwards aforeſaid And alſo All that South half of the Jſles of Shoals together with all other Jſlands and Jſlets aſwell imbayed as within ffive Leagues diſtance from the premiſes and abutting upon the ſame or any part or parcell therof not otherwiſe granted to any by Speciall name And together alſo with all woods underwoods and trees now ſtanding growing and being or which hereafter ſhall or may ſtand grow or be in and upon the ſaid portion of Lands and other the premiſes All which part and portion of Lands Jſlands and premiſes are frõ thenceforth to be called by the Name of Newhampſhire AND whereas alſo the ſaid Councill for the conſiderations aforeſaid have demiſed granted and to farm letten unto the ſaid Iohn Wollaſton his Executors and Aſſignes All that other parcell or portion of Lands woods and woodgrounds lying on the Southeaſt part of the River of Sagadahock in New England aforeſaid at the mouth or Entrance thereof containing and to contain there Tenn Thouſand Acres together

gether alſo with all the woods underwoods and Trees of the ſame which ſaid other parcell of Lands from thenceforth is to be called by the Name of Maſonia And whereas moreover the ſaid Councill for the conſiderations aforeſaid have demiſed granted and to farm letten unto the ſaid John Wollaſton his Executors and Aſſignes together with the ſaid Lands Jſlands and premiſes All the Soiles Grounds Havens Ports Rivers Waters ffiſhings Mines and Mineralls aſwell Royall Mines of Gold and Silver as other Mines and Minerals Precious Stones Quarries and all and ſingular other Commodities Juriſdictions Royalties Privileges ffranchiſes and Preheminences both within the ſaid Tracts of Land upon the Main and alſo within the ſaid Jſlands or any the ſaid demiſed premiſes And alſo all Rents reſerved upon the premiſes or any part or parcell therof Perquiſits and Profits of Courts Deodands Waives and Straies Goods of ffelons and ffugitives Eſcheats and all other caſuall profits whatſoever ariſing or which may hereafter ariſe out of the ſaid demiſed premiſes or out of any part or parcell therof under ſuch Reſervations as in the ſaid Leaſe are Excepted and Reſerved To have and to hold and Enjoy all and ſingular the ſaid Lands Jſlands and all other the ſaid demiſed premiſes with their and every of their Appurtenances unto the ſaid Iohn Wollaſton his Executors and Aſſignes from the day of the date of the ſaid Indenture of Demiſe unto the full end and Term of Three Thouſand years from thenceforth next and immediately enſuing and fully to be compleate and ended without impeachment of any manner of waſt for and under the yearly Rent of one pepper Corn payable if it be lawfully demanded as in and by the ſaid Jndenture of Demiſe more at large it doth and may appear Which ſaid Indenture of Demiſe was made unto the ſaid Iohn Wollaſton by and with the conſent of the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon in truſt only for the benefitt and behoof of him the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his Executors and Aſſignes Now therefore this Indenture further Witneſſeth That the ſaid John Wollaſton in performance of the Truſt in him repoſed and alſo for diverſe other good cauſes and conſiderations him hereunto eſpecially moving hath granted aſſigned ſett over and confirmed

and by theſe preſents doth grant aſſigne ſett over and confirme unto the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his Executors and Aſſignes All that the ſaid part purpart and portion of Lands called Newhampſhire and all and ſingular other the ſaid demiſed premiſes with their and every of their appurtenances in the ſaid Indenture contained Together with the ſaid recited Jndenture of Demiſe and all the Right Title intereſt terme of years claim and demand of him the ſaid John Wollaſton of in and to the ſame or any part or parcell therof and all the benefitt profitt advantage and commodity whatſoever which ſhall or may be had by the ſame To have hold and Enjoy the ſaid part purpart and portion of Lands called Newhampſhire and all and ſingular other the ſaid premiſes with their and every of their appurtenances and alſo all the right title and intereſt of the ſaid John Wollaſton of in and to the ſame or any part or parcell therof unto the ſaid Captain John Maſon his Executors and Aſſignes from the Day of the Date of theſe preſents for and during all the reſidue of the Term of Three Thouſand years yet to come and unexpired in the ſame ffor and under the Reſervations of Rents in the ſaid recited Jndenture contained as fully freely and is as large ample and beneficiall manner and form to all intents and purpoſes whatſoever as he the ſaid John Wollaſton his Executors and Aſſignes or any of them may might or ought to have hold and Enjoy the ſame by virtue of the recited Jndenture of Demiſe or otherwiſe In Wittneſs whereof the ſaid parties to theſe preſent Jndentures interchangeably have ſett their hands and Seals the Day and year firſt above written/

IV. DEED

IV. DEED FROM GORGES TO MASON.

SEPTEMBER 17, 1635.

IN the Statement of Allen's Title, 1728, p. 3, an abſtract of this deed is printed. A full copy is found in Mr. Sargent's manuſcript volume. I know of no other copy. Mr. Sargent has printed it in his Introduction to the ſecond volume of "York Deeds," and by his permiſſion I reprint it below.

THIS INDENTURE made the Seaventeenth day of September Anno Doñi 1635 and in the Eleaventh yeare of the Reigne of Our Sovereigne Lord Charles by the Grace of God King of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland Defender of the ffaith &c Between Sir fferdinando Gorges of London knight on the One part and Captain Iohn Maſon of London Eſquire on the other part Wittneſſeth That whereas our late Sovereign Lord King Iames of Bleſſed memory by his highneſs Letters patents under the Great Seal of England bearing date at Weſtminſter the Third day of November in the Eighteenth Yeare of his highneſs reigne over the Realme of England ffor the conſiderations in the ſame Letters patents expreſſed hath abſolutely given granted and confirmed unto the Councill eſtabliſhed at Plimouth in the County of Devoñ ffor the planting ruling ordering and governing of New England in America and to their Succeſſors and aſſignes for ever All the Land of New England aforeſaid lying and being in breadth from ffourty Degrees to ffourty Eight Degrees Northerly Latitude incluſively Together with all ffirm lands Soyles grounds havons ports rivers waters ffiſhings hunting hawking ffowling and all mines and minerals aſwell Royall mines of Gold and Silver as other mines & minerals and all and Singular other commodities Juriſdictions Royalties

Royalties priviledges and preheminences as by the ſaid Letters patents amongſt diverſe other things therein contained more at large it doth and may appeare And whereas the ſaid Councill by their Indenture under their Common Seal bearing date the Two and Twentieth day of Aprill laſt paſt before the date hierof made between the ſaid Councill by the name of the Councill eſtabliſhed at plimouth in the County of Devon ffor the planting ruling ordering and governing of New England in America of the One part and the ſaid Sir fferdinando Gorges of London knight on the other part ffor the conſiderations in the Same Indenture contained have given granted aliened bargained ſold Enfeoffed and confirmed unto the ſaid Sir fferdinando Gorges his heyres and aſſignes for ever All that part purpart or portion of the main land of New England aforeſaid begining at the Entrance of paſcataway harbour and ſoe to paſs up the ſame into the river of Newichewanock and through the ſame unto the ffurtheſt head thereof and from thence Northweſtwards till Sixty miles be finiſhed And from paſcataway harbour aforeſaid Northeaſtwards along the Sea coaſt to Sagadahock and up the river thereof to the river of Kenebeck and through the Same unto the head thereof and ſoe up into the land Northweſtwards untill Sixty miles be finiſhed ffrom the mouth or Entrance of Sagadahock ffrom which period to croſs over land to the Sixty miles End formerly accompted up into the Land ffrom paſcataway harbour through Newichewanock River (which amongſt other Lands are granted unto the ſaid Sir fferdinando Gorges) Together with all mines and minerals aſwell royall mines of Gold and Silver as other mines and minerals precious Stones Woods mariſhes rivers waters ffiſhings hawking hunting and ffowling and all other Royalties Juriſdictions privileges preheminences profits and commodities whatſoever with all and Singular their appurtenances with all other privileges liberties and immunities which ſhall or may ariſe within the ſaid Limits and precincts aforeſaid as by the Said Indenture more at large it doth appeare Now therefore this Indenture ffurther Wittneſſeth That the Said Sir fferdinando Gorges for

for diverſe good cauſes and conſiderations him hereunto eſpecially moving hath granted aliened bargained Sold enfeoffed and confirmed and by theſe preſents doth grant alien bargain Sell Enfeoffe and confirme unto the Said Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes All that part or portion of land begining at the Entrance of Newichewanock river and Soe upwards alongſt the Said river and to the ffurtheſt head thereof and to containe in breadth through all the length aforeſaid Three miles within the land from every part of the ſaid River and half way over the ſaid river Together with all and Singular harbours creekes mariſhes woods rivers waters lakes mines and minerals aſwell royal mines of Gold & Silver as other mines and minerals precious Stones ffiſhings hawking and ffowling and all other royalties Juriſdictions privileges preheminences profits commodities and hereditaments whatſoever with all and Singular their and every of their appurtenances with all other privileges liberties immunities eſcheats and caſualties thereof which ſhall or may ariſe within the Limits and precincts aforeſaid To be holden of his Majeſty his heyres and Succeſſors as of his highneſs Mannor of Eaſt Greenwich in the County of Kent in ffree and Common Soccage and not in Capite or by knights Service yeelding and paying to his Majeſty his heyres and Succeſſors the ffifth part of the Oare of Gold and Silver that from time to time and at all times hereafter ſhalbe there gotten had and obtained ffor all ſervices duties and demands as in and by the ſaid recited Letters patents are reſerved To have and to hold all the ſaid part or portion of Land and all other the ſaid bargained premiſes with their and every of their appurtenances unto the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes To the onely and proper uſe and behoof of him the ſaid Captain Iohn Maſon his heyres and aſſignes for ever And to be injoyed as fully ffreely and in as large ample and beneficiall manner and forme to all intents and purpoſes whatſoever as he the ſaid Sir fferdinando Gorges by virtue of the ſaid recited Indenture might or ought to have hold and enjoy the ſame or any part thereof In Wittneſs whereof the ſaid parties to theſe preſent Indentures interchangeably

changeably have Sett their hands and Seals the Day and Yeare ffirſt above written

FFERD. GORGES.

Sealed and Delivered in the preſence of
MATHEW BRADLEY
ROGER BEAL
IOHN MOOR/ *Scr.*

This is a true Copie
EDW CRANFIELD

B: SARGEANT.
RICH: POVEY.

THE

WILL OF CAPTAIN JOHN MASON.

THE will of Capt. Maſon is entered on the regiſter of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, in which court it was proved December 22, 1635. The records of this court are now kept at Somerſet Houſe, in the Strand, London. The original will from which the copy here printed was made, is alſo on file there. There have been in New England at leaſt two official copies of the document iſſued by the Probate Office in London. One of theſe, on parchment, made for Mrs. Anne Maſon, April 20, 1653, is now preſerved in the office of the Maſſachuſetts Secretary of State. It was probably uſed as evidence by Joſeph Maſon, the agent of Mrs. Maſon, at the hearing of her caſe before the Maſſachuſetts General Court in the ſummer of that year.[858] The copy is certified to in theſe words: —

The Keepers of the Liberty of England by authoritie of Parliament, To all Perſons whatſoever to whom theis Letters Teſtimoniall ſhall Come,

[858] *Vide ante*, p. 94.

Come, Greeting. Whereas the Right Honoble the Judges appoynted by Act of Parliament for Probate of Wills and granting Administrations of all pſons deceaſing within Coñonwealth of England vppon ſearch made in the Regiſtrie in the late Court of Prerogative in tymes paſt ſtyled, The Prerogative Court of Canterburie, for Wills there proved have found; That the two and twentyeth day of December One thouſand ſix hundred thirty five att London before the Worſhipfull William Clerk, Doctor of Lawes and Surrogat of Sr Henry Martin, Knt Dcõr of Lawes and Maſter or Keeper of the Prerogative Court of Canterburie, the laſt Will and Teſtament of Captaine Iohn Maſon, of the Cittie of Weſtminſter, deceaſed, was proved, approved, and inſinuated, and Adminiſtracõn of his eſtate concerning his Will was granted to Ann Maſon, Relict and Executrix of the ſayd Will, ſhe being firſt ſworne to pforme the ſame well and truly, and to exhibit a true Inventorie of his eſtate into the then Court, The tenor of which Will and Probate are as followeth, vizt.

Then follow the will and probate. The certificate cloſes:—

In teſtimonie of the truth hereof att the humble ſuit of the ſayd Ann Maſon, Wee have hereunto cauſed the Seale of Office for the Probate of Wills and Granting of Adminiſtracõns to be affixed the twentyeth day of Aprill in the Yeare of Our Lord, One thouſand ſix hundred fiftie three.

MARKE COTTLE.

TRACY PAUNCEFOTE. *Regr*[850]

The

[850] Mr. J. C. C. Smith, of London, England, Superintendent of the Literary Department of the Probate Regiſtry, Somerſet Houſe, writes to me: "Both Mark Cottle and Tracy Pauncefote were Regis*ters* (as it was ſpelt until 1858) of the 'Commiſſioners for Probate of Wills,' who during the Commonwealth ſuperſeded the Prerogative and all other Teſtamentary Courts; or more probably they were Deputy Regiſters. Mark Cottle occaſionally ſigns ſo. The Regiſter was uſually a ſinecuriſt and abſentee, and his deputies were

The other official copy was ſigned by "Thomas Welham, Reg$^{r's}$ Deputy," date unknown, and was uſed in the caſe of Waldron *vs.* Allen. In the office of the Clerk of the Supreme Court of New Hampſhire at Exeter, New Hampſhire, two copies of this official copy are found in a file of papers labelled "Allen *v.* Waldron, 1707–8." One of theſe copies is from the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, and is atteſted by Henry Penny, Clerk of that Court; and the other is from the Superior Court, and is atteſted by Theodore Atkinſon, clerk of the latter court.[860] The New England Hiſtoric Genealogical Society has a copy, made Auguſt, 1700, atteſted by Richard Partridge, Notary Public, which was preſented to the Society by the Hon. Francis Brinley.

Since the account of the family of Capt. John Maſon was printed,[861] Mr. Henry F. Waters has furniſhed me with the following pedigree which carries back the anceſtry of Maſon three generations farther than that furniſhed to Mr. Tuttle by the late Col. Joſeph L. Cheſter.[862] Col. Cheſter's conjecture that Capt. Maſon was of humble origin, is not ſupported by facts ſince diſcovered. The earlieſt known anceſtor of this family, it ſeems, was a native of Lancaſhire.

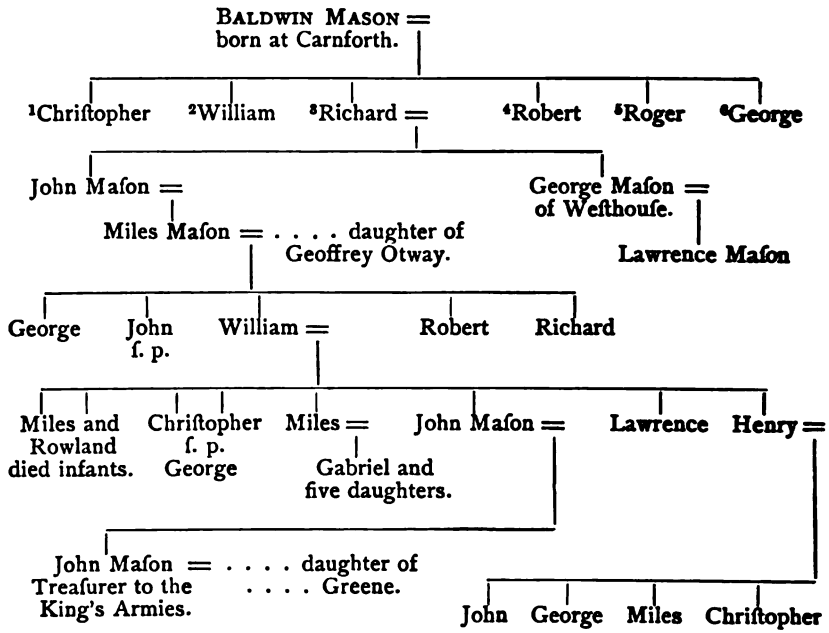
BALDWIN

were called 'Regiſters' in many inſtances down to modern times. Both of the above gentlemen were of good family. The former will be found in the pedigree of Cottell of Devonſhire, and Tracy Pauncefote in the Pauncefote pedigree in *Viſitation of Lonaon*, 1633–5."

[860] Manuſcript letter of the Hon. Charles H. Bell, LL.D.

[861] *Ante*, pp. 33–43.

[862] *Ante*, p. 42.



Mr. Waters found the above pedigree in the Britiſh Muſeum, Add. MS. 5533, which contains, firſt, "Arms and Pedigrees of London Families," and ſecond, "The Viſitation of Surrey, 1662." This pedigree is on page 212. On page 9 (in pencil, 13) may be found a tricking of the arms of Capt. Maſon. In theſe arms the tincture of the field is not marked. The coat is "... a feſs A, in chief two lions' heads [couped] B, a mullet for difference Or.[868] *Creſt*, a lion's head

B

[868] George W. Marſhall, LL.D., F.S.A., of London, who furniſhed me with this blazon, writes: "I take it that the A on the feſs ſhould have been written on the field, and that the feſs ſhould be B, which makes the coat tally with that in Harleian MS. 1086. It is an evident error of the man who did the tricking." This correction makes the coat agree alſo with the tricking found by Col. Cheſter

B between two wings A, charged with a mullet for difference." Underneath is written: —

Entered in the Viſitation Book of London an° 1634 for Capt^n^ John Maſon Treaſurer of the Army To K. Charles

S^r^ JOHN BOROUGH, *Garter*
HEN. S^t^ GEORGE, *Richmond.*

In Harleian MS. 1086, fo. 19^b^, appear the arms of "Robert Tufton *als.* Maſon, whoſe grandfather was 2 brother to y^e^ Lord Tufton." The coat is: Quarterly 1 and 4. Arg. on a pale Sable an Eagle diſplayed of the field, a creſcent for difference. 2. Arg. a feſs and in chief two lions' heads, couped, Azure. 3. Azure 3 bucks trippant Or, a mullet for difference. Creſt of Tufton, the ſea lion ſejant, is alſo given.

Col. Cheſter conjectured, from not finding the name of John Maſon, the father of Capt. John Maſon, at King's Lynn, after the birth of his daughter in 1589, that he removed from that place; but Mr. Waters has found his will at Somerſet Houſe, which ſhows that he died two years later. His widow may have removed. The following is an abſtract of the will: —[864]

John Maſon of King's Lynn, merchant, dated Jan. 7, 1591–2, proved March 9, 1591–2 (Harrington 23) wife Iſabell; ſon John; "the childe my ſaid wiefe is withall;" daughter Dorothie; my brothers' and ſiſters' children. Superviſors, Mr. Henrie Kidſon, preacher, Mr. William

Cheſter in the Heralds' College, *vide ante*, p. 36, and that in the *Viſitation of London, Harleian Society's Publications*, Vol. XVII. p. 85.

[864] I am indebted to Mr. J. C. C. Smith, of London, for this abſtract, and for other valuable aſſiſtance.

William Frann, George Gibſon, John Junun (?), Chriſtopher Trotter and Humphreie Farnebie. Wife Iſabell, executrix (proves). Witneſſes, John Gatefolde, John Collingewood, y^e^ younger, John Scott, John Wentworthe. He has conſiderable eſtate.

It ſeems from this will that Capt. John Maſon was his father's only ſon when the will was made, ſo that it is evident that the mullet in the arms of the latter was not intended to ſhow that he was the third ſon.[865] It is highly probable that he inherited the arms.

It is ſtated in the preceding quotation from Harleian MS. 1086, that the grandfather of Robert Tufton, alias Maſon, was the ſecond brother of Lord Tufton. I have failed to find evidence confirmatory of this. It is not improbable that Sir Nicholas Tufton, created November 1, 1626, Lord Tufton of Tufton in Eſſex, and Auguſt 5, 1628, Earl of Thanet, may have been a relative of John Tufton of Peaſmarſh, the father of Joſeph and grandfather of Robert Tufton; but it is certainly improbable that he was a brother.

John Tufton, of Peaſmarſh, gentleman, was buried there, September 3, 1591. His will, dated Auguſt 20, 1591, was proved October 25, 1591 (St. Berbe, 74). He names —

One John Tufton of the pariſh of Witterſham in the Iſle of Oxney, Kent; Johane Tufton ſervant unto Mr. Waylott my uncle's daughter; ſervants Mary Gladwiſhe and Robert Waterman; Mrs. Bridget Shepperd of the pariſh of Tenterden, my wife's ſiſter; Mr. Robert Shepperd of Tenterden, my godſon; Mr. Robert Sheppard of Tenterden, gent, my wife's brother; Alice Stevenſon of Tenterden, my ſiſter's

[865] *Vide ante*, p. 36.

ſiſter's daughter; Johane Sloman of Breade, ſiſter; Mr. John Whitfield of Tenterden, my godſon; my dau. Bridget Tufton;[366] my ſon and heir Joſeph Tufton; if my wife Elizabeth be now with child; Mrs. Agnes Shepperd of Tenterden my wife's mother. Witneſſes, John Peck, William Burdyt, John Sere, Robert Morfort.

The following is an abſtract of the will of Joſeph Tufton, the father of Robert Tufton alias Maſon:—

Joſeph Tufton of Eaſt Greenwich, Kent, Eſquire, 14 November 1653, proved 29 March 1654, nuncupative. (Alchin 385) Wife Anne and children. Reference is made to the ſum of one thouſand pounds "that was put into father Maſon's hands." Mother Maſon named. Jane Lambert and Florence Tufton, witneſſes.[367]

The following is a copy of the will of Capt. John Maſon, tranſcribed from the original on file in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Somerſet Houſe, London.

WILL.

T̃. Johannis Maſon Ar̃.

In the name of God Amen. I Captaine John Maſon of London Eſq^{r} beinge ſicke in bodie but of perfect mynde and memorie (laud and praiſe be therefore given to Almightie God) doe make and declare this my preſent laſt will and Teſtament in manner and forme followeing that is to ſaie ffirſt and principally I Com̃end my ſoule into the handes of Almightie god my maker hopeing and aſſuredlie beleeveing that by and through the merritte of the moſt pretious death and paſſion of my lord and ſaviour Jeſus Chriſt I ſhalbe ſaved and

[366] Among the baptiſms on the Peaſmarſh Regiſter is this entry: "1590, June 7 Bridget daughter of Mr. John Tufton."

[367] I am indebted to Mr. Henry F. Waters for this abſtract of Joſeph Tufton's will, and for references to other wills and to trickings of arms.

and have full and free pardon and remiſſion of all my ſinnes and enioy everlaſting life in y^e^ Kingdome of heaven amongſt the elect Children of God My body I comitt to the Earth from whence it came to be buryed in the Collegiate church of St. Peter in Weſtminſter without any funerall pompe or ceremonie AND as concerning all and ſinguler the goodes chattells debts and perſonall eſtate wch it hath pleaſed God of his mercy to bleſſe me withall in this life (after my debts ſhalbe paid and my funerall charges diſcharged) I give deviſe and bequeath the ſame vnto ſuch perſon and perſons in ſuch manner and forme and vnder ſuch proviſoes condicons and lymittacons as are hereafter expreſſed that is to ſay INPRIMIS I give and bequeath vnto ffive poore people of the Towne or parriſhe of Portſmouth in the county of South the ſome of ffive pounds to be diſtributed according to the diſcrecons of the Churchwardens of the ſaid towne or parriſhe for the tyme being and to be paid by my executrix vnto the ſaid Churchwardens of the ſaid towne or parriſhe within One yeare nexte after my deceaſe The ſaid churchwardens within one yeare next after the receipte of the ſaid legacie giving vnto my executrix an honeſt and iuſt accompt of the diſtribucon of the ſaid legacie to the vſe of the ſaid poore people. Item I giue vnto my ſiſter Dorothie More (in caſe ſhe ſhalbe in want) for and during the terme of her naturall life the yearlie ſome of Tenn poundes of lawfull money of England to be paid vnto her or her aſſignes Att two vſuall feaſts or halfe yearlie payments in the yeare by even and equall porcons And I give vnto everie of the children of my ſaid ſiſter Dorothie More Sixe poundes a peece of lawfull money of England. Item I give vnto Bettrice Baldwyn the ſome of ffive poundes. Item I give and bequeath vnto my brothers in lawe M^r^ Joſua Greene and his wife M^r^ Edward Lambert and his wife, M^r^ Henrie Burton and his wife, M^r^ John Wollaſton and his wife, and to my lovinge cozens Docto^r^ Robert Maſon of Greenewich and his wife and mother. To my Cozens M^r^ Thomas Geere and his wife To my coſen Thomas Maſon gentleman, and to my cozens M^r^ Thomas Gippes and his wife to everie of them ffiftie ſhillinges a peece

peece to make them ringes to weare in the remembraunce of me. All the reſt and reſidue of all and ſinguler my goodes Chattells ready money debts and perſonall eſtate whatſoever and whereſoever (after my debts ſhalbe paid and my legacies and funerall charges diſcharged) I will that my wife ſhall haue the uſe thereof and of eu'ie part thereof and ſhall receave have and enioy to her owne proper vſe all the increaſe proffitt and benefitt that ſhalbe made thereby for and during the terme of her naturall life, And from and imediatlie after the deceaſe of my ſaid wife then I give deviſe and bequeath the ſaid reſt and reſidue of all and ſinguler my goodes chattelles ready money debts and ꝑſonall whatſoever vnto my foure grandchildren John Tufton Anne Tufton Robert Tufton and Mary Tufton to be equallie devided amongſt them part and part like And to be paid to the men children at their ſeverall ages of One and twenty yeres and to the women children at their ages of One and twenty yeares or dayes of marriage (which ſhall firſt happen) And if any of them dye in their minority Then the part or porc̃on of him her or them ſo dying ſhalbe ꝑted and divided vnto and amongeſt the ſurvivo^{rs} and ſurvivo^{r} of my ſaid foure grandchildren reſpectively And my will and mynd is and I doe hereby deviſe and appoint that in caſe my ſaid wife Anne Maſon ſhall dye and depart this mortall life before all my ſaid foure grandchildren ſhalbe capeable to receaue haue hold and enioy the ſeverall legacies and bequeſtes before in this my will given and bequeathed vnto them and to hold and enioy the lands and teñts hereafter in this my will by me given and bequeathed vnto them or to them and their heires reſpectively That then and in ſuch caſe my loving brother in lawe John Wollaſton ſhall receave the parts and porc̃ons of ſuch of my ſaid foure grandchildren as ſhalbe then in their minority and take poſſeſſion of ſuch land as I ſhall in this my will give deviſe and bequeath vnto them and ſhall imploy the ſame for the benefitt and maintaynaunce of my ſaid grandchildren and ſhall pay the ſame to them reſpectively as they ſhall attaine to their ages of One and twenty yeares or dayes of marriage as aforeſaid And I doe hereby make and ordaine the ſaid John Wollaſton (after the deceaſe

deceaſe of my ſaid wife) ſole guardian of and for my ſaid grandchildren or ſuch of them as ſhalbe in their minority at the time of the deceaſe of my ſaid wife And in caſe my ſaid wife and my ſaid brother in law John Wollaſton ſhall both dye and depart this mortall life before my ſaid grandchildren ſhalbe capeable to have and receave their porc̃ons as aforeſaid and to enioy ſuch land as hereafter in this my will is by me given and bequeathed vnto them reſpectively Then I leave the educac̃on and bringing vpp of ſuch of my ſaid grandchildren as ſhalbe in their minority and the receaving having and poſſeſſing of ſuch lands tents legacyes and bequeſts as I have and ſhall give them by this my will vnto ſuch perſon or perſons as my ſaid brother in lawe John Wollaſton ſhall in his life time noĩate and appoint for that purpoſe and to no other ꝑſon or ꝑſons whatſoever And I doe hereby charge my ſaid grandchildren and everie of them to make choice of and accept of my ſaid brother in lawe and ſuch ꝑſon or ꝑſons as he ſhall appoint and none other whatſoever to be guardian and guardians for them after the deceaſe of my ſaid wife And I doe hereby make name and ordaine my ſaid loving wife Anne Maſon the full and ſole executrix of this my laſt will and teſtament deſireing her to performe y^e^ ſame in all thinges according to my true intent and meaning And I doe hereby conſtitute and appoint my ſaid loving brother in lawe John Wollaſton the Overſeer of this my laſt will and teſtament entreating him to be aydeing and aſſiſting vnto my ſaid executrix in the execuc̃on thereof and in token of thankfulnes for his love to me I doe hereby give and bequeath vnto him my Coach and two Coach horſes with the furniture to them belonginge Nowe as concerning the diſpoſic̃on of all and ſinguler my Mannors Meſſuages lands teñts and hereditam^ts^ w^th^ their and eu^r^y of their rights members and appurteñncs aſwell w^th^in the Realme of England as elſewhere I give deviſe and bequeath the ſame and eu^r^y of them to ſuch ꝑſon and ꝑſons vpon ſuch truſts and confidences to ſuch vſes intents and purpoſes and vnder ſuch proviſoes condic̃ons and limittac̃ons as are hereafter expreſſed that is to ſaie ffirſt I give deviſe and bequeath vnto the Maio^r^ and Coĩalty and Corporac̃on of the towne of Kingſlyn in the Countie

Countie of Norffolke where I was borne by what name title or addiĉon ſoever the ſaid towne or Corporaĉon is have bin or ſhalbe called knowne or incorporated and to their ſucceſſors for ever (vnder the Proviſoe or condiĉon nevertheles hereafter expreſſed) Two thouſand acres of land in my County of Newhampſhire or Mannor of Maſon hall in New England and which by my executrix and overſeer aforeſaid ſhalbe thought moſt fitt And the reverĉon & reverĉons remainder and remainders of the ſame Two Thouſand acres of land and every part thereof To have & to holde the ſame and every part thereof vnto the ſaid Maior and Coĩalty and Corporaĉon of the ſaid towne of Kingeſlyn and their ſucceſſors for ever for and vnder the yearelie rent of One penny of lawfull money of England to be paid to my heires (if it ſhalbe demaunded) and alſo allowing vnto my heires for ever Two fift parts of all ſuch mynes royall as ſhalbe at any time after my deceaſe found in & vpon the ſame land or any part thereof Provided alwayes and my will and mynd is and I doe hereby deviſe and appoint that the ſaid Maior and Coĩalty their ſucceſſors or aſſignes ſhall within five yeares next after my deceaſe plant and ſett vpon the ſaid two thouſand acres of land five familis of people at leaſt to plant vpon the ſame And that the cleere yearlie proffitt that ſhalbe made of or vpon the ſaid two-thouſand acres of land ſhalbe yearlie for ever diſtributed and diſpoſed of towardes the maintenaunce and releefe of the poore people of the ſaid towne at the diſcreĉon of the Maior and Aldermen or cheefeſt governors of the ſaid towne for the tyme being And I will that my ſaid wife Anne Maſon ſhall at the requeſt coſts and charges in the lawe of the ſaid Maior & Coĩalty their ſucceſſors or aſſignes lawfully and ſufficiently convey releaſe and aſſure vnto the ſaid Maior and Coĩalty and their ſucceſſors for ever all her right eſtate dower title of dower and interreſt of and in the ſaid Two thouſand acres of land and that by ſuch lawfull wayes and meanes as by the ſaid Maior and Coĩalty or their ſucceſſors or by their Councell learned in the lawe ſhalbe reaſonably deviſed or adviſed and required. Item I give deviſe and bequeath vnto my loving brother in lawe John Wollaſton and to his heires and aſſignes for ever to be holden of my heirs in

fee farme Three thouſand acres of land w^th^ thappurteñncs in my County of Newhampſhire or Mannor of Maſon hall aforeſaid where my ſaid brother and executrix ſhall thinke fitt And y^e^ reverc̃on and reverc̃ons remaynder and remainders rents and yearlie proffitts whatſoever of the ſame three thouſand acres of land and everie or any part thereof to have and to holde the ſame and everie part thereof vnto the ſaid John Wollaſton his heires and aſſignes for ever To be holden of my heires for ever in fee farme paying only Twelve pence of lawfull money of England per Annū to my heires when the ſame ſhalbe demanded of the ſaid John Wollaſton his heires or aſſignes and alſoe allowing to my heires two fifte parts of all ſuch mynes royall as ſhalbe at anie tyme after my deceaſe found in and vpon the ſame land or any part thereof. And I will that my ſaid wife Anne Maſon ſhall at the requeſt coſts and charges in the lawe of the ſaid John Wollaſton his heires or aſſignes in due forme of lawe convey releaſe and aſſure vnto the ſaid John Wollaſton his heires and aſſignes All her right title dower interreſt clayme and demaund of in and vnto the ſaid Three Thouſand acres of land with the appurteñncs and of in and vnto every or anie part thereof by ſuch conveyaunce wayes and meanes as by the ſaid John Wollaſton and his heires or aſſignes or his or their Councell learned in the lawe ſhalbe reaſonably deviſed or adviſed and required. Item I give deviſe and bequeath vnto my grandchild Anne Tufton and to her heires and aſſignes for ever (vnder the proviſoes and conditions nevertheles hereafter expreſſed) All thoſe my landes tenements and hereditaments w^th^ the appurteñncs lying and being at Capeham of Wagen vpon the ſouth eaſt ſide of Sagada Hocke in newe England aforeſaid called Maſonia and conteyning by eſtimac̃on Tenn Thouſand acres or thereabouts be the ſame more or leſſe And the reverc̃on and reverc̃ons remainder & remainders rents and yearlie and other proffitts whatſoever of the ſame landes and premiſſes To have and to hold the ſaid landes and premiſſes and everie part thereof with thappurteñnce vnto the ſaid Anne Tufton my grandchild and to her heires and aſſignes for ever. Prouided alwayes and my Will mynd and meaning is and I doe hereby

hereby deviſe and appoint That my wife ſhall hold and enioy the ſaid Ten Thouſand acres of land and everie part thereof and receave take and enioy to her owne proper vſe and behoofe all the rents iſſues and proffitts of the ſame and of everie part thereof vntill my ſaid grandchild Anne Tufton ſhall attayne to the age of One and Twenty yeares or day of marriage which ſhall firſt happen (if my ſaid wife ſhall ſo long live) Item I give deviſe and bequeath vnto my grandchild Robert Tufton and to his heires and aſſignes for ever (vnder the proviſoes and condic̃ons neu'theles hereafter expreſſed) All that my Mannor of Maſonhall in New England aforeſaid with all y^e^ lands teñts hereditaments rights members and appurteñncs therevnto belonginge (except ſuch part of the land therevnto belonging as is before bequeathed by this my will) and the reverc̃on and reverc̃ons remaynder and remainders rents and yearly and other proffitts whatſoever of the ſame premiſſes To have and to holde the ſame and everie part thereof (except before excepted) vnto my ſaid grandchild Robert Tufton and to his heires and aſſignes for ever Prouided alwayes and vpon condic̃on nevertheles and my true intent and meaning is that the ſaid Anne my wife ſhall hold and enioy the ſaid Manno^r^ and premiſſes given to my ſaid grandchild Robert Tufton as aforeſaid and receave take and enioy to her owne proper vſe the rents iſſues and proffitts thereof vntill my ſaid grandchild Robert Tufton ſhall attayne to and accompliſh his full age of One and twentie yeares (if my ſaid wife ſhall ſo long live) Prouided alſo and my further will mynd and meaning is and I doe hereby deviſe and appoint That my ſaid grandchild Robert Tufton ſhall alter his ſirname and ſirname himſelfe Maſon before he ſhalbe capeable to enioy the ſaid Mannor and premiſſes according to this my will for that my true intent and meaning is that the ſaid Mannor and p^r^miſſes ſhall continue in my name as now it doth and no otherwiſe Item I give deviſe and bequeath vnto my ſaid brother in law John Wollaſton his heires and aſſignes for ever (vpon the truſts and confidences and to the vſes intents and purpoſes nevertheles hereafter expreſſed) Two Thouſand acres of Land in my County of Newhampſhire in New

New England aforeſaid where my ſaid brother and my executrix aforeſaid ſhall thinke fitt Vpon truſt and Confidence and to the vſe intent and purpoſe that my ſaid brother John Wollaſton or his heires and my ſaid wife Anne Maſon ſhall with all convenient ſpeed after my deceaſe at the charges of my eſtate in due forme of lawe ſettle and convey one Thouſand acres of the ſaid land to ſome ffeoffees in truſt and to their heires for ever for and towards the mainteñnce of an honeſt godlie and religious Preacher of gods word in ſome Church or Chappell or other publique place that ſhalbe appointed for divine worſhipp and ſervice within the ſaid County of Newhampſhire where my ſaid wife and brother ſhall thinke fitt (the ſaid ffeoffees and their heires paying and allowing vnto my heires for ever the yearelie rent of One penny (if it be demaunded) and two fifte parts of all ſuch mynes royall as ſhalbe found in and vpon the ſaid One thouſand acres of land or any part thereof And One Thouſand acres more reſidue of the ſaid two thouſand acres of land I will ſhalbe ſetled or conveyed as aforeſaid to ſom̄e ffeoffees in truſt and to their heires for ever for and towards the mainteñnce of a free grammer ſchoole for the educac̃on of youth in ſom̄e Convenient place within my ſaid County of Newhampſhire where my ſaid wife and brother in lawe ſhall thinke fitt they alſo paying and allowing vnto my heires for ever the yearlie rent of One pennie (if yt be demaunded) and two fift parts of all ſuch mynes royall as ſhalbe found in and vpon the ſaid One Thouſand acres of land or any part thereof All the reſt and reſidue of all and ſinguler my mannors Meſſuages landes teñts and hereditaments with their and eu'ie of their appurteñncs lying and being within my ſaid County of Newhampſhire or elſwhere in New England aforeſaid (not before bequeathed by this my Will) I give deviſe and bequeath the ſame and every part thereof and y^{e} reverc̃on and reverc̃ons remaynder and remainders thereof and of every part thereof (vnder the proviſoes and condic̃ons nevertheles hereafter expreſſed) vnto my grandchild John Tufton and to the heires of his body lawfullie to be begotten And for want of ſuch yſſue to the ſaid Robert Tufton my grandchild and to the heires of his body lawfully

to

to be begotten And for want of ſuch yſſue To my Cozen Doctor Robert Maſon Chauncellor of the Dioces of Wincheſter and to the heires males of his body lawfully begotten or to be begotten And for want of ſuch yſſue to my right heires and aſſignes for ever Prouided allwayes nevertheles and my will mynd and meaning is That my ſaid wife Anne Maſon ſhall have hold and enioy the ſaid Mannors Meſſuages lands and p'miſſes by me giuen to my ſaid grandchild John Tuſton as aforeſaid and receave the rents yſſues and proffitts thereof and of eu'y part thereof to her owne proper vſe and behoofe vntill my ſaid grandchild John Tuſton attaine to and accompliſh his full age of One and twenty yeares (if the ſaid Anne my wife ſhall ſo long live) Prouided alſo and my further will mynd and meaning is and I doe hereby deuiſe and appoint that my ſaid grandchild John Tuſton ſhall alter his ſirname and ſirname himſelfe Maſon before he ſhalbe capeable to enioy the ſaid Manno^{rs} lands and p'miſſes or any part thereof according to my bequeſt for that my true intent and meaning is that the ſaid Land ſhall not diſcend from the name of Maſon but that my ſaid grandchild and his heires ſhall enioy the ſame Land and p'miſſes in my owne ſirname and not otherwiſe Provided alſo and my Will and mynd is and I doe hereby deviſe and appoint That my ſaid grandchild John Tuſton or his heires ſhall well and truely paie or cauſe to be paid vnto my grandchild Mary Tuſton his ſiſter out of the ſaid Manno^{rs} Meſſuages lands and teñts by me bequeathed vnto him as aforeſaid the ſom̄e of ffive Hondred Poundes of lawfull money of England for her better preferment and advauncement in marriage The ſame to be paid vnto her or her aſſignes within One yeare next after the daie of the marriage of the ſaid Marie Tuſton without fraud or Covyn Provided alſo and my further will mynd and meaning is and I doe hereby deviſe and appoynt That in caſe my ſaid grandchildren John Tuſton Anne Tuſton Robert Tuſton and Mary Tuſton or any of them ſhall refuſe or be vnwilling to take and accept of my aboue named brother in lawe John Wollaſton or ſuch perſon or perſons as he ſhall appoint to be his or their guardian or guardians after the deceaſe of my wife during

during their or any of their minoritys Or if in caſe my ſaid foure grandchildren or any of them their or any of their heires executors adminiſtrators or aſſignes or any of them ſhall att any time or tymes after my deceaſe by any waies or meanes whatſoever ſue vexe moleſt trouble or proſecute my executors or adminiſtrators for the ſom̃e of One Thouſand poundes of lawfull money of England which was heretofore depoſited in my handes by Joſeph Tufton their father or for any part thereof That then and from thenceforth in either of thoſe caſes the legacies and bequeſts by me given and bequeathed to ſuch of my foure grandchildren and to his or their heires as ſhall ſo offend contrary to my true meaning herein before declared ſhalbe voyd and of none effect as if the ſame had never beene expreſſed in this my will And that then alſo and in ſuch caſe I give deviſe and bequeath all and every the Meſſuages landes tenements hereditaments money goodes and chattells whatſoever before or hereafter in this my will given deviſed or bequeathed vnto ſuch of my grandchildren and their heires w^ch^ ſhall ſo diſobey my true meaning here in before declared vnto my loving cozen Docto^r^ Robt Maſon Chancello^r^ of the Dioces of Wincheſter and to his heires and aſſignes from thenceforth for ever ITEM I give deviſe and bequeath all and ſinguler my Meſſuages landes teñts and hereditam^ts^ with their and eu^r^y of their appurteñncs lying and being within the Realme of England or elſwhere (not bequeathed by this my will) vnto my loving wife Anne Maſon and her aſſignes for and duringe the terme of her naturall life and after her deceaſe to my aboue named brother in lawe John Wollaſton or his aſſignes for & during the Joint lives of my ſaid daughter Anne Tufton and her now huſband vpon truſt & confidence neu^r^theles that the ſaid John Wollaſton and his aſſignes ſhall pay and diſburſe the rents and proffitts of the ſaid p^r^miſſes and eu^r^ie part thereof for and towards the proper maintenaunce ſtay of and liveinge of and for the ſaid Anne my daughter and no otherwiſe and in caſe my ſaid daughters now huſband ſhall dye and depart this life in the life tyme of my ſaid daughter Anne Tufton Then and from thenceforth I give deviſe and bequeath my ſaid laſt menc̃oned meſſuages lands teñts and

and hereditam[ts] and eu[r]y part thereof vnto my ſaid daughter Anne Tufton for and during the terme of her naturall life And from and ymediatly after the deceaſes of my ſaid wife and daughter and of the longeſt liver of them Then to my ſaid grandchildren John Tufton Anne Tufton Robert Tufton and Mary Tufton and to their heires and aſſignes for ever and to none other vſe intent or purpoſe whatſoeu[r] (vnder y[e] proviſoes and condic̃ons neu[r]theles herein before declared). — FINALLIE I doe hereby revoke countermaund and make voyd all former willes Teſtaments Codicilles executors legacies and bequeſts whatſoever by me att anie tyme made named giuen willed or appointed before the making of this my will willing and mynding that theis p̃nts only ſhall ſtand and be taken for my laſt will and Teſtament and none other Saveinge and reſervinge vnto my ſelfe nevertheles full power and authoritie to make add or annexe herevnto one or more Codicill or Codicills at my free will and pleaſure Any thing what ſoever before in this my laſt will and teſtam[t] expreſſed to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding IN WITNES whereof I the ſaid Captaine John Maſon the Teſtato[r] to this my preſent laſt will and Teſtament being written in fourteene ſheets of paper w[th] my name ſubſcribed to everie ſheete have ſett my ſeale the Sixe and Twentieth daye of November Anno Dni 1635 And in the Eleaventh yeare of the raigne of o[r] Soveraigne Lord Charles by the grace of God King of England Scotland, ffraunce and Ireland defendo[r] of the faith etc./ And in caſe my ſaid grandchildren John Tufton and Rob̃t Tufton ſhall both dye in the life time of my wife w[th]out yſſue of their or either of their bodyes lawfully begotten Then I giue & bequeath all my Manno[rs] Meſſuags lands and teñts by me given to my ſaid Two grandchildren or either of them vnto my wife during the terme of her ñrall life And after her deceaſe to my daughter Anne Tufton during the terme of her ñrall life And after both their deceaſes then to ſuch p̃ſon and p̃ſons as the ſame is men-c̃oned to be given and bequeathed vnto by this my will [868]

JOHN MASON./
Signed

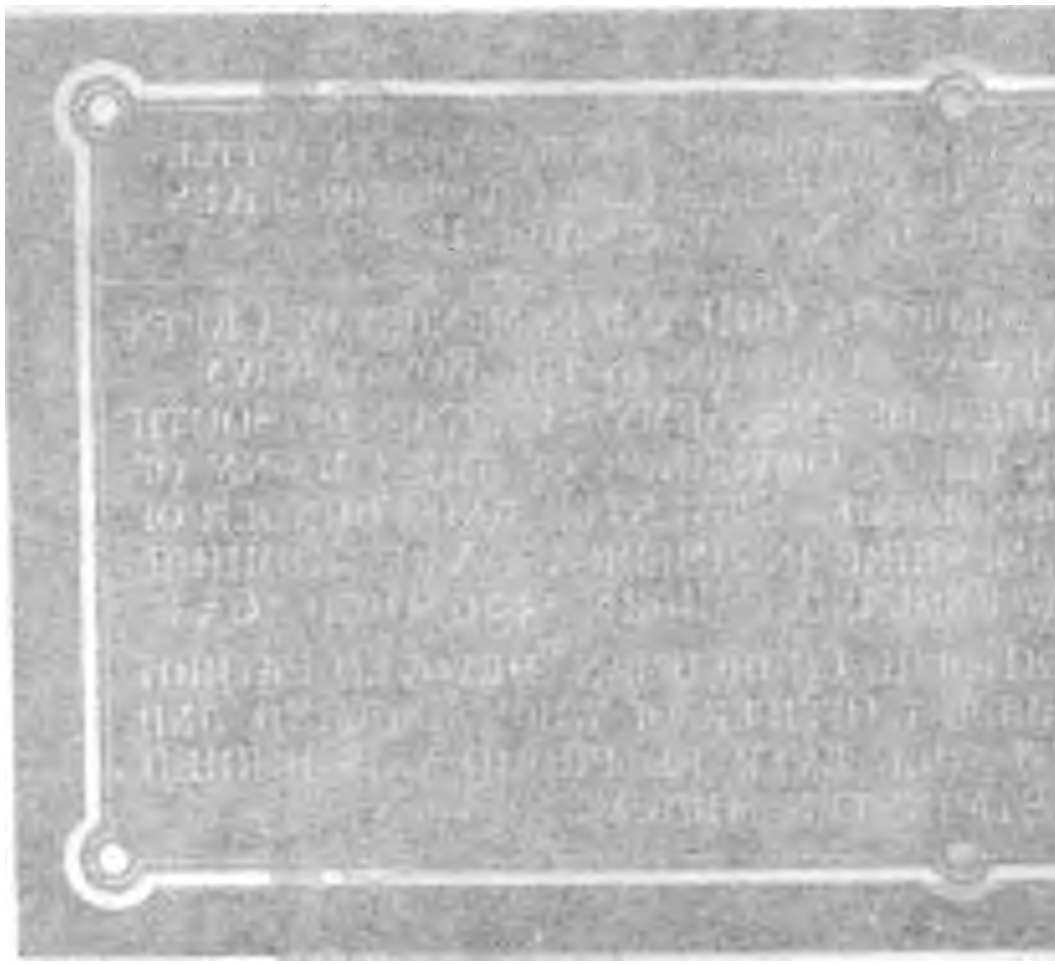
[868] The ſeal is broken into ſmall pieces, ſo that it is impoſſible to give a proper deſcription of it. — COPYIST.

Signed ſealed, publiſhed, and declared by the ſaid Captaine John Maſon the Teſtator as his laſt will and teſtament on the day and yeres aboue written in the preſence of vs whoſe names are herevnder written

THO: NOEL, MATTHEW MASON, J: FFERRETT *Notary Publique.*

Probatum fuit teſtamentum ſupraſcriptum apud London Coram venerabili viro magiſtro Wilłmo Clarke legum doctore Surrogato venerabilis viri domini Henrici Marten militis legum etiam doctoris Curiæ Prerogatiue Cantuarienſis magiſtri Cuſtodis ſive Commiſſarii legitime Conſtituti Viceſimo ſecundo die menſis Decembris Anno Domini Milleſimo Sexcenteſimo Triceſimo Quinto Juramento Anne Maſon relicte dicti defuncti et executricis in huiuſmodi teſtamento nominate Cui Commiſſa fuit adminiſtracõ omnium et ſingulorum bonorum Jurium et Creditorum dicti defuncti de bene et fideliter adminiſtrando eadem Ad Sancta Dei Evangelia iurat./

—Sadler. Folio 127.



ſubject of a memorial to Maſon in the old church bearing the name DOMUS DEI, in which Capt. Maſon was accuſtomed to worſhip: —

PORTSMOUTH [ENG.], Sept. 11, 1874.

SIR, — It has been my privilege to live with many Americans around me, in California and Britiſh Columbia, as well as in the Weſtern States and Canada. I have received from Americans the greateſt kindneſs. You will therefore, I am ſure, pardon my writing to you upon a ſubject of intereſt to both America and Great Britain, and eſpecially to the State of New Hampſhire. "Captain Maſon" was "Captayne" of South Sea Caſtle — in other words, he was Governor of Portſmouth — in the time of Charles I. He left the port of Yarmouth, in the Iſle of Wight, and went with a body of kindred ſpirits, and endured with them the perils and hardſhips which attended the noble fellows who founded the now renowned State of New Hampſhire.[370]

A highly intelligent American named Jenneſs has lately been at Portſmouth ſeeking information about "Captayne Maſon," in order that

[370] Capt. Maſon did not accompany his coloniſts to New England, as the reader has already ſeen. He ſpent about ſix years in Newfoundland, but is believed never to have viſited the ſhores of New England. It is true that in the *Title of Robert Maſon*, written in 1674–5, it is ſtated that in 1619 he made a voyage along the coaſts of New England with Sir Ferdinando Gorges; but as other ſtatements in this document are evidently erroneous, ſerious doubts are thrown on this. The year given, 1619, renders the ſtory improbable, as Maſon was at that time governor of Newfoundland. Nor is it probable that he and Gorges made the voyage at any time. No alluſion is made to ſuch a voyage by Gorges, nor has any confirmation of the ſtatement been found elſewhere. The ſtory as told in the *Title of Robert Maſon* is as follows: —

"King James of Bleſſed Memory being very intent in Eſtabliſhing Engliſh Collonyes in America did in the yeare 1616 ſend John Maſon Eſq^r to Newfoundland to ſettle that Country, appointing him Gouernour, who continued there about Two yeares, and having recd orders from his Maj^tie to viſit y^t parte of America now called New England, who togeather with S^r fferdinando Gorges made a voyage along y^t Coaſte in An^o 1619 and att their returne for England gaue his Maj^tie a ſatisfactory acco^nt both of their voyage and Country." *Vide New Hampſhire Documents*, by J. S. Jenneſs, pp. 54, 55.

that an accurate hiſtory of the great man may be written. He viſited our world-renowned church, the ſtory of which I forward to you with this letter. In it we have England's nobleſt ſoldiers and ſailors, as you will read in the ſtory. Now only one object for a memorial remains, — the four gas ſtandards lighting the forty-two ſtalls, of which the firſt on one ſide is to Nelſon's memory and the other to that of Wellington. I want, in a ſolemn and marked way, to connect New Hampſhire with old Hampſhire, — the hero who was one of the founders of New Hampſhire and a governor of Portſmouth, with the heroes ſeveral of whom have been governors of this vaſt arſenal.

I write, therefore, to aſk if you, Mr. Governor, and your many New Hampſhire friends will preſent the four ſtandards at a coſt of £110 (including the braſs plate, and its inſcription on the wall of the chancel), to the memory of "Captayne Maſon." If ſo, Sir Haſtings Doyle, our preſent general and governor, and the preſident of our committee, will gladly communicate your deſire, and our ſecretary of ſtate for war will, I am ſure, rejoice in accepting ſo gratifying an offer. I need hardly obſerve that it is not the money we ſeek; for had we a hundred memorials, they would be ſpeedily applied for. No; what I want is a holy link between old Hampſhire and New Hampſhire, old Portſmouth and new Portſmouth, old England and a new and already mighty people, whom I have learned to honor and eſteem.

I am, ſir, yours faithfully and obediently,

H. P. Wright,

Chaplain to the Forces, and Chaplain to H. R. H. the Duke of Cambridge, K. G.

To His Excellency the Governor of New Hampshire.

The Hon. Charles H. Bell, LL.D., ſince then governor of New Hampſhire, called attention to this requeſt of Archdeacon

deacon Wright, and urged compliance with it, in the following article in the "Exeter News Letter," November 27, 1874:—

Capt. John Maſon, the original patentee of New Hampſhire, who expended generouſly of his ſubſtance to eſtabliſh a permanent ſettlement on theſe ſhores, has lain in his grave for more than two centuries, while but ſcanty juſtice has been rendered to his memory. His biography, however, is now in preparation by Mr. Charles W. Tuttle, of Boſton, a gentleman in every way admirably qualified for the work, and who will ſpare no labor nor pains to make it as complete as the materials now in exiſtence at home and abroad will allow. And it appears that there has recently been awakened in the mother country alſo a deſire to reſcue the name of New Hampſhire's early benefactor from oblivion. Archdeacon Wright, of Portſmouth, in England, has addreſſed a letter to the Governor of this State, in which he expreſſes his wiſh that a memorial of Maſon may be ſet up in the famous old church in that city, by the ſide of ſimilar memorials erected in honor of Nelſon and Wellington. It would be as a "holy link between old Hampſhire and New Hampſhire, old Portſmouth and new Portſmouth, old England and a new and already mighty people," whom the writer declares he has learned to "honor and eſteem." The Archdeacon ſuggeſts that the "governor and his many New Hampſhire friends" ſhould preſent the four ſtandards and the braſs plate with an inſcription, to be affixed to the chancel wall, which would conſtitute the memorial, the coſt of which would be ſomething above $500. What ſteps about the matter Governor Weſton has taken or deſigns to take is not yet known to us; but we hope he will incline to a favorable view of the propoſal, and appeal to the people to contribute the amount required, in ſmall donations, ſo that it may in a juſt ſenſe be deſcribed as the gift of the inhabitants of the whole State, and not of a few individuals. It would, we are confident, take but a little time and labor on the part of a few perſons to

to procure the amount from the various ſections of the State; and it would be much to the credit of our Commonwealth to unite with the localities in the old world, of kindred race and name, in doing this tardy but well-merited honor to the memory of the founder of New Hampſhire.

On the next day Mr. Tuttle addreſſed the following letter to Gov. Weſton: —

BOSTON, 28th November, 1874.

SIR, — I have read in the public papers, with deep intereſt, the letter addreſſed to you by Chaplain Wright, of England, relative to placing a memorial of Capt. John Maſon in the ancient church of Domus Dei, in Portſmouth, Hampſhire County, England. This generous offer to permit New Hampſhire to complete the group of memorials of illuſtrious men in that venerable temple by adding a memento of Capt. Maſon, will be appreciated by all who recognize the hiſtorical connection between old Hampſhire and New Hampſhire.

The great merits of Capt. Maſon, it is lamentable to ſay, are ſtill unknown to the world. For many years I have been collecting materials for an hiſtorical memoir of this diſtinguiſhed man; and, from the view I now take of his life and character, I venture to aſſert that he ranks among the worthieſt of the enterpriſing Engliſhmen engaged in thoſe "heroical works," in the language of the great Lord Verulam, of planting Engliſh colonies in North America, in the fore part of the ſeventeenth century. His efforts in America, though leſs in magnitude, compare favorably with thoſe of Sir Walter Raleigh and Sir Ferdinando Gorges; and when his full merits are diſcloſed, his name will rival theirs in the hiſtory of that great and memorable enterpriſe.

John S. Jenneſs, Eſq., of New York, formerly of New Hampſhire, informs me that he viſited the famous church of the Domus Dei ſome

ſome time laſt ſummer, and that the honor intended to be done to New Hampſhire is no way exaggerated. I am ſure that Mr. Jenneſs, from his well-known hiſtorical taſtes, and the intereſt he takes in the hiſtory of New Hampſhire, will gladly give you any information on this ſubject that you may need, and aid you in carrying out this worthy deſign.

Deſcended from the coloniſts ſent to the Piſcataqua by Capt. Maſon, I ſhall take pleaſure in contributing to the fund required to place this propoſed tribute to his memory in the church where he worſhipped, in that ancient maritime town where he conceived his plan of planting a New Hampſhire in the foreſts of the New World.

I am, ſir, your humble ſervant,

C. W. TUTTLE.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GOV. WESTON, NEW HAMPSHIRE.

A few days later, Mr. Jenneſs addreſſed Gov. Weſton as follows: —

PORTSMOUTH, N. H., Dec. 2, 1874.

SIR, — The recent letter to your Excellency from Archdeacon Wright, of Portſmouth, England, tendering to the people of New Hampſhire the privilege of furniſhing his Garriſon Church four gas ſtandards and a ſuitably inſcribed tablet, as a memorial of Capt. John Maſon, contains an alluſion to myſelf which ſeems to juſtify me in adding a few words on the ſubject of the letter.

The public-ſpirited citizens of New Hampſhire cannot fail to be moved by the Archdeacon's propoſal. Our State owes a heavy debt to Capt. John Maſon, no part of which has ever been diſcharged. For many years of his buſy life, though actively engaged in the naval and military ſervice of Great Britain, he relaxed not the moſt energetic efforts for the colonization and development of this province.

He

He was the chief adventurer in founding the firſt permanent Engliſh colony on our coaſt; and for ſeveral years he maintained that colony almoſt ſingle-handed, amid the fluctuating fortunes of the Council of New England, at a vaſt pecuniary ſacrifice, and under circumſtances of diſcouragement that would have broken a leſs reſolute ſpirit than his own. The ſole proprietor of the future province, he gave to our State its name; and the name of our city of Portſmouth is borrowed from that of his reſidence.

The well-earned tribute to his memory now propoſed to be placed in the beautiful chapel where he worſhipped, in the midſt of memorials to the moſt illuſtrious of Britiſh heroes, ſuch as Nelſon, Wellington, Raglan, Hill, and the Napiers, will be of a kind to attract at once the ſpecial attention of viſitors, and to perpetuate with honor his name and glory; while it will mark the generous gratitude of New Hampſhire for his ſignal ſervice to her in her early days.

The friends of the propoſal may confidently rely, in the erection of theſe ſtandards, upon the beſt ſervices of the Archdeacon, a gentleman of high ſocial ſtanding, refined culture, and extenſive learning. The moneys remitted to him will be expended to the beſt advantage in carrying out the purpoſe of the ſubſcribers.

It would perhaps be a ſimpler and ſpeedier courſe, in the preſent emergency, to ſolicit ſubſcriptions in ſums of fifty or a hundred dollars each, if the needed amount — about $600 — can be obtained in that way; eſpecially if the Archdeacon ſhould ſee fit, as the uſage is, to engrave the names of the donors on the memorial tablet.

For my own part, I ſhall be pleaſed to make one of five or ten New Hampſhire men to defray the coſt of the propoſed ſtandards and tablet; and, if deſired, will lend my beſt endeavors to the procuring the co-operation of other gentlemen in carrying out the Venerable Archdeacon's ſuggeſtions.

I am your obedient ſervant,

JOHN S. JENNESS.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GOV. WESTON.

Gov. Weſton

Gov. Weſton felt that the people of New Hampſhire ought to improve this opportunity of manifeſting their ſenſe of the obligations which they owed to Maſon. He replied on the 14th of December to the letters of Meſſrs. Tuttle and Jenneſs. His letters are as follows:—

STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
MANCHESTER, Dec. 14, 1874.

DEAR SIR, — Your favor of the 28th ult., referring to placing a memorial in the chapel at Portſmouth, England, to Capt. John Maſon, came duly to hand. I am very glad that the propoſition of Archdeacon Wright is appreciated, and that his ſuggeſtion is awakening ſo much intereſt. Nothing could be more appropriate than to place in that ancient church ſome tribute to the memory of Capt. Maſon.

I have had ſome correſpondence with John S. Jenneſs, Eſq., who, like yourſelf, has generouſly offered to contribute towards raiſing the neceſſary funds, and I have aſked him to take the initiatory ſteps to carry the project into effect. I hope you may be able to confer further with him relative to this matter. Thanking you for your very intereſting letter, I remain

Yours very truly,

JAMES A. WESTON.

C. W. TUTTLE, ESQ., Boſton, Maſs.

STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
MANCHESTER, Dec. 14, 1874.

JOHN S. JENNESS, ESQ.

MY DEAR SIR, — Your valued letter of the 2d inſtant was duly received. My apology for the long delay in replying is a preſſure of buſineſs and abſence from the city.

Your generous offer to aſſiſt, by contribution and otherwiſe, in raiſing the neceſſary funds to procure the memorial ſuggeſted by Archdeacon Wright

Archdeacon Wright in honor of Capt. Maſon is warmly appreciated, and you will confer a favor on me perſonally if you will lead in this matter; and if the citizens, or former citizens, of *our* Portſmouth can furniſh the ſum required, it would ſeem to be a very appropriate and worthy act. I have written to the Archdeacon, incloſing your letter, and intimated that his propoſition would probably be accepted.

Yours very truly,

JAMES A. WESTON.

Gov. Weſton alſo addreſſed the following letter to Archdeacon Wright, and received the reply which is appended to it.

STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
CONCORD, Dec. 14, 1874.

DEAR SIR, — Your highly intereſting letter (with book) of September 11 came duly to hand. Appreciating your propoſition and the appropriate method you propoſed, to place in your beautiful chapel a well-earned tribute to the memory of Capt. John Maſon, I immediately cauſed the publication of your communication.

Such a reſponſe has come from this, that I am warranted in the belief that the ſum neceſſary to procure the memorial you ſuggeſt will be raiſed.

I incloſe a letter from Mr. Jenneſs, of whom you made mention. You will there note his ſuggeſtion relative to engraving the donor's name upon the memorial tablet. Can this be done?

Thanking you very cordially for your kind words regarding our people, and truſting that through your efforts a holy and laſting link may unite the old and new, I remain

Yours very truly,

JAMES A. WESTON, *Governor.*

To the VEN. ARCHDEACON WRIGHT, M. A.,
Chaplain to the Forces, Portſmouth, England.

PORTSMOUTH, Dec. 31, 1874.

SIR, — I have the honor to thank you for your letter dated December 14, and in reply to ſtate that I this morning ſaw Lieut.-Gen. Sir Haſtings Doyle, K. C. M. G., the preſident of our committee, and that the names of the donors of the "Maſon Memorial" will be placed upon a handſome braſs which will occupy a prominent poſition in the chancel and cloſe to the ſtandards. Sir Haſtings, who, when governor of Nova Scotia, paſſed ſeven weeks as the gueſt of Gen. Grant before Richmond, ſuggeſted that the flag of the United States ſhall have a due place on the braſs. I can aſſure your Excellency that all pains will be taken to do honor to the memory of the great man who founded your diſtinguiſhed State, and ſo tended in a marked way to raiſe a nation which in its youth has ſtood forth the admiration of the world. I ſhall always eſteem it one of the greateſt privileges of my life that I have been permitted to join with you, ſir, and other diſtinguiſhed Americans, in paying reſpect to the memory of a gallant ſoldier, who, as the founder of New Hampſhire, did ſo much for the extenſion of colonization, and ſet ſo noble an example of enterpriſe and daring.

Pray accept my beſt thanks for all you have done touching this our good work, and permit me to be, ſir,

Yours faithfully and obediently,

H. P. WRIGHT,

Chaplain to the Forces, and Chaplain to H. R. H. the Duke of Cambridge, K. G.

HIS EXCELLENCY JAS. A. WESTON,
Governor of New Hampſhire, United States.

Through the exertions principally of Mr. Jenneſs, who bore a conſiderable portion of the expenſe himſelf, the money was raiſed and the ſtandards and tablets were placed in the church. The tablet meaſures thirty inches by ſeventeen. On the left hand is the ſeal of New Hampſhire, drawn

drawn in a radius of four inches. Around the circle of the ſeal is "RESPUBLICA NEO-HANTONIENSIS, 1874." The inſcription on the tablet is as follows:—

D. D. JOHN SCRIBNER JENNESS, CHARLES LEVI WOODBURY, CHARLES WESLEY TUTTLE, ALEXANDER HAMILTON LADD,[871] CHARLES HENRY BELL, ELIZA APPLETON HAVEN,[871] CHARLOTTE MARIA HAVEN.[871] (ALL OF NEW HAMPSHIRE, U. S.)

TO THE GLORY OF GOD, AND IN MEMORY OF CAPT'N JOHN MASON, CAPTAIN IN THE ROYAL NAVY, TREASURER OF THE ARMY, CAPTAIN OF SOUTH SEA CASTLE, GOVERNOR OF THE COLONY OF NEWFOUNDLAND, PATENTEE AND FOUNDER OF NEW HAMPSHIRE IN AMERICA, VICE ADMIRAL OF NEW ENGLAND, BORN 1586, DIED 1635.

THIS FAITHFUL CHURCHMAN, DEVOTED PATRIOT AND GALLANT OFFICER, OF WHOM ENGLAND AND AMERICA WILL EVER BE PROUD, WAS BURIED IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

[871] Alexander H. Ladd, Eliza A. Haven, and Charlotte M. Haven are all deſcendants of Capt. John Maſon, being great-grandchildren of Col. John Tufton[9] Maſon, from whom the Maſonian Proprietors purchaſed their rights in New Hampſhire. John Tufton Maſon had two daughters, one of whom, Sarah Catharine[10] Maſon, married Samuel Moffat. Their daughter Mary Tufton[11] Moffat married Nathaniel A. Haven, and had one ſon and two daughters. The ſon, Nathaniel Appleton[12] Haven, Jr., diſtinguiſhed as a writer, was the father of Miſſes Eliza A.[13] and Charlotte M.[13] Haven, whoſe names appear on the inſcription. The eldeſt daughter, Maria Tufton[12] Haven, married Alexander Ladd, and their ſon Alexander H.[13] Ladd is the other deſcendant of Captain Maſon named in the inſcription. *Vide Genealogy of the Deſcendants of Richard Haven*, by Joſiah Adams (1843), pp. 32, 33; *Rambles about Portſmouth*, by C. W. Brewſter, 1ſt Series (1859), p. 130.

AUTOGRAPHS.

AUTOGRAPH OF CAPT. JOHN MASON, 1634.

AUTOGRAPH OF MRS. ANNE MASON, 1638.

AUTOGRAPH OF ROBERT MASON, 1682.

[redacted]

THE PRINCE SOCIETY.

OFFICERS

OF

THE PRINCE SOCIETY.

1887.

Preſident.

THE REV. EDMUND F. SLAFTER, A.M. . . BOSTON, MASS.

Vice-Preſidents.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M. . . . . BOSTON, MASS.
WILLIAM B. TRASK . . . . . BOSTON, MASS.
THE HON. CHARLES H. BELL, LL.D. . . . EXETER, N. H.
JAMES P. BAXTER, A.M. . . . . PORTLAND, ME.

Correſponding Secretary.

THE REV. HENRY W. FOOTE, A.M. . . . BOSTON, MASS.

Recording Secretary.

DAVID GREENE HASKINS, JR., A.M. . . . CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

Treaſurer.

ELBRIDGE H. GOSS . . . . . BOSTON, MASS.

THE PRINCE SOCIETY.

1887.

Charles Francis Adams, Jr., A.B.	Quincy, Mass.
Thomas Coffin Amory, A.M.	Boston, Mass.
William Sumner Appleton, A.M.	Boston, Mass.
Walter T. Avery	New York, N. Y.
Thomas Willing Balch	Philadelphia, Pa.
George L. Balcom	Claremont, N. H.
The Hon. Charles Candee Baldwin, M.A.	Cleveland, Ohio.
Charles E. Banks, M.D.	Chelsea, Mass.
Samuel L. M. Barlow	New York, N. Y.
James Phinney Baxter, A.M.	Portland, Me.
The Hon. Charles H. Bell, LL.D.	Exeter, N. H.
John J. Bell, A.M.	Exeter, N. H.
J. Carson Brevoort, LL.D.	Brooklyn, N. Y.
The Rev. Phillips Brooks, D.D.	Boston, Mass.
John Marshall Brown, A.M.	Portland, Me.
John Nicholas Brown	Providence, R. I.
Joseph O. Brown	New York, N. Y.
Philip Henry Brown, A.M.	Portland, Me.
Thomas O. H. P. Burnham	Boston, Mass.
The Hon. Mellen Chamberlain, LL.D.	Chelsea, Mass.
The Hon. William Eaton Chandler, A.M.	Concord, N. H.
George Bigelow Chase, A.M.	Boston, Mass.
Clarence H. Clark	Philadelphia, Pa.
Gen. John S. Clark	Auburn, N. Y.
The Hon. Samuel Crocker Cobb	Boston, Mass.

Ethan N. Coburn	Charleſtown, Maſs.
Jeremiah Colburn, A.M.	Boſton, Maſs.
Deloraine P. Corey	Boſton, Maſs.
Eraſtus Corning	Albany, N. Y.
Ellery Bicknell Crane	Worceſter, Maſs.
Abram E. Cutter	Charleſtown, Maſs.
William M. Darlington	Pittſburg, Pa.
John Ward Dean, A.M.	Boſton, Maſs.
Charles Deane, LL.D.	Cambridge, Maſs.
Edward Denham	New Bedford, Maſs.
John Charles Dent	Toronto, Canada.
Prof. Franklin B. Dexter, A.M.	New Haven, Ct.
The Rev. Henry Martyn Dexter, D.D.	Boſton, Maſs.
Samuel Adams Drake	Melroſe, Maſs.
Henry Thayer Drowne	New York, N. Y.
Henry H. Edes	Charleſtown, Maſs.
William Henry Egle, A.M., M.D.	Harriſburg, Pa.
Janus G. Elder	Lewiſton, Me.
Samuel Eliot, LL.D.	Boſton, Maſs.
The Hon. William M. Evarts, LL.D.	New York, N. Y.
Joſeph Story Fay	Woods Holl, Maſs.
John S. H. Fogg, M.D.	Boſton, Maſs.
The Rev. Henry W. Foote, A.M.	Boſton, Maſs.
Samuel P. Fowler	Danvers, Maſs.
James E. Gale	Haverhill, Maſs.
Iſaac D. Garfield	Syracuſe, N. Y.
Julius Gay, A.M.	Farmington, Ct.
Abner C. Goodell, Jr., A.M.	Salem, Maſs.
Elbridge H. Goſs	Boſton, Maſs.
The Hon. Juſtice Horace Gray, LL.D.	Boſton, Maſs.
William W. Greenough, A.B.	Boſton, Maſs.
Iſaac J. Greenwood, A.M.	New York, N. Y.
Charles H. Guild	Somerville, Maſs.
David Greene Haſkins, Jr., A.M.	Cambridge, Maſs.
The Hon. Rutherford B. Hayes, LL.D.	Fremont, Ohio.
Thomas Wentworth Higginſon, A.M.	Cambridge, Maſs.

W. Scott Hill, M.D.	Auguſta, Me.
Amor Leander Hollingſworth, A.M.	Milton, Maſs.
Prof. Eben Norton Horsford, A.M.	Cambridge, Mass.
James F. Hunnewell, A.M.	Charleſtown, Maſs.
Henry Higgins Hurlbut	Chicago, Ill.
Theodore Irwin	Oſwego, N. Y.
The Rev. Henry Fitch Jenks, A.M.	Lawrence, Maſs.
The Hon. Clark Jillſon	Worceſter, Maſs.
Sawyer Junior	Naſhua, N. H.
David S. Kellogg, M.D.	Plattſburgh, N. Y.
Alexander H. Ladd	Portſmouth, N. H.
George Lamb	Boſton, Maſs.
Edward F. De Lancey	New York, N. Y.
Henry Lee, A.M.	Boſton, Maſs.
The Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge, Ph.D.	Boſton, Maſs.
Alfred S. Manſon	Boſton, Maſs.
William T. R. Marvin, A.M.	Boſton, Maſs.
Edward G. Maſon	Chicago, Ill.
William F. Matchett	Boſton, Maſs.
Frederic W. G. May	Boſton, Maſs.
George H. Moore, LL.D.	New York, N. Y.
The Rev. James De Normandie, A.M.	Boſton, Maſs.
Prof. Charles E. Norton, LL.D.	Cambridge, Maſs.
John H. Oſborne	Auburn, N. Y.
George T. Paine	Providence, R. I.
Nathaniel Paine	Worceſter, Maſs.
John Carver Palfrey, A.M.	Boſton, Maſs.
Daniel Pariſh, Jr.	New York, N. Y.
Francis Parkman, LL.D.	Boſton, Maſs.
James William Paul, Jr.	Philadelphia, Pa.
Auguſtus T. Perkins, A.M.	Boſton, Maſs.
The Rt. Rev. William Stevens Perry, D.D., LL.D.	Davenport, Iowa.
William Frederick Poole, LL.D.	Chicago, Ill.
Samuel S. Purple, M.D.	New York, N. Y.
The Hon. Nathaniel Foſter Safford, A.M.	Milton, Maſs.
Joſhua Montgomery Sears, A.B.	Boſton, Maſs.

John Gilmary Shea, LL.D.	Elizabeth, N. J.
The Hon. Mark Skinner	Chicago, Ill.
The Rev. Carlos Slafter, A.M.	Dedham, Mafs.
The Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M.	Boſton, Mafs.
Charles C. Smith	Boſton, Mafs.
Oliver Blifs Stebbins	Boſton, Mafs.
George Stewart, Jr.	Quebec, Canada.
The Rev. Increaſe Niles Tarbox, D D.	Newton, Mafs.
Walter Eliot Thwing	Boſton, Mafs.
William B. Traſk	Boſton, Mafs.
Joſeph B. Walker, A.M.	Concord, N. H.
Miſs Rachel Wetherill	Philadelphia, Pa.
Henry Wheatland, A.M., M.D.	Salem, Mafs.
John Gardner White, A.M.	Cambridge, Mafs.
William H. Whitmore, A.M.	Boſton, Mafs.
Henry Auſtin Whitney, A.M.	Boſton, Mafs.
Henry Winſor	Philadelphia, Pa.
The Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, LL.D.	Boſton, Mafs.
The Hon. Charles Levi Woodbury	Boſton, Mafs.
J. Otis Woodward	Albany, N. Y.

LIBRARIES.

American Antiquarian Society	Worceſter, Mafs.
Amherſt College Library	Amherſt, Mafs.
Aſtor Library	New York, N. Y.
Bibliothèque Nationale	Paris, France.
Bodleian Library	Oxford, Eng.
Boſton Athenæum	Boſton, Mafs.
Boſton Library Society	Boſton, Mafs.
Britiſh Muſeum	London, Eng.
Chicago Hiſtorical Society	Chicago, Ill.
Concord Public Library	Concord, Mafs.
Cornell Univerſity Library	Ithaca, N. Y.
Eben Dale Sutton Reference Library	Peabody, Mafs.
Free Public Library	Worceſter, Mafs.

Free Public Library of Toronto	Toronto, Canada.
Harvard College Library	Cambridge, Mafs.
Hiftorical Society of Pennfylvania	Philadelphia, Pa.
Lancafter Public Library	Lancafter, Mafs.
Library Company of Philadelphia	Philadelphia, Pa.
Library of Parliament	Ottawa, Canada.
Library of the State Department	Wafhington, D. C.
Literary and Hiftorical Society of Quebec	Quebec, Canada.
Long Ifland Hiftorical Society	Brooklyn, N. Y.
Maine Hiftorical Society	Portland, Me.
Maryland Hiftorical Society	Baltimore, Md.
Maffachufetts Hiftorical Society	Bofton, Mafs.
Mercantile Library	New York, N. Y.
Minnefota Hiftorical Society	St. Paul, Minn.
Newburyport Public Library, Peabody Fund	Newburyport, Mafs.
New England Hiftoric Genealogical Society	Bofton, Mafs.
Newton Free Library	Newton, Mafs.
New York Hiftorical Society	New York, N. Y.
New York Society Library	New York, N. Y.
Peabody Inftitute of the City of Baltimore	Baltimore, Md.
Portfmouth Athenæum	Portfmouth, N. H.
Public Library of Chicago	Chicago, Ill.
Public Library of Cincinnati	Cincinnati, Ohio.
Public Library of the City of Bofton	Bofton, Mafs.
Redwood Library	Newport, R. I.
State Hiftorical Society of Wifconfin	Madifon, Wis.
State Library of Maffachufetts	Bofton, Mafs.
State Library of New York	Albany, N. Y.
State Library of Rhode Ifland	Providence, R. I.
State Library of Vermont	Montpelier, Vt.
Williams College Library	Williamftown, Mafs.
Woburn Public Library	Woburn, Mafs.
Yale College Library	New Haven, Ct.
Young Men's Library	Buffalo, N. Y.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

NEW ENGLAND'S PROSPECT.

A true, lively and experimentall deſcription of that part of *America*, commonly called Nevv England: diſcovering the State of that Countrie, both as it ſtands to our new-come *Engliſh* Planters; and to the old Natiue Inhabitants. By WILLIAM WOOD. London, 1634. Preface by Charles Deane, LL.D. pp. 131. Boſton, 1865.

THE HUTCHINSON PAPERS.

A Collection of Original Papers relative to the Hiſtory of the Colony of Maſſachuſetts-Bay. Reprinted from the edition of 1769. Edited by William H. Whitmore, A.M., and William S. Appleton, A.M. 2 vols. Vol. I. pp. 324. Vol. II. pp. 354. Albany, 1865.

JOHN DUNTON'S LETTERS FROM NEW ENGLAND.

Letters written from New England A.D. 1686. By John Dunton, in which are deſcribed his voyages by Sea, his travels on land, and the characters of his friends and acquaintances. Now firſt publiſhed from the Original Manuſcript in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. Edited by William H. Whitmore, A.M. pp. 340. Boſton, 1867.

THE ANDROS TRACTS.

Being a Collection of Pamphlets and Official Papers iſſued during the period between the overthrow of the Andros Government and the eſtabliſhment of the ſecond Charter of Maſſachuſetts. Reprinted from the original editions and manuſcripts. With a Memoir of Sir Edmund Andros, by the editor, William H. Whitmore, A.M. 3 vols. Vol. I. pp. 215; 1868. Vol. II. pp. 346; 1869. Vol. III. pp. 257; 1874. Boſton.

SIR WILLIAM ALEXANDER AND AMERICAN COLONIZATION.

Including three Royal Charters, iſſued in 1621, 1625, 1628; a Tract entitled an Encouragement to Colonies, by Sir William Alexander, 1624; a Patent, from the Great Council for New England, of Long Iſland, and a part of the preſent State of Maine; a Roll of the Knights Baronets of New Scotland; with a Memoir of Sir William Alexander, by the editor, the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M. pp. 283. Boſton, 1873.

JOHN WHEELWRIGHT.

Including his Faſt-day Sermon, 1637; his Mercurius Americanus, 1645, and other writings; with a paper on the genuineneſs of the Indian deed of 1629, and a Memoir by the editor, Charle H. Bell, A.M. pp. 253. Boſton, 1876.

VOYAGES OF THE NORTHMEN TO AMERICA.

Including extracts from Icelandic Sagas relating to Weſtern voyages by Northmen in the tenth and eleventh centuries, in an Engliſh tranſlation by North Ludlow Beamiſh; with a Synopſis of the hiſtorical evidence and the opinion of Profeſſor Rafn as to the places viſited by the Scandinavians on the coaſt of America. Edited, with an Introduction, by the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M. pp. 162. Boſton, 1877.

THE VOYAGES OF SAMUEL DE CHAMPLAIN.

Including the Voyage of 1603, and all contained in the edition of 1613, and in that of 1619; tranſlated from the French by Charles P. Otis, Ph.D. Edited, with a Memoir and hiſtorical illuſtrations, by the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M. 3 vols. Vol. I. pp. 340; 1880. Vol. II. pp. 273; 1878. Vol. III. pp. 240; 1882. Boſton.

NEW ENGLISH CANAAN, OR NEW CANAAN.

Containing an abſtract of New England, compoſed in three books. I. The firſt ſetting forth the Originall of the Natives, their Manners and Cuſtomes, together with their tractable Nature and Love towards the Engliſh. II. The Natural Indowments of the Countrie, and what Staple Commodities it yieldeth. III. What People are planted there, their Proſperity, what remarkable Accidents have happened ſince the firſt planting of it, together with their Tenents and practice of their Church. Written by Thomas Morton of Cliffords Inne, Gent, upon ten Years Knowledge and Experiment of the Country, 1632. Edited, with an Introduction and hiſtorical illuſtrations, by Charles Francis Adams, Jr., A.B. pp. 381. Boſton, 1883.

SIR WALTER RALEGH AND HIS COLONY IN AMERICA.

Containing the Royal Charter of Queen Elizabeth to Sir Walter Ralegh for diſcovering and planting of new lands and countries, March 25, 1584, with letters, diſcourſes, and narratives of the Voyages made to Virginia at his charges, with original deſcriptions of the country, commodities, and inhabitants. Edited, with a Memoir and hiſtorical illuſtrations, by the Rev. Increaſe N. Tarbox, D.D. pp. 329. Boſton, 1884.

VOYAGES OF PETER ESPRIT RADISSON.

Being an account of his travels and experiences among the North American Indians from 1652 to 1684, tranſcribed from Original Manuſcripts in the Bodleian Library and the Britiſh Muſeum. Edited, with hiſtorical illuſtrations and an Introduction, by Gideon D. Scull. pp. 385. Boſton, 1885.

CAPTAIN JOHN MASON, THE FOUNDER OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

Including his Tract on Newfoundland, 1620, the American Charters in which he was a Grantee, with Letters and other Hiſtorical Documents; and a Memoir by the late Charles W. Tuttle, Ph.D. Edited, with hiſtorical illuſtrations, by John Ward Dean, A.M. pp. 492. Boſton, 1887.

VOLUMES IN PREPARATION.

1. SIR FERDINANDO GORGES, including his Tract entitled A Brief Narration, 1658, American Charters granted to him, and other papers; with hiſtorical illuſtrations and a Memoir by James P. Baxter, A.M.

2. SIR HUMPHREY GILBERT, including his Diſcourſe to prove a Paſſage by the Northweſt to Cathaia and the Eaſt Indies; his Letters Patent to diſcover and poſſeſs lands in North America, granted by Queen Elizabeth, June 11, 1578. With hiſtorical illuſtrations and a Memoir.

INDEX.

INDEX.

A.

Abraham, powder on board of the, 243.
Acheſon, Archibald, 221.
Acts and Reſolves of the Province of Maſſachuſetts, cited, 216.
Adams, John, claimed land in New Hampſhire, 356.
Adams, Joſiah, his Genealogy of the Deſcendants of Richard Haven, 419.
Adams, Nathaniel, his Annals of Portſmouth, cited, 59, 62, 67, 79, 89.
Adams, Capt. Thomas, 255.
Addreſs of Maſſachuſetts Colony to the King, cited, 98.
Admiralty Court Book, 54, 222.
Advocate's Library, Edinburgh, 160, 221.
Africa, 155.
Agamenticus, Gorges's colony, 77; ſupplies ſent to, 78.
Agawam, now Ipſwich, ſettled, 47; mentioned, 173.
Aggawom. *See* Agawam.
Albany, New York, Sir Edmund Andros at, 124.
Alceſter, Warwickſhire, 113.
Alder, Richard, of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Aldworth, Sir Richard, 272.
Aldworth, Thomas, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Alexander, Sir William, viſited by Capt. Maſon, 14; reſolved to ſend colony to Nova Scotia, 14; recommended to Gorges, 14; obtained a Royal Patent, 15; head of the Canada Company, 53; his map, 170; territory divided to, by the Council of New England, 205; intereſted in fiſhing at Iſle of Lewis, 263; delivered papers to Capt. Maſon, 274; haſtened forward works at Iſle of Lewis, 275; mentioned, 134, 170, 221. *See* Stirling, Earl of.
Alexander, Sir William, and American Colonization. *See* Slafter, the Rev. Edmund F.
Alfred, Maine, 209.
Allde, Elizabeth, 165.
Allen, Edward, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Allen, the Hon. Samuel, purchaſed Maſon claims to New Hampſhire, 40, 43, 51, 124, 126; no record of ſuit to recover property in Maſſachu-

ſetts, 51, 117; his claims confirmed by the Maſſachuſetts Province Charter, 51, 52; ſuits to recover lands in Maine and New Hampſhire, 52; amount paid for his intereſt, 124; deed of the property, 124; governor of New Hampſhire, 124; courſe purſued, 125; ſued Waldron, 125, 393; death of, 125; flaw in the ſale, 126, 127; his heirs incorporate themſelves into a proprietary, 129–130; mentioned, 356.

Allen, the Hon. Samuel, Narrative of the Claim, Right, and Title of the Heirs of, cited, 38, 355, 387; quoted, 387.

Allen, Thomas, ſon of Samuel, continued ſuit againſt Waldron, 125; appealed to the queen, 125; ſuit dropped, 125; death, 126; ſold land to Hobby, 356.

Allen, the Rev. William, married Elizabeth Tufton, 40, 43.

All Saints' Church, 34.

Alport, Thomas, of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.

America, value of the diſcovery of Columbus, 1; why claimed by Spain, 2; why claimed by England, 3; firſt viſited by Engliſhmen, 3; firſt Engliſh colony in, 4, 5; called New France, New Spain, Virginia, and New England, 4, 6; company formed to plant, rule, and govern a part of, 6; granted to aſſociates and individuals, 15; Newfoundland on the front of, 147; temperature of, 155–156; early deſcriptions of, far too ſanguine, 141; mentioned, 34, 126, 155, 170, 177, 178, 184, 190, 198, 209, 210, 341, 347, 349, 360, 380, 384, 387, 388, 410.

America, Narrative and Critical Hiſtory of, ed. by Juſtin Winſor, 131.

America Painted to the Life, by F. Gorges, 73.

America, papers relating to, 166.

American Antiquarian Society, Publications of, cited, 89, 103, 104, 170, 204, 207, 378.

American Colonization and Sir William Alexander. *See* Slafter, the Rev. Edmund F.

American Loyaliſts. *See* Sabine, Lorenzo.

Amérique, Voyage fait par ordre du roi dans l', by M. de Chabert, 166.

Ameſbury, lands in, ſold to Maſſachuſetts, 127.

Amſterdam, 166, 296.

Ancient Pemaquid. *See* Thornton, J. W.

Andrews, Phineas, 248, 249.

Andros, Sir Edmund, Governor of New England, 123; attended by Robert Maſon to Albany, 123, 124; Maſon a member of his Council, 31, 32, 39, 123–124.

Andros Tracts, by the Prince Society, cited, 103, 104, 108, 115.

Angelica, 149.

Annals of Portſmouth. *See* Adams, Nathaniel.

Annals of Salem. *See* Felt, J. B.

Anne, Queen, 125.

Ann Speedwell, powder on board of the, 242.

Apsley, Sir Allen, 228.

Aquamenticus. *See* Agamenticus.

Aquedahten, conſidered the head of the Merrimac, 94.
Are, Mr. *See* Eyre, Thomas.
Argall, Sir Samuel, prepared to ſettle a colony on the Manhattan River, 297.
Arlington, Earl of, 100.
Arms and Pedigrees of London Families, 394.
Arms granted to Maſon, 36, 394, 395, 396; of Sir Nicholas Tufton, 395; of R. T. Maſon, 395; of Capt. Neale, 71.
Arundell, Thomas, Earl of, 171, 177, 184, 190, 198, 205, 208, 294, 297.
Aſh not found in Newfoundland, 150.
Aſhbi, Mr., 244.
Aſhurſt, Anne, daughter of Capt. Maſon, 42; mentioned in Rebecca Wollaſton's will, 36; living in 1659, 38. *See* Maſon, Anne, and Tufton, Anne.
Aſhurſt, Mr., married daughter of Capt. Maſon, 38, 43.
Aſp found in Newfoundland, 150.
Aſſabenbeduck, 25, 351.
Aſſize of herring granted to Maſon, 10, 265; at Iſle St. Lewis, 221.
Aſſociation for General Fiſhing formed, 26; members of, 26; the king often preſent at the Council, 26.
Atkinſon, George, 130.
Atkinſon, Theodore, one of the Maſonian Proprietors, 129, 393.
Ault, John, 344.
Aurange, Prince of. *See* Orange, Prince of.
Autobiography of Sir Simonds D'Ewes, 255.
Avalon, name of Calvert's grant, 139, 161.
Avalon, Weſtward Hoe for. *See* Whitbourne, Capt. Richard.

B.

Bacon, Sir Francis, afterwards Viſcount St. Albans and Baron Verulam, of the company to ſend coloniſts to Newfoundland, 11, 135; Smith's letter to, 54; mentioned, 30, 413.
Bagg, Sir James, ordered to releaſe a Dutch ſhip, 295–296; mentioned, 247, 248, 249, 250, 253, 340.
Bahamas viſited by the Spaniards, 3.
Baldwin, Henry, 344.
Baldwyn, Beatrice, 398.
Baltic, 8.
Baltimore, Ireland, 139.
Baltimore, Lord, a referee in New England matters, 97; mentioned, 297, 363. *See* Calvert, Sir George.
Banks, Charles E., remarks on Neale, 72; account of Leader, 92; his edition of New England's Vindication, cited, 96; his Life and Letters of Edward Godfrey, cited, 98.
Bannatyne Club, the, reprinted Maſon's tract, 12, 131, 142, 160.
Barbadoes, death of Cammock at, 61; death of Williams at, 89.
Barefoot, Walter, member of the New Hampſhire Council, 118; withdrew, 120; mentioned, 123.
Barker, Robert, 165.
Barley in Newfoundland, 137, 141, 149.
Barlow, Samuel L. M., 161, 163, 164.
Barnham, Catharine, married Sir Chriſtopher Buckle, 42.

Barnham, Sir Martin, father of Catharine, 42.
Barnſtable, England, 316.
Barret, William, 160.
Baſſaquacke. *See* Paſcataqua.
Baſſell in Newfoundland, 149.
Baxter, James P., his George Cleeve of Caſco Bay, cited, 61; his monograph on Sir Ferdinando Gorges, 169; his Trelawney Papers, 61.
Bay of Cape Anne, 170.
Beal, Joſeph, 344.
Beale, Roger, 328, 390.
Beare, Mr., 233.
Bears in Newfoundland, 137, 150.
Beavers in Newfoundland, 150.
Beaver trade, 65, 66, 67, 72.
Becx, John, & Co., purchaſed one quarter of the mill at Newichwannock, 93.
Beech not found in Newfoundland, 150.
Beecher, Sir William, 244, 245.
Belknap, Dr. Jeremy, his Hiſtory of New Hampſhire, cited, 7, 9, 38, 65, 72, 77, 84, 85, 87, 89, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 108, 109, 110, 111, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 321, 331, 335, 359, 360.
Bell, the Hon. Charles H., diſcovered a copy of the Swamſcot Patent, 27; letter of, cited, 393; called attention to Wright's letter, 411–412; his John Wheelwright, cited, 125, 321.
Bell, the Hon. Samuel D., his Memoir of William Vaughan, 126; his Memoir of Nathaniel Weare, 126.
Bennett, J., 167.
Benſtead, England, 35.
Bergen, Maria Theresa Van Harts, married Col. John T. Maſon, 41, 43.
Berkſhire Loans, 239.
Bermuda, freights to, 154.
Bernard, Jean Frédéric, 166.
Berry, William, 344.
Berwicks, the, 24.
Betchworth, home of Joſeph Tufton, 38, 43.
Beverly petitions Maſſachuſetts General Court for protection againſt Maſon's claims, 114.
Bilboa, propoſed voyage to, 64.
Bingly, Mr., 261.
Blackfriars, Canterbury, home of Peter de la Pierre, 43.
Blackfriars, London, home of John Stoning, 43.
Black Point, Maine, granted to Cammock, 61; home of Joſſelyn, 85.
Blake, Thomas, 344.
Blathwayt, William, received letter from Chamberlain, 113.
Bloody Point, ſcene of quarrel between Neale and Wiggin, 24, 28, 69, 319.
Boar's Head, 319.
Bodleian Library, 165.
Bonnycaſtle, Sir Richard Henry, his Newfoundland in 1842, cited, 135, 137–139.
Borough, Sir John, 395.
Boſton, Maſſachuſetts, viſited by Warwick, 62; cattle ſent to, from Paſcataqua, 67, 87; Cammock and Godfrey at, 68; windmill at, 68; Neale at, 70; Leader reſided there, 93; Court of Election at, 94; Randolph at, 102, 103; Stoughton and Bulkley at, 107–108; Maſon at, 122; Maſon's claims in the Court held at, 123; reſidence

of John Tufton, 126; mentioned, 32, 40, 41, 161, 162.
Boſton Athenæum, 162, 165.
Boſton Evening Tranſcript, 357.
Boſton Poſt Boy, the, 356.
Boſton Public Library, 162.
Boſwell, William, letter from Maſon, 230–231.
Boulter, Nathaniel, depoſition of, 66, 87.
Bouton, the Rev. Nathaniel, his opinion concerning a letter of Neale and Wiggin, 321; New Hampſhire Provincial Papers, edited by him, cited, 51, 60, 61, 65, 66, 67, 68, 76, 77, 79, 81, 82, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 96, 109, 116, 118, 123, 124, 125, 126, 285, 290, 301, 306, 307, 308, 309, 316, 318, 321, 330, 331, 332, 336, 344, 350, 351, 358, 360.
Bowdler, Richard, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Bracket, William, 344.
Bradley, England, home of William Taylor, 39.
Bradley, Matthew, clerk to Capt. John Maſon, his declaration concerning Griffin, 266, 267; mentioned, 271, 340, 390.
Bradſtreet, Gov. Simon, chairman of the committee to ſend letter to the King, 103, 114, 115.
Breade, 397.
Brewer, Mr., 253.
Brewſter, Charles Warren, his Rambles about Portſmouth, cited, 41, 419.
Bridges, Sir Egerton, 141.
Bridgewater Houſe, 160.
Brief Diſcourſe of the New-found-land, written by Capt. John Maſon, 12–13; influence of, 15; one of the earlieſt works upon the iſland, 140; criticiſed, 141; cited, 131, 133, 141, 142; given in full, 143–158.
Brief Journal of a Voyage made in the Bark Warwick, cited, 63
Brief Relation of the Diſcovery and Plantation of New England, cited, 15.
Bright, Mr., 331, 335.
Brinley, the Hon. Francis, 393.
Briſtol, England, 132, 134, 135, 136, 140, 228, 230, 295, 299, 316.
Briſtow. *See* Briſtol.
Britaniola, name for Newfoundland, 134, 164.
Britiſh Columbia, 410.
Britiſh Muſeum, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 394.
Britiſh State Paper Office, 100, 104.
Broad Haven, Maſon propoſed to ſend veſſels there to intercept Spaniſh merchantmen, 226.
Brodley, Matthew. *See* Bradley, Matthew.
Broomfield Cloſe, 304.
Browne, John, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135; ſecretary to Buckingham, 221.
Bruce, John, his Calendar of State Papers, cited, 281, 292.
Buckden, England, death of John Tuſton at, 41, 43.
Buckingham, Ducheſs of, a member of the Aſſociation for a General Fiſhery, 26; at Youghall to go to London, 229.
Buckingham, Duke of, appointed Maſon Commiſſary General, 21; aſſaſſinated in Maſon's houſe, 21–22, 255; received a letter from Whitbourne,

132; his ſhare drawn by James I., 206; commiſſion to Capt. Maſon, 222; account of his aſſaſſination, 255–256; letters from Capt. Maſon, 236–237, 239–241, 245–248, 250–251, 252–253, 255–256; mentioned, 132, 171, 177, 184, 190, 198, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229, 230, 232, 235.
Buckle, Sir Chriſtopher, married Catharine Barnham, 42; daughter of, married Dr. Maſon, 42.
Buckle, Judith, married Dr. Maſon, 42.
Bugloſs, in Newfoundland, 149.
Bulkley, Peter, ſent as agent to England, 103; preſented the caſe of Maſſachuſetts to the Lords of Trade, 105–106; returned to Boſton, 107–108; prepared addreſs for Cape Anne people, 116; authorized to hold a court in Eſſex, 117.
Bunce, Sir James, referee in New England affairs, 97.
Burdyt, William, 397.
Burghs, Sir John, 239.
Burrell, Mr., 228.
Burton, Henri, mentioned in Capt. Maſon's will, 398.
Buſhell, William, commiſſion to, 222.
Butters in Newfoundland, 151.
Buzzards in Newfoundland, 151.
Byron, Adm. John, governor of Newfoundland, 166; his Letters, cited, 166.

C.

Cabot, John, 131.
Cabot, Sebaſtian, commiſſioned by Henry VII., 3; touched Newfoundland, 3.
Cabots, a work upon the diſcoveries of the, 131.
Cabots, The Voyages of the. *See* Deane, Charles, LL.D.
Cadiz, expedition againſt, 21; mentioned, 293.
Calais, 260, 286, 287.
Calendar of Colonial State Papers. *See* State Papers, Britiſh.
Cales. *See* Cadiz.
California, 347, 410.
Calmer Caſtle, 348.
Calvert, Sir George, purchaſed part of Vaughan's Newfoundland grant, 138–139; extent of territory, 139; called it Avalon, 139; ſent out a colony, 139; received a charter, 139; created Lord Baltimore, 139; founder of Maryland, 139; viſited his Newfoundland plantation, 139–140; returned to England, 140; letter from Wynne, 160; mentioned, 162, 363. *See* Baltimore, Lord.
Calvert, Sir George, Baron of Baltimore, by L. W. Wilhelm, cited, 140.
Cambrensium Caroleia. *See* Vaughan, Sir William.
Cambridge, Duke of, 411, 418.
Cambridge, Maſs., 68, 161, 163.
Cambridge Public Library, 160.
Cambriol, the name of Vaughan's ſettlement, 139, 164.
Cammock, Capt. Thomas, authorized to give poſſeſſion of lands to Maſon, Gorges, and others, 24; factor at Paſcataqua, 61; relatives of, 61; received grant of land in Maine, 61; took corn to Boſton, 68; land conveyed to him by Neale and confirmed by Gorges and Maſon, 78, 353;

grant of land from Laconia Company, 79, 353; goods received from, 312; death of, 61; mentioned, 203, 344.
Canada, French driven from, 22; restored to the French, 23; trade with New England, 54; interior of, but little known, 54, 55; early maps of, 55; mentioned, 72, 137, 410. *See* New France.
Canada Company, Maſon's intereſt in, 53; Alexander at its head, 53; others intereſted in it, 53; undertook the conqueſt of the country, 53; reſults of its expeditions, 54; territory reſtored to France, 54; hiſtorical works concerning, 53; mentioned, 60.
Canada, Firſt Engliſh Conqueſt of, by Henry Kirke, cited, 53.
Canney, Thomas, 344.
Canterbury, England, Dr. Randolph at, 102; mentioned, 392, 397.
Cape Anne, early ſettlement of, 47; ſettlers evicted, 47; ſettlement eſtabliſhed by Maſſachuſetts Bay Colony, 47, 171; people of, ſend petition to the king, 115–116; Lord Sheffield's Grant at, 170; Gibbons at, 176; a boundary of Maſon's tract, 205, 208, 210, 213, 361, 381, 384; given to Anne Tufton, 402; mentioned, 45, 170, 171, 173.
Cape Anne, Landing at, by J. W. Thornton, cited, 171.
Cape Bonaviſta, a boundary of the grant to Newfoundland Company, 135.
Cape Cod, Hollanders at, 296–297.
Cape Horn, 2.
Cape of Cornwall, 259.
Cape of Good Hope, rounded by the Portugueſe, 2.
Cape St. Mary, boundary of grant to Newfoundland Company, 135.
Cape Tellen, Maſon propoſed to ſend ſhips there to intercept Spaniſh merchantmen, 226.
Cape Tragabigzanda, now Cape Anne, 173.
Caplin in Newfoundland, 151.
Carberry, Earl of, 138.
Card, Mr., goods at Newichwanncck received from, 312.
Carleton, Lieutenant, 268.
Carliſle, James, Earl of, laſt meeting of the Council held at his chambers, 216; mentioned, 205, 208.
Carmarthenſhire, 134, 138.
Carr, Sir Robert, commiſſioner to New England, 98.
Carrigain, Col. Philip, his article on the ſurvey of the northern boundary, cited, 94–95.
Carrone, Sir Nowell, 297.
Carrots in Newfoundland, 149.
Cartiers Tree, 137.
Cartwright, Col. George, commiſſioner to New England, 98.
Caſco Bay, 61.
Caſtle of St. Nicholas, Gorges captain of, 20, 25.
Catechiſm of the Hiſtory of Newfoundland, by W. C. St. John, cited, 135, 140.
Catfiſh in Newfoundland, 152.
Catharine, the, 248.
Cathay, European nations attempted to find it, 2.
Cattle ſent to America by Maſon, 66;

imported into Maſſachuſetts, 66, 67, 87; killed on the Penobſcot, 91.
Chabert, M. de, his Voyage fait par ordre du roi dans l'Amérique, cited, 166.
Chadbourne, Humphrey, arrived in New England, 61; built the Great Houſe at Strawberry Bank, 61, 65; ſucceeds Gibbons in charge of Newichwannock, 79; mentioned, 86, 344.
Chadbourne, William, carpenter ſent by Maſon, 77, 351; contract with Maſon, 322–328; mentioned, 344.
Chalmers, George, his Political Annals of the United Colonies, cited, 52; manuſcripts of, 166.
Chamberlain, the Hon. Mellen, LL.D., furniſhed titles of books on Newfoundland, 166.
Chamberlain, Richard, ſecretary of the Province of New Hampſhire, 110, 357–358, 378; ſupporter of Maſon, 111–113; his opinion of, 112; letter to Blathwayt, 113; member of the Council of New Hampſhire, 118; left the Council, 120; friend of Maſon, 358; author of Lithobolia, 357; mentioned, 343, 359, 378, 383.
Champernowne, Arthur, father of Capt. Francis, 99.
Champernowne, Bridget, 99.
Champernowne, Capt. Francis, birth, 99; relatives, 99; ſettled at Kittery, 99; death of, 99; will of, 99; Mr. Tuttle on, 99.
Champlain, Samuel de, in London, 22, 54; his maps, 55.
Champlain, Voyages of, edited by the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, cited, 54.
Chappell, Edward, his Voyage of his Majeſty's ſhip Roſamond to Newfoundland, cited, 166.
Charles I., preſent at a meeting of General Fiſhery Aſſociation, 26; Maſon commiſſary under, 42; Maſon army treaſurer under, 21, 42; preſented the name of Neale for Captain of Artillery Company, 71; royal charter to Maſon, 355; doubt concerning, 356; copy found, 357; views concerning its authenticity, 357–359; charter printed in full, 360–378; mentioned, 46, 164, 183, 189, 198, 209, 215, 222, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229, 230, 231, 232, 234, 235, 237, 238, 241, 242, 243, 245, 247, 248, 250, 251, 253, 254, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 263, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 273, 275, 281, 282, 283, 286, 287, 288, 292, 293, 295, 302, 304, 322, 337, 339, 340, 349, 356, 358, 360, 380, 387, 407, 410.
Charles II., Edmund Maſon his tutor, 37; ſent commiſſioners to New England, 49; declared the vacant lands in Mariana ſhould belong to Maſon, 50; petitioned to by Maſon, 96–97; addreſs to, cited, 98; thought of purchaſing the rights of Maſon's heirs, 101; ſummoned the people of Maſſachuſetts to defend their claims, 113, 114; ordered the colony to admit Maſon to their courts, 116; mentioned, 359.
Charles River mentioned, 20, 46.
Charleſtown, Norton's reſidence at, 86–87.
Charleſtown Church Records, by J. F. Hunnewell, cited, 88.
Charleſtown, Hiſtory of, by T. B. Wyman, cited, 87.

Charleſtown Land Records, cited, 87.
Chatherton, Thomas, 344.
Chelſea, Maſs., 92.
Cherries in Newfoundland, 149.
Cheſter, Col. Joſeph Lemuel, reſearches concerning the Maſon family, 8, 33, 34, 393; manuſcript letters of, cited, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 71, 379, 394, 395; tabular pedigree of the Maſon family, 41, 42–43.
Chicheſter, 234, 235, 237, 238, 257.
Child, John, his New England's Jonas, cited, 92.
Child, Dr. Robert, confined in Leader's house, 92; deſcribed Leader's library, 92.
Clapboards made at Paſcataqua, 64, 200.
Clarke, Mr., married Anne Leader, 93.
Clarke, Thomas, reſided with Gibbons, 75, 317; mentioned, 344.
Clary in Newfoundland, 149.
Cleeve, George, Life of, by James P. Baxter, cited, 61.
Clement, Job, 119.
Clerk, William, 392.
Cod in Newfoundland, 151, 152.
Cognac, 232.
Coke, Sir John, letters to, from Maſon, 262–263, 274–275, 296–298; called for a warrant from Maſon, 267; obſervations on fiſhing, addreſſed to, 292; mentioned, 228, 235, 256, 266, 270, 281.
Colcord, Edward, arrived in New England, 61.
Cole, Capt. Thomas, 166.
Colewort planted in Newfoundland, 137.
Collection of Papers relating to America, 166.
Collection of Papers relating to Georgia, 166.
Collection of Papers relating to Maſſachuſetts, 166.
Collection of Papers relating to Newfoundland, 166.
Collection of Papers by Hutchinſon. *See* Hutchinſon, Gov. Thomas.
Collingewood, John, 396.
Colmer, Abraham, a partner with Thomſon in colonizing, 17.
Colonial Entry Book, cited, 170, 177.
Colonial Papers, Britiſh, 344. *See* State Papers.
Colonial Papers of Maine, 93.
Colonial Papers of Public Record Office, 198. *See* State Papers.
Colonization, Scottiſh ſcheme of, 14; enthuſiaſm for, in England, 17; encouraged by James I., 17; Gorges and Maſon loſe their intereſt in, for a time, 20, 21, 53; in Newfoundland, 136.
Colonization, American, and Sir William Alexander. *See* Slafter, the Rev. Edmund F.
Colonization, Engliſh, in America, by E. D. Neill, 63.
Colſton, William, 136.
Columbines in Newfoundland, 149.
Columbus, Chriſtopher, his diſcoveries the greateſt events of maritime enterpriſe, 2; compared to Newton, 2; mentioned, 3.
Comock, Thomas. *See* Cammock, Capt. Thomas.
Conception Bay, the ſite of the firſt

Newfoundland ſettlement, 11; mentioned, 134, 136.
Concord, New Hampſhire, 32.
Confidence, powder on board of the, 243.
Connecticut, 160, 162.
Conſtable, F., 165.
Conſtable, Sir John, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Convert, powder on board of the, 243.
Conway, Lord, letter from Maſon, 256–257; to Maſon, 257–258; mentioned, 273.
Cook, James, survey of, 167.
Cooper, William, reſided with Warnerton, 74, 316; mentioned, 344.
Cope, Sir Walter, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Coranies in Newfoundland, 150.
Cork, Capt. Harris at, 228, 229.
Cornhill, 166.
Corn in Newfoundland, 149.
Corn-mill, firſt, in New England, 81.
Cornwall, compared to Virginia, 155; mentioned, 250.
Corſer, Rev. T., 165.
Cottell of Devonſhire, Pedigree, cited, 393.
Cottle, Mark, 392.
Cotton, John, member of Laconia Company, 56, 64; his rights purchaſed by Maſon, 75, 77; mentioned, 198, 200, 202, 203, 204, 288, 290, 329, 344.
Cotton, William, 75, 77, 329.
Council for planting, ruling, and governing New England in America eſtabliſhed, 6, 15; its members perſons of honor and gentlemen of blood, 6, 26; memorable year in the hiſtory of, 15; iſſued a pamphlet concerning New England and gave an impulſe to emigration, 15; gave grant to Alexander, 14–15; grant to Maſon, 16, 170; grant to Gorges and Maſon, 16, 177; iſſued many grants, 17; propoſed a general government of New England, 19; another patent granted to Maſon, 21, 183; granted land on the borders of Lake Champlain to Gorges and Maſon, 22–23, 189; authorized Neale to put Maſon in poſſeſſion of land, 23; grant to Gorges, Maſon, and others, 23–24, 198; extent of grant to Gorges and Maſon, 24, 63; Maſon a member of the Council, 26; Earl of Warwick, the preſident of, 26; meetings held at Maſon's houſe, 26; unable to control New England affairs, 26–27; charter ſurrendered and territory divided, 27–28, 205–206, 216; grants to Maſon conflicted with the Hilton grant, 27–28; Swamscot Patent, 27; gave charter to Roſwell and others, 45–46; Eyre, ſecretary of, 60; their patents gave no political powers, 88; boundary of grant to Maſon uncertain, 106; Sheffield grant not confirmed, 170; patent to confirm Maſon, 204; records publiſhed, 204; records cited, 122, 378; laſt meeting, 206, 216; petitioned the king to order the Attorney-General to draw up patents, 207, 357; leaſe to Wollaſton, 378–383; mentioned, 102, 170, 171, 172, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193,

194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 202, 203, 204, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 296, 347, 356, 359, 379, 380, 381, 383, 384, 385, 387, 388, 415.
Council of the Newfoundland Plantations, 132.
Council of New Hampſhire, addreſs the king, 58, 82–83.
Council of Plymouth. *See* Council for planting, ruling, and governing New England in America.
Coventry, Sir Henry, Randolph ſent a letter to, 103.
Cowes, England, 345.
Crabs in Newfoundland, 152.
Cradock, Matthew, his pinnace chartered by Laconia Company, 64.
Cranfield, Edward, arrived at Salem and at Portſmouth, 118; appointed lieutenant-governor of New Hampſhire, 118, 357; took oath of office, 118; intended to enrich himſelf, 119; reſtored Waldern and Martyn to their places in the Council, 119–120; received a preſent, 120; called upon the people to take leaſes from Maſon, 120; remodelled the Council and the courts, 121; mentioned, 359, 390.
Criſpe, Ellis, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Criſpe, Sir Nicholas, a referee in New England troubles, 97.
Crockett, or Crockwood, Thomas, reſided with Gibbons, 75, 317, 344.
Crockit. *See* Crockett.
Crockwood. *See* Crockett.
Cromwell, Oliver, remonſtrance ſent to, 93.
Cromwell, Richard, reſignation of, 96.
Crookhaven, 223.
Crowe, Mr., 248, 249.
Crown Court, 166.
Crows in Newfoundland, 151.
Crowther, John, 344.
Cummack, Capt. *See* Cammock, Capt. Thomas.
Cunners in Newfoundland, 152.
Cunyngham, Sir William, 266.
Cuper's Cove, John Guy at, 132; Maſon at, 121, 133, 134; mentioned, 137.
Curtis, Benjamin, married Elizabeth Tufton, 41.
Cuſhman, Robert, and others, received grant of land from Lord Sheffield, 170.
Cutt, John, came into poſſeſſion of property at Strawberry Bank, 92; preſident of Province of New Hampſhire, 108; ſent two letters to the king, 110; illneſs of, 111; death of, 112; Chamberlain's opinion of, 112; mentioned, 357, 359.
Cutt, Richard, came into poſſeſſion of property at Strawberry Bank, 92; gave bonds with Leader, 93.

D.

Dalton, Samuel, diſplaced in the Council of New Hampſhire, 118.
Danes ſent to America by Maſon, 67–68, 81, 83, 344.
Danforth, Capt., 65.
Daniſh Eaſt India Company, 228.
Dartington, England, birthplace of Fulford, 99.
Dartmouth, England, Maſon at, 224.
D'Aulnay, detains Warnerton as priſoner, 90; in debt to Shurt, 90.

Deal Caſtle, 338.
Deane, Charles, LL.D., his articles in Proceedings of American Antiquarian Society, cited, 204, 208; his Forms uſed in iſſuing Letters Patent, 359; Indenture of David Thomſon and others, 18, 53, 63, 81, 91; his Voyages of the Cabots, 131; Stileman Records, 357; mentioned, 160, 161.
Deane, Stephen, ſet up a mill at Plymouth, 68.
Debrett, J., 166.
Declaration of Maſon and Bradley, 266–267.
Declaration of Maſon to the King, 264–266.
Deer in Newfoundland, 150.
Delaware Bay, 296.
De la Pierre, Peter, married Elizabeth Gibbon, 43.
Denbeigh, Earl of, 255.
Denmark, cattle from, ſent to the Paſcataqua, 66; mentioned, 233.
Denniſon, Maj.-Gen. Daniel, 116.
Deptford, 248, 249, 264, 295, 299, 302, 304.
Dermer, Thomas, 137.
Dermitt, William, reſided with Warnerton, 74, 316; mentioned, 344.
Detforde. *See* Deptford.
Devonſhire, compared to Virginia, 155; mentioned, 99, 162, 171, 178, 209, 233, 250, 252, 380, 384, 387, 388, 393.
D'Ewes, Sir Simonds, Autobiography, 255.
Diary of John Hull, 103, 108.
Dickenſon, Mr., 341.
Diſcourſe and Diſcovery of Newfoundland. *See* Whitbourne, Capt. Richard.
Diſcourſe containing a Loving Invitation. *See* Whitbourne, Capt. Richard.
Documents of New Hampſhire. *See* Jenneſs, John Scribner.
Doddridge, Sir John, member of Newfoundland Company, 135.
Dogfiſh in Newfoundland, 152.
Domus Dei, Church of, Portſmouth, England, 410, 413.
Dona Nova, 133.
Dorcheſter, Lord, letters from Capt. Maſon, 268–269, 286–287; mentioned, 271, 272, 297, 347.
Doughtie, John, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Douglaſs, Robert, his Peerage of Scotland, cited, 101.
Douglaſs, William, his Summary, Hiſtorical and Political, cited, 356.
Dover, England, Randolph at, 103.
Dover, Firſt Church of. *See* Quint, the Rev. Alonzo H.
Dover, New Hampſhire, ſettlement of, 18, 19, 28; ſettlers of, formed a combination for government, 89; notices poſted in, 95; to be a part of the Province of New Hampſhire, 108; ſent deputies to Portſmouth, 110; Richard and William Waldern ſettled at, 113; landholders wait upon Cranfield and Maſon, 120; ſuits againſt, 121–122; mentioned, 69.
Dover Neck, granted in the Swamſcot and Maſon patents, 27–28.
Downes, J., 166.
Downing, Emanuel, 92.
Downs, Gibbons ſailed from the, 57, 176; mentioned, 338.

Doyle, Sir Haſtings, 411, 418.
Dracut, lands in, purchaſed by Maſſachuſetts, 127.
Drake, Samuel Adams, his remarks on Capt. John Maſon's tract, 140.
Dublin, Ireland, Maſon at, 270; mentioned, 163, 271, 272.
Ducks in Newfoundland, 151.
Dudley, Joſeph, Robert Maſon a member of his Council, 31–32, 39, 122; preſident of Council of New England, 122; as chief juſtice gave Tufton a writ of *certiorari*, 123; ſent as agent of Maſſachuſetts to England, 115; mentioned, 124.
Dumfermlin, Earl of, 264.
Dun, Sir Daniel, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Dunbar, Earl of, to reimburſe Maſon, but dies without doing ſo, 10, 264.
Dunkirk, 345.
Dunkirkers, 232, 345.
Dunton, Capt. John, of the bark Warwick, 61.
Dutch ambaſſador prevails upon James I. to remit the debt due from his countrymen, 10.
Dutch, the, did all the fiſhing at Iſle of Lewis, 26; monopolize the beaver trade, 72; ſhips at Youghall, 228; ſhips at Portſmouth, 293–294; ſhips releaſed, 295–296; in America, and their authority queſtioned, 294–295, 296–297; trade in Maine, 294. *See* alſo Hollanders.
Dutch Plantation, 293, 298.
Dutch Weſt India Company. *See* Weſt India Company of Holland.

E.

Eagles in Newfoundland, 151.
Eaſt Greenwich, American territory held as of the manor of, 218; mentioned, 86, 172, 174, 178, 180, 185, 186, 191, 193, 199, 351, 389, 397.
Eaſt Indies, 165.
Eburne, Richard, his A Plaine Pathway to Plantations, 163.
Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory of New England, by Joſeph B. Felt, cited, 92.
Edinburgh, 12, 133, 160, 221, 275, 276.
Edward VI., 375.
Eels plenty in Newfoundland, 150.
Elibank, home of Murray, 220.
Eliot, Maine, 24.
Elizabeth Bonaventure, the, arrived at Boſton, 71; ſailed, 71–72; Wood and Neale on board, 72.
Elizabeth, Queen, granted a commiſſion to Gilbert and Raleigh, 3–4, 296; gave patent to Gilbert, 132; mentioned, 7, 166, 222, 225.
Elizabeth, powder on board of the, 243.
Ellans in Newfoundland, 150.
Ellins, Ant., 344.
Elliot, Sir John, 224.
Ellzey, John, letter to Capt. Maſon, 241–242.
Elms not found in Newfoundland, 150.
Endraught, the, arrived at Plymouth, 293; ſeized, 294; releaſed, 295–296.
England, at war with France, 21, 23, 53–54; at war with Holland, 100, 101; at war with Spain, 20–213; claims of, in America, 3; enthuſiaſm in, for colonization, 17; the laws of, to be in force in New

England, 46, 214; Joſeph Maſon's return to, 96; New England agents ſent to, 103; attention of its people engroſſed by the Popiſh Plot, 106; climate of, compared to Newfoundland, 136; Gibbons in, 176; laws of, in regard to ſale of land, 217, 362; fiſhing on the coaſt of, 279; mentioned, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 41, 54, 58, 60, 70, 71, 74, 78, 79, 85, 91, 102, 107, 113, 114, 116, 122, 124, 128, 132, 149, 150, 153, 155, 160, 165, 170, 171, 177, 183, 184, 189, 195, 198, 209, 212, 214, 218, 229, 271, 308, 322, 360, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 372, 375, 377, 380, 387, 398, 400, 402, 406, 407, 409, 414.

Engliſh Colonization in America, by the Rev. E. D. Neill, cited, 62–63.

Engliſh Colony, the firſt in America, 3, 4, 5.

Engliſh ſhips reap a harveſt on the ſhores of Newfoundland, 157.

Engliſh State Papers. *See* State Papers, Britiſh.

Eſopus, New York, Robert Maſon died at, 39.

Eſſex, people probably not diſturbed by Maſon, 116; court held there, 117; mentioned, 114, 396.

Eſſex Inſtitute, Hiſtorical Collections of, 95.

Europe, full of cities, 156; mentioned, 56.

Ewrin, Sir William, 266.

Exeter, ſettled, 89; formed a combination for government, 89; notices poſted in, 95; to be a part of the Province of New Hampſhire, 108; ſent deputies to Portſmouth, 110; mentioned, 28, 69, 125, 393.

Exeter, England, Whitebourne ſailed from, 137.

Exeter News Letter, cited, 412.

Exmouth, England, 132, 162.

Experience, the, deſired by Capt. Maſon to convey timber, 282.

Exton, John, a referee in New England troubles, 97.

Eyre, Eliezer, member of the Laconia Company, 56, 64; his portion of the grant, 75; mentioned, 198, 200, 202, 203, 204.

Eyre, Thomas, member of the Laconia Company, 56, 64; received a letter from Gibbons, 57; treaſurer of the company, 54, 60; ſuperintended the buſineſs of the company in England, 60; ſecretary of the Council for ruling, planting, and governing New England, 60; letter to Gibbons, 283–285; mentioned, 61, 198, 200, 202, 203, 204, 253, 290, 295, 299, 301, 306, 316.

F.

Falcons in Newfoundland, 151.

Falkland, Viſcount, purchaſed a part of Vaughan's grant, 138–139; boundary of the territory, 139; mentioned, 140, 266.

Fanchurch Street, 273, 295.

Farmer, John, his edition of Belknap's Hiſtory of New Hampſhire. *See* Belknap, Jeremy.

Farnebie, Humphrey, 396.

Farnham, 258.

Feetches found in Newfoundland, 150.

Felt, Joſeph B., his Annals of Salem, cited, 51; Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory of New England, 92.
Felton, John, aſſaſſinated Buckingham, 255–256.
Fen, Alderman, of Artillery Company, 71.
Fennel in Newfoundland, 149.
Feoffment, deed of, explained, 216; taken by Maſon, 209–215, 378, 379, 380.
Fern in Newfoundland, 149.
Ferrets, beaſts like them, in Newfoundland, 150.
Ferrett, J., 408.
Ferryland, ſettled by Calvert's colony, 139, 160, 161.
Field, Darby, lived near Paſcataqua, 72–73; firſt to reach the ſummit of the White Hills, 73.
Filberts in Newfoundland, 136, 149.
Firſt Church in Dover, by A. H. Quint, cited, 55, 89.
Firſt Engliſh Conqueſt of Canada, by Henry Kirk, cited, 53.
Firſt Planting of New Hampſhire. *See* Jenneſs, John Scribner.
Fir-trees in Newfoundland, 150.
Fiſhburne, Richard, member of the Newfoundland Company, 135.
Fiſher, Capt. John, appointed Captain of the Honorable Artillery Company, 71; death of, 71.
Fiſh in Newfoundland, 136.
Fiſhing, importance of, 67; Scottiſh Statutes relating to, 290–292.
Flanders, 225.
Flandrians, 226.
Fleet, Henry, factor of the Warwick, 61; commiſſioned to trade and diſcover, 62; his Brief Journal of a Voyage made in the Bark Warwick, 63.
Flies, abundance of, in Newfoundland, 148.
Flintſhire, home of John Perkins, 42.
Florida, 155.
Flotte, La, 248.
Flounders in Newfoundland, 152.
Fogg, John S. H., owner of deed to Cammock, 353.
Folſom, George, his Maine Documents cited, 98, 345.
Ford, Sir Richard, a referee in New England troubles, 97.
Fortune, the, arrived at Plymouth, 19.
Foſter Lane, 341.
Foxes in Newfoundland, 136.
France, claimed Virginia, 4; at war with England, 21, 23, 53; to receive the captured territory in America, 54; mentioned, 170, 177, 183, 189, 198, 209, 280, 360, 380, 387, 407.
Francis, powder on board of the, 243.
Frankincenſe, project for making, 157.
Frann, William, 396.
Franſon, John, 224.
Frederic, Elector of Palatine, married the daughter of James I., 10.
Freeman, Sir Ralph, member of Newfoundland Company, 135, 261.
Freeman, William, member of Newfoundland Company, 135.
French, the, monopolize the beaver trade, 72; ſhips reap a harveſt on the ſhores of Newfoundland, 157.
Frenchmen ſent to America, 67.
Frier, Sir Thomas, 255.
Frithe, William, 328.
Frobiſher, Sir Martin, 136–137.
Fryer, Nathaniel, 123.

Fulford, Sir Thomas, 99.
Fuller, Thomas, 22.
Furnald, Reginald, 344.
Furnold, Thomas, 344.
Furral, Thomas, 344.
Furs, 157.

G.

Ganges, the, viſited by Portugueſe, 2.
Gardiner, Sir Chriſtopher, employed to proſecute the Maſſachuſetts Bay Colony, 80.
Gardner, Henry, member of Laconia Company, 56, 64, 288, 290; his portion of the grant, 75; petitioned Parliament, 96–97; mentioned, 198, 200, 202, 203, 204, 301, 306, 344; his New England's Vindication, 96.
Garlick Hill, 275.
Gateſolde, John, 396.
Gee, Ralph, reſided with Warnerton, 74, 316, 344.
Geere, Thomas, married Elizabeth Maſon, 42; mentioned, 398.
Geeſe in Newfoundland, 151.
Genealogical Dictionary by James Savage, 61.
General Court of Maſſachuſetts, Maſon's caſe referred by Norfolk court to the, 93.
Georgia, Papers relating to, 166.
Germany colder than Newfoundland, 149.
Gibberts at Newfoundland, 152.
Gibbon, Ann, wife of Richard, granddaughter of Capt. Maſon, 32, 43; children of, 43.
Gibbon, Ann, great-granddaughter of Capt. Maſon, married John Stoning, 43.
Gibbon, Dorothy, 43.
Gibbon, Edward, hiſtorian, related to Richard, 32; deſcended from Thomas, 102.
Gibbon, Elizabeth, married Peter De la Pierre, 43.
Gibbon, Jane, married Edward Randolph, 102.
Gibbon, Dr. Richard, ſon of Thomas, married Anne Tufton, 32, 43, 102; relative of Edward, 32; doctor of medicine, 43; death of, 43; children of, 43; his wife adminiſters his eſtate, 43.
Gibbon, Thomas, father of Dr. Richard, 43; daughter married Randolph, 102; anceſtor of Edward, 102.
Gibbons, Ambroſe, in early American hiſtory, 6–7; agent for Gorges, 6; to put Maſon in poſſeſſion of his territory, 16, 27, 176, 215, 216; at Paſcataqua, 16, 23, 57, 176; at Plymouth, England, 57, 283; encouraged agriculture, 60; received letter from Vaughan, 61, 76, 77, 358; letters from Newichwannock, 66, 306–307, 316–318; letters from Maſon, 74, 77, 330–332; letters to Maſon, 74, 334–336; gave liſt of perſons at Paſcataqua, 74, 316–318; given notice of diviſion of Laconia, 76, 329–330; not favorably impreſſed with London merchants, 76; has care of the company's property, 76, 305, 316; received grant of land, 79, 353; at Sanders Point, 79, 305, 317; to deliver property to Norton, 86, 350; in New England, 176; at Cape Ann, 176; duration of reſidence in

America, 176; letter from Eyre, 283–285; wife to have a penſion, 283; wife ſent to him, 284; received goods from Raymond and Vaughan, 317; Clarke and others reſide with him, 317; letter from Mrs. Maſon, 350–351; mentioned, 25, 87, 215, 284, 306, 307, 318, 332, 344, 351.
Gibbs, John, maſter of the Lyon's Whelp, 64; diſſatisfaction with, 70, 305, 316; cauſe of his ill-ſucceſs, 70, 316.
Gibſon, George, 396.
Gifford, Philip, member of the Newfoundland Company, 135.
Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, commiſſioned to plant a colony in America, 3; a relative of Champernowne, 99; took poſſeſſion of Newfoundland, 132; death of, 4; mentioned, 5, 159.
Gilbert, John, 167.
Gilbert, Raleigh, leads a colony to America, 5.
Gippes, Thomas, married Suſan Maſon, 42; mentioned, 398.
Gladwiſh, Mary, 396.
Glouceſter, Maſſachuſetts, ſent petition to the king, 115.
Glover, Mr., 284.
Goats in Newfoundland, 151.
Goddard, John, carpenter ſent by Maſon, 77, 351; his contract with Maſon, 322–328; mentioned, 344.
Godfrey, Edward, took corn to Boſton, 68; to grant each ſettler a portion of land, 70; had care of property at Paſcataqua, 70, 305, 344; employed by Gorges in Maine, 70; petitioned Parliament, 96, 97–98; governor of Laconia, 196; his heir, 98; mentioned, 197, 329; Life of, by C. E. Banks, 98.
Godfrey, Oliver, ſon of Edward, 98.
Godfrey, Oliver, grandſon of Edward, 96, 98.
Goieſlem, Mr. *See* Joſſelyn, Henry.
Golden Fleece, The, Vaughan the author of, 12, 134; a rare book, 12; Capt. Maſon contributed a map and poem to, 12, 142; complimentary verſes to Maſon in, 14, 134; cited, 135, 142, 164.
Golden Grove, 138.
Goodell, Abner C., Jr., his explanation of deed to Maſon, 216; remarks upon leaſe to Wollaſton, 379; Acts and Reſolves of the Province of Maſſachuſetts Bay, edited by him, cited, 216.
Good Fortune, the, 223.
Gooding, Elizabeth, married Thomas Tufton, 41, 43; her death, 41, 43; her children, 41, 43.
Gookin, Gen. Daniel, addreſſed a letter to Bradſtreet, 114.
Gorges, Edward, 205, 208.
Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, procured a charter from the king, 4–5; ſent a colony to America, 5; collected information concerning America, 6; joined by Capt. Maſon, 6, 16, 177; official relations with Maſon, 13–14; gave grant to Alexander, 14; grant of territory from the Council, 16–17, 177; leader in the ſettlement of Paſcataqua, 19; met Thomſon, 20; Captain of Caſtle and Iſland of St. Nicholas, 20; for a time loſt intereſt in colonization, but later his intereſt revived, 20, 51, 53; procured a grant

of land on Lake Champlain, 22, 169, 189, 190; called Laconia, 22–23, 55, 193; ſent Neale to New Hampſhire, 23; joined by London merchants, 24, 198; grant extended, 24, 63, 64; retired from command at Plymouth, 25; Governor of New England, 28; never viſited New England, 29; heirs of, petition the king, 49; intereſted in Canada Company, 53; chagrin at diſaſter, 54; Laconia Company formed, 56; employed Godfrey, 70; his portion of Laconia Grant, 75, 76, 77; informed Gibbons and Vaughan of the diviſion of property, 76, 329–330; carried on his enterpriſes ſeparately from Maſon, 76; his royal patent, 77, 358; ſent ſupplies to Agamenticus, 78; confirmed Cammock in lands purchaſed of Neale, 78, 353; Belknap's eſtimation of, 84; Joſſelyn, as his agent, conveyed lands to Matthews, 86; dates of his charters, 169; a monograph on, 169; received a ſhare in Council, 205; bounds of his charter, 209; grant confirmed by the king, 209; opinions concerning the Dutch, 293–294; complained of the Dutch, 297; accident to, 298; letters to Gibbons, 329–330; letter to Maſon, 293–295, 298–299; indenture to Matthews, 349–350; compared to Maſon, 413; mentioned, 18, 19, 64, 94, 96, 171, 177, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 200, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 208, 288, 290, 331, 350, 359, 360, 387, 388, 389, 390, 410.

Gorges, Ferdinando, grandſon of Sir Ferdinando, petitioned Parliament, 97; petitioned the king, 99–100; offered to ſurrender his rights to the king, 100; mentioned, 103, 105, 106; his America Painted to the Life, 73.

Gorges, Capt. Robert, authorized to give poſſeſſion to Maſon and others, 17; returned from Venetian wars, 19; Governor of New England, 19; at Pannaway, 19; delivered the poſſeſſion of the province to Thomſon, 20; received a tract of land from Thomſon, 20; extent of territory, 20; ſame territory claimed by Maſſachuſetts, 46; Governor of Maine, 182.

Gorges Society, publications of, 61, 96.

Gorges, Vindication of the Claims of Sir Ferdinando, by John A. Poor, 177.

Gorges, William, 85.

Gorgiana, 320.

Government by ſettlers neceſſary, 89.

Graham, James, diſallowed Maſon's power to grant leaſes, 123.

Grammar School to be maintained by Maſon's will, 30, 404.

Grand Bay, 147, 148, 156.

Grant, Gen. U. S., 418.

Gravelines, 345.

Graves, Capt. Thomas, 71, 72.

Gray, Sir Andrew, letter to, from Watts and Maſon, 242–243.

Great Britain, 41, 115, 164, 165, 410, 414.

Great Council of Plymouth. *See* Council for planting, ruling, and governing New England in America.

Great Duke of York, the, maſts ſent to England in, 99; mentioned, 96.

Great Harbor, buildings at, 66; well ſituated for the fiſhing trade, 67.
Great Iſland, now Newcaſtle, New Hampſhire, Maſon's fort on, 82; land on, purchaſed by Matthews, 86; trial held at, 121; mentioned, 83, 90, 320.
Great Ouſe River, 8.
Greene, Anne, married Capt. John Maſon, 31, 35, 42.
Greene, Edward, father of Anne, 31, 35, 42, 394; but little known of him, 35; death of, 35; children of, 35; will of, 35.
Greene, Elizabeth, married Edward Lambert, 35.
Greene, Henry, 123.
Greene, Joſhua, brother of Anne, 31; mayor of King's Lynn, 31; alderman, 35; will of, 35; mentioned, 398.
Greene, Rebecca, married John Wollaſton, 31, 35.
Greene, Robert, land conſigned to, 353.
Greene, Sarah, wife of Joſhua, 35.
Greene, Thomas, mayor of King's Lynn, 352.
Greenland, viſited by ſhips from King's Lynn, 8; mentioned, 156.
Greenland, New Hampſhire, 24, 28, 40.
Greenwich, England, 126, 206, 261.
Griffin. *See* Griffith.
Griffith, George, member of Canada Company, 54; of Laconia Company, 54, 56, 64, 288, 290; owner of the Warwick, 57; his portion of Laconia, 75; petitioned Parliament, 97; mentioned, 198, 200, 202, 204, 306.
Griffith, John, declaration of Maſon and Bradley concerning, 266–267; letter to Nicholas, 267.
Griffith, William, 63.
Gripes in Newfoundland, 151.
Groton, Maſſachuſetts, 41, 43.
Guernſey, Iſland of, 241, 348.
Guilford, Lord, denied right of tranſfer, 217.
Gulf of St. Lawrence, 147, 156.
Gulf of St. Lawrence, North American Pilot for the, 167.
Gulf of St. Lawrence, Sailing Directions for the Coaſt of, 166, 167.
Gulls in Newfoundland, 151.
Guy, Edwin, member of the Laconia Company, 56, 64, 290; mentioned, 198, 200, 202, 203, 204.
Guy, John, governor of Newfoundland, 11, 132; at Cuper's Cove, 132, 134; mayor of Briſtol, 134; his colony the firſt permanent one in Newfoundland, 134–135; ſpent two winters in the colony, 135; ſailed for Briſtol, 136; ſucceeded by Capt. Maſon, 138; conference with ſavages, 157.
Guy, Philip, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Gye, John. *See* Guy, John.
Gyles, William, 290.

H.

Hague, 297.
Hakluyt, Richard, 136.
Halifax, the home of Suſanna Tuſton, 41.
Hall Book of King's Lynn, 353.
Hall, John, authorized to hold a court in Eſſex County, 117.

Hall, Richard, 302.
Hallworthy, Richard, member of the Newfoundland Company, 135.
Hamburgh, 148, 225.
Hamburghers, 226.
Hamilton, James, Marquis of, 171, 177, 184, 190, 198, 205, 208.
Hampſhire, England, reſemblance to New Hampſhire, 22; Maſon, a judge in, 29, 225; to have a memorial from New Hampſhire, 411, 412, 413; mentioned, 21, 39, 97, 248, 251.
Hampton, to be a part of New Hampſhire, 108; ſent deputies to Portſmouth, 110; mentioned, 319, 320.
Hampton Court, 272.
Harbor Grace, 134, 164.
Hares in Newfoundland, 150.
Harleian MSS., 394, 395, 396.
Harleian Society Publications, 38, 39, 395.
Harris, Capt., at Cork, 228–229; to take the Ducheſs of Buckingham to England, 229.
Harris, William Thaddeus, his edition of Hubbard's New England, 206.
Hart, Andro, printed Maſon's Brief Diſcourſe of the New-found-land, 131, 143, 160.
Hartford, Connecticut, 162.
Hartleberries, or whortleberries, in Newfoundland, 149.
Harvard College Library, 161, 165.
Haſellworth Caſtle, 348.
Haſſam, John T., his article in New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter, 19.
Havana, Capt. John Tufton died at, 40, 43, 127.
Havant, England, 238.
Haveland, Anthony, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Haven, Charlotte M., ſubſcriber to Maſon Memorial, 419; deſcended from Capt. John Maſon, 419.
Haven, Eliza A., ſubſcriber to Maſon Memorial, 419, deſcendant from Capt. John Maſon, 419.
Haven, Maria Tufton, married Alexander Ladd, 419; her ſon, 419.
Haven, Nathaniel, married Mary Tufton Moffat, 419.
Haven, Nathaniel A., Jr., author, 419; his children, 419.
Haven, Richard, Genealogy of the Deſcendants of, by Joſiah Adams, 419.
Haverhill, quitclaim to lands in, purchaſed from Maſon by Maſſachuſetts, 127.
Hawkins, Narius, 350.
Hay, James. *See* Carliſle, Earl of.
Hay, John, accuſed Seafort of breach of the laws, 274; mentioned, 292.
Hayes, John L., his Vindication of Alexander, Earl of Stirling, cited, 101.
Hayman, Robert, governor of Newfoundland, 14, 134; addreſſed verſes to Maſon, 14; his Quodlibets cited, 14, 133, 134, 164.
Hazard, Ebenezer, his Hiſtorical Collections cited, 97, 183, 208, 209.
Hazel found in Newfoundland, 150.
Hebrides, the inhabitants of, half barbarous, 9; rebel againſt the king's biſhop, but are ſubdued by Maſon, 10, 264; viſited by Maſon, 25–26; Maſon propoſed to ſend ſhips there.

226; ſum due Maſon for conquering, 265; fiſhing at, 279; mentioned, 8, 148.
Hector and Alæthia captured, 226.
Hengſtridge, 163.
Henry VII. gave Cabot a commiſſion to explore America, 3.
Henry VIII., Statute of Uſes paſſed in his reign, 217; mentioned, 8, 375.
Hens, a kind of fiſh found in Newfoundland, 152.
Herald's College, 41, 395.
Herbert, Mr., 305, 317.
Herd, Thomas, 344.
Herring, 291; in Newfoundland, 151.
Herring-aſſize granted to Maſon, 10, 221, 265.
Herring-Hogges in Newfoundland, 152.
Hiegham, Capt., 238.
Highgate, 35.
Hill, General, 415.
Hilton, Edward, one of the founders of Dover, 19; received the Swamſcot Patent, 27; at Dover, 28; mentioned, 201.
Hilton Patent, 69.
Hilton Point, 318, 319, 320.
Hilton, William, Sr., one of the founders of Dover, arrived at Plymouth, 19.
Hilton, William, Jr., his petition, 18–19.
Hind, John, 159.
Hiſtorical and Bibliographical Notes on the Laws of New Hampſhire, by A. H. Hoyt, cited, 88.
Hiſtorical Collections by Ebenezer Hazard, cited, 97, 183, 208–209.
Hiſtorical Collections of Eſſex Inſtitute, 95.
Hiſtorical Magazine, 357.
Hiſtory of Charleſtown, by T. B. Wyman, Jr., 87.
Hiſtory of Maſſachuſetts, by Hutchinſon. *See* Hutchinſon, Thomas.
Hiſtory of New England, by Palfrey. *See* Palfrey, Hon. John G.
Hiſtory of New England. *See* Hubbard, William.
Hiſtory of New England. *See* Winthrop, John.
Hiſtory of New Hampſhire, by Belknap. *See* Belknap, Jeremy.
Hiſtory of Printing. *See* Thomas, Iſaiah, 126.
Hiſtory of the Government of Newfoundland, by Reeves, cited, 166.
Hiſtory of the Iſles of Shoals. *See* Jenneſs, John Scribner.
Hobby, Sir Charles, purchaſed land of Samuel Allen, 356.
Hobby, John, claimed land, 356.
Hobby, Richard, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Holland, the war with, interfered with Robert Maſon's affairs, 49, 100, 101; mentioned, 157. *See* alſo Hollanders.
Holland, Earl of, 244, 245, 246, 249.
Holland, Weſt India Company of, have a ſhip detained at Plymouth, 293–294; ſhip releaſed, 296. *See* alſo Weſt India Company of Holland.
Hollanders, to be ſent to Iſle of Lewis, 262; trade in New England, 296; publiſhed a map of the coun-

try, 296 ; interlopers, 296–297 ; gave Dutch names to parts of America, 296–297; mentioned, 153, 263, 298. *See* Dutch.
Holmes, John, 163.
Honorable Artillery Company, the, of London, death of Capt. Fiſher, 71 ; Neale appointed captain of, 71 ; Hiſtory of, by Capt. George Alfred Raikes, 71.
Hooke, Humphrey, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Hope, powder on board of the, 243.
Horwood, Sir Edward, 293.
Howard, Thomas. *See* Arundel, Earl of.
Hoyt, Albert H., his Hiſtorical and Bibliographical Notes on the Laws of New Hampſhire, cited, 88.
Hubbard, William, his aſſertions ſupported, 18 ; his Hiſtory of New England, cited, 52, 61, 62, 67, 69, 74, 89, 90, 170, 171, 206, 207.
Hudſon River, 72, 124.
Hull, John, Diary of, cited, 103, 108.
Humboldt, Alexander, 13.
Hunnewell, J. F., his Charleſtown Records cited, 88.
Hurſt Caſtle, 338.
Huſſey, Chriſtopher, diſplaced on the Council of New Hampſhire, 118.
Hutchinſon, Gov. Thomas, Collection of Papers, cited, 98, 104, 107; his Hiſtory of Maſſachuſetts, cited, 87, 98, 103, 104, 107, 115.
Huth Library, 165.
Hydaſpes, the, viſited by the Portugueſe, 2.
Hyſſop in Newfoundland, 149.

I.

Ice, a bulwark to Newfoundland, 154; at Woolwich, 229.
Ince, Jonathan, ſurvey made by, 94.
Indenture of David Thomſon, cited, 18, 53, 63, 81, 91.
Inſtructions to Capt. Maſon concerning the fiſheries, 276–281.
Inventory of goods at Newichwannock, 332–334; of goods at Paſcataqua, 312–313, 315–316, 341.
Invoice of the Pied Cow, 288–290.
Ireland, Maſon promiſed lands in, which he did not receive, 10, 265 ; Vaughan at, 61 ; Leader in, 92 ; about the ſize of Newfoundland, 147 ; the Spaniſh reached Flanders by paſſing, 226; Maſon propoſed to ſend ſhips to the coaſt of, 226; fiſhing on the coaſt of, 279; mentioned, 139, 170, 177, 183, 190, 198, 209, 223, 228, 322, 360, 363, 369, 372, 380, 387, 407.
Iron, ore ſought for at Paſcataqua, 64, 200 ; project for making, 157.
Iron Works at Lynn, 92 ; ſuperintended by Leader, 92; Becx, part owner, 93.
Iroquois country, the, a rich trapping-ground, 55, 72; the Laconia Patent located in, 60; no eaſy route from the Paſcataqua found to, 63.
Iroquois Lake, former name of Lake Champlain, 55.
Iſland of Guernſey, 241, 348.
Iſland of Newfoundland. *See* Newfoundland.
Iſland of St. Nicholas, Gorges captain of, 20.

Iſland of Jerſey, 241, 348.
Iſle Maſon, 173, 174.
Iſle of Cape Breton, 147.
Iſle of Lewis, the Dutch at, 26; Capt. Maſon formed a ſcheme for the purchaſe of, 26; overtures concerning, 262; to be purchaſed from Seaford, 262, 303; to be divided, 262; owners to be barons, 263; work haſtened by Alexander, 275; fiſhing all the year on the coaſt, 279; plan for continued fiſhing, 280; form of government, 280; coaſts to be examined, 281; king's right to purchaſe, 292; Maſon's plan, 302; mentioned, 303, 304.
Iſle of Oxney, 396.
Iſle of Rez. *See* Iſle of Rhé.
Iſle of Rhé, Capt. Neale ſerved at, 57; ſoldiers ſent to, 339; mentioned, 247, 249, 260, 266, 286, 340.
Iſle of Sanda, Maſon propoſed to ſend ſhips there to capture Spaniſh merchantmen, 226.
Iſle of Wight, goods recovered on the coaſt of, 258–259; mentioned, 251, 410.
Iſles of Scilly, Maſon propoſed to ſend ſhips there to intercept the Spaniſh, 226.
Iſles of Shoals, viſited by Capt. Levett, 19; to remain common property, 25, 75; half of, to belong to Maſon, 25, 205, 211, 213, 361, 381, 384; deeded to Allen, 51; viſited by the Warwick, 62–63; fiſhing voyage to, 64, 67; revenue from, 65; mentioned, 201.
Iſles of Shoals, Hiſtory of. *See* Jenneſs, John Scribner.

J.

Jacob, Sir John, a referee in New England troubles, 97.
Jaffrey, George, one of the Maſonian proprietors, 129.
James I., no American colonies belonged to England at the beginning of his reign, 4; attempted to eſtabliſh epiſcopacy in Scotland, 9; ſent Maſon to quell the rebellion in the Hebrides, 9; granted aſſize of herring to Maſon, 10; granted lands in Ireland, 10; daughter married the Elector of Palatine, 10, 265; iſſued a proclamation to encourage colonization, 17; ordered Whitbourne's book printed, 132; granted Newfoundland to a corporation, 135; at a meeting of the Council for planting New England, 206; queſtioned the right of the Dutch to American territory, 294, 297; grant to Council, 296; mentioned, 15, 170, 171, 177, 183, 190, 198, 209, 212, 222, 290, 294, 302, 410.
James II., addreſſed by Council of New England, 122.
James VI. of Scotland. *See* James I. of England.
James, Hugh, 344.
James, Capt. Walter, 338.
James River, the Warwick at, 62.
Jameſtown, ſettled, 5; the probable deſtination of the Warwick, 62.
Jays in Newfoundland, 151.
Jeffreys, Thomas, 167.
Jenkins, Sir Lionel, Secretary of State of Great Britain, 115.
Jenner, Capt., 122.

Jenneſs, John Scribner, viſited England, 409; obtained copies of many valuable manuſcripts, 409; ſought information concerning Capt. John Maſon, 413–414; letter to Gov. Weſton, 414–415; letter from Gov. Weſton, 416; his exertions for Maſon Memorial, 418; mentioned, 410, 417; his Firſt Planting of New Hampſhire, cited, 24, 55, 59, 62, 69; his Hiſtory of the Iſles of Shoals, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58, 65, 409; the Title of Robert Maſon printed by, 39, 62, 81, 88, 95, 96, 99, 101, 104, 176; his Original Documents relating to the Early Hiſtory of New Hampſhire, 39, 47, 52, 57, 58, 62, 63, 71, 73, 75, 76, 82, 86, 88, 89, 92, 93, 95, 96, 99, 100, 101, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110, 112, 113, 117, 120, 126, 409, 410.

Jennings, Abram, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.

Jewell and George, powder on board of the, 243.

Jocelyn. *See* Joſſelyn.

John, the, ſent to Paſcataqua, 65; goods ſent in, 300.

John Carter Brown Library, 160, 161, 163, 164, 165.

John of Leeth, powder on board of the, 243.

Johnſon, Barnard, his eſtimate of coſt of repairs of Southſea Caſtle, 336.

Johnſon, Edward, his Wonder Working Providence, cited, 95.

Johnſon, Jacob, goods in his care, 258–259; a diver, 259.

Johnſon, James, 344.

Jone, powder on board of the, 243.

Jones, Alexander, 344.

Jones, Thomas, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.

Jones, Sir William, a referee in New England troubles, 102; ſuſtained the laws of Maſſachuſetts, 107; his opinion of Maſon's grants, 107; declared Maſon's claims invalid, 218.

Jones, William, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.

Jordan, Robert, appointed to adminiſter the eſtate of Richard Leader, 93.

Joſiah, powder on board of the, 242.

Joſſelyn, Henry, authorized to deliver lands to Gorges and Maſon, 24, 27, 215–216; ſent by Maſon as his agent at Paſcataqua, 25, 77–78, 325, 330; ſuppoſed to have viſited the White Hills, 72; and the Laconia Company, 76; birth of, 79; firſt viſit to New England, 79; mentioned in the Laconia Charter, 80; arrived, 72, 74, 77, 78, 90; expected to reach Laconia, 74; as governor, 77; received a grant of land, 79, 353–354; but little known of his management of the plantation, 80; repreſented the intereſt of Maſon, 85, 351; removed to Black Point, 85; a commiſſioner, 85; at Saco, 86; for Laconia Partners, 86; as agent, conveyed land to Matthews, 86; atteſtation to letter of Neale and Wiggin, 320–321; goods in care of, 332–333; oath of, 334; agent for Maſon and Gorges, 349, 351; depoſition of, 353–354; mentioned, 203, 328, 330, 335, 336, 344, 350.

Joſſelyn, John, brother of Henry, 79; author of Two Voyages to New Eng.

land, and New England Rarities, 79.
Joſſelyn, Sir Thomas, father of Henry and John, 79.
Junun, John, 396.
Juxon, John, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Juxon, Thomas, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.

K.

Kalbfleiſch, Charles H., 160, 165.
Katherin, the, 248, 249, 254.
Kennebec River, a colony ſettled on, 5; land on the weſt ſide to belong to Maſon, 27, 388; mentioned, 17, 51.
Kent, County of, 32, 43, 79, 102, 178, 180, 185, 186, 191, 193, 199, 218, 389, 396, 397.
Keyes, Capt., 284.
Kidder, Stephen, ſometimes called Tedder, reſided with Gibbons, 75, 817; mentioned, 344.
Kidſon, Henrie, 395.
King's Lynn, deſcribed, 7–8; birthplace of Capt. John Maſon, 7, 8, 31, 43; Greene, mayor of, 31; action of, on Maſon's bequeſt to, 352; the bequeſt, 401; mentioned, 33, 34, 35, 42, 219, 220, 395, 400.
King's Lynn Hall Book, cited, 353.
Kingſton, England, 43.
Kingſton, Felix. *See* Kyngſton, Felix.
Kingſton, New York, death of Robert Tufton Maſon at, 32, 39, 43, 123.
Kinſale, Maſon at, 228, 229.
Kircowaye Caſtle, rich from ruins of Spaniſh ſhips, 226.
Kirke, David, commanded the force againſt Canada, 54; took Champlain a priſoner to London, 22.
Kirke, Henry, his Firſt Engliſh Conqueſt of Canada, cited, 53.
Kirkham, Robert, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Kittery, Maine, 65; Leader at, 93; Champernowne at, 99; mentioned, 24, 357.
Knight, Roger, reſided with Warnerton, 74, 316; wife to have a penſion, 283; wife ſent to him, 284; mentioned, 344.
Knill, Charles, ſometimes called Neale, reſided with Gibbons, 75, 317; contract with Capt. Neale, 307–308; mentioned, 308, 344.
Knox, Andrew, received civil and military powers to enable him to exerciſe his eccleſiaſtical functions, 9; aſſiſted by Maſon, 9, 10, 133, 264.
Kyngſton, Felix, 160, 161, 162.

L.

Labrador, Admiral Byron at, 166.
Labrador, North American Pilot for, 167.
Labrador, Sailing Directions for the Coaſt of, 166.
Labrador, Voyage of Ship Roſamond to, 166.
Laconia, name given by Gorges and Maſon, 22, 55, 193; deſcribed, 23–24, 55, 73; attempts to diſcover, 60, 72, 73, 74; in endeavoring to reach it the White Hills are ſaid to have been diſcovered, 72; Gorges's account of, 73; Gorges's portion of,

75, 76, 77; mentioned, 96, 126, 193, 201, 320, 332.
Laconia Company, formed, 56; territory of, 22, 55, 60, 189–190; members of, 56, 64; ſcheme of, 56, 72, 73; ſent the Warwick to America, 57; owned the ſtone houſe at Paſcataqua, 58; inſtructed Neale to find a route to the Iroquois country, 60, 72; buſineſs in England ſuperintended by Eyre, 60; ſent the Pied Cow to America, 60; ſent the Warwick on a ſecond voyage, 61; ſent a ſoldier and a factor to Paſcataqua, 61; commiſſioned Fleet to trade, 62; unſucceſsful, but not diſcouraged, 63; coſt of the enterpriſe, 64; chartered a pinnace for a voyage to the Iſles of Shoals, 64; voyage unſucceſsful, 65; revenue from Iſles of Shoals, 65; diſſatisfaction, 69; Godfrey and Warnerton have care of houſes at Paſcataqua and Strawberry Bank, 70; ordered Neale to return to England, 70; expect Joſſelyn to reach Laconia, 74; property at Paſcataqua and Newichwannock to be held in common, 75; remainder to be divided, 75; gave grant of land to Gibbons, 79, 353; repreſented by Joſſelyn, 86; letter to Gibbons, 305–306; letters from Gibbons, 306–307, 316–318; goods belonging to, 308–316; mentioned, 78, 79, 86, 344.
Laconia Grant, territory of, 22, 55, 60, 190; located in Iroquois country, 60; grant given in full, 189–197; mentioned, 57, 69, 72, 318, 320.
Laconia Partners. *See* Laconia Company.
Ladd, Alexander, married M. T. Haven, 419; his ſon, 419.
Ladd, Alexander H., deſcendant from Capt. Maſon, 419; ſubſcribed to Maſon Memorial, 419.
La Flotte, 248.
Laing, Dr. David, his reprint of Maſon's Brief Diſcourſe of the Newfound-land in Royal Letters, Charters, and Tracts relating to the Colonization of New Scotland, cited, 131, 134, 137, 142, 220.
Lake Champlain, region of, granted to Gorges and Maſon, 22; formerly Iroquois Lake, 55; the richeſt trapping-grounds of New France, 55; then ſuppoſed to be near the ſource of the Paſcataqua River, 55, 72; mentioned, 56, 73.
Lake of the Iroquois. *See* Lake Champlain.
Lake, William, letter to Capt. Maſon, 293.
Lake Winnepeſaukee, 94.
Lambert, Edward, married Elizabeth Greene, 35; mentioned, 398.
Lambert, Jane, 397.
Lambeth Library, 63.
Landguard Fort, ſoldiers at, complained of not being paid, 285; Maſon ordered there, 285.
Landing at Cape Ann, by J. W. Thornton, cited, 171.
Lane, Francis, 344.
Lane, Michael, 167.
Lane, Sampſon, at Strawberry Bank, 91; returned to England, 91–92.
Langdon, Woodbury, 130.
Langſtaff, Henry, 344.

Langton, John, member of company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Langton, Thomas, member of company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Lark, the, arrived at Salem, 118.
La Tour, Claude de St. Etienne, Sieur de, his fort on the Penobſcot, 90–91.
Leader, Ann, married Clark of Portſmouth, 93.
Leader, George, brother of Richard, ſettled at Newichwannock, 93; on the Grand Jury, 93.
Leader, Richard, ſued for treſpaſs, 48, 93, 94–95; prominent in Maſſachuſetts, 92; in Ireland, 92; arrived in America, 92; his houſe the priſon of Child, Maverick, and Vaſſall, 92; his library, 92; his anti-Puritanical bias, 92; fined, 92; his connection with Lynn Iron Works, 92–93; home in Boſton, 92–93; took poſſeſſion of land at Newichwannock, 92–93; erected a ſaw-mill there, 93; in Maine, 93; erected a houſe at Newichwannock, 93; arreſted, 93; writ againſt, 93; member of the provincial government, 93; as bearer of a remonſtrance ſent to England, 93; ſold a quarter of his mill privileges, 93; ſettled at Kittery, 93; death of, 93; left one child, 93.
Lebanon, Maine, a part of, included in the Paſcataqua Patent, 24.
Leiceſterſhire, 71.
Lenox, Duke of, 171, 177, 184, 190, 198, 205, 208.
Lenox Library, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165.
Lereckhout found in Newfoundland, 150.
L'Eſcarbot, Marc, his map of Canada, 55.
Lettuce in Newfoundland, 149.
Leverett, Gov. John, appeared before the referees in the trouble between Robert Maſon and New England, 97; received a letter from the king, 103.
Levett, Capt. Chriſtopher, 18; one of the New England Council, 19; at the Iſles of Shoals, 19; qualified as councillor, 19; viſited Thomſon, 19.
Lewis, William, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135; mentioned, 331.
Library of Congreſs, 161, 165.
Lidgier, Capt., the wife of, 230.
Lithobolia, written by Chamberlain, 357.
Little Britain, 139.
Little Harbor, name given to Paſcataqua, 18; at preſent time called Rye, 59; ſtone houſe at, 20, 58–59, 62, 64, 82, 87; the rights of Thomſon not recognized, 64; combination for the government of, 90; mentioned, 66, 79, 87, 353.
Livius, Peter, married Ann Elizabeth Tuſton, 41, 43.
Lizard Point, 259.
Lobſters in Newfoundland, 152.
London, Champlain in, 22, 54; Maſon's houſe in, 26; St. Peter's Church probably the burial-place of Maſon, 30; Wollaſton, Lord Mayor of, 30–31; Vaughan in, 61; commiſſioner ſent from Scotland to, 274; mentioned, 35, 37, 39, 42, 43, 51, 54, 64, 65, 80, 96, 97, 115, 132, 135, 159, 160,

161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 177, 190, 208, 221, 231, 232, 240, 246, 252, 253, 275, 282, 283, 294, 300, 304, 305, 306, 307, 320, 322, 344, 351, 352, 355, 380, 381, 384, 388, 391, 395, 397.
London, Artillery Company of, 71.
London, Public Record Office in, 89.
London, Viſitation of, cited, 39, 41.
Longford, Ireland, 139.
Lough Sternoway, 262.
Louiſburg, Col. J. T. Maſon at, 128.
Love, Sir Thomas, 227, 233, 235.
Low Countries, Neale in, 23; diſclaimed any right to Manhattan, 297; mentioned, 57, 272, 280. *See* alſo United Provinces.
Lowndes, William T., 165.
Loyaliſts, American, by Lorenzo Sabine, cited, 41.
Ludgate Street, 166.
Lyndſey, Earl of, 286.
Lynn, Maſſachuſetts, named from King's Lynn, 8; Iron Works at, 92; the church of, criticiſed, 92.
Lyon's Whelp, chartered by the Laconia Company, 64.

M.

Mackerel in Newfoundland, 136, 152.
Maine, Colonial Papers of, cited, 93, 98.
Maine Hiſtorical Society Publications, cited, 61, 98, 106, 209, 356.
Maine, Province and State of, viſited by Gorges's agents, 5; boundary of, 17, 207; New Hampſhire formerly a part of, 19; diviſion of, 21; ſeized by Maſſachuſetts, 48; ſuit for lands in, 52; land granted to Cammock, 61; cattle in, raiſed from thoſe ſent by Maſon, 66; cattle carried to other colonies, 66–67; Leader in, 93; Gorges's property in, offered to the king, 101, 105; Monmouth to have the government of, 101; Gorges's right ſold to Maſſachuſetts, 106; Maſon's letter concerning the purchaſe of, 106–107; grant of, given in full, 177–183; Dutch trade in, 294; mentioned, 83, 85, 96, 97, 99, 126, 169, 180, 209, 320, 321.
Maine Wills, to be edited by W. M. Sargent, 356.
Mallows in Newfoundland, 149.
Mandsfelt, Count, in the Low Countries, 23, 57; mentioned, 272.
Manhattan River, Argall prepared to ſettle on its banks, 297; Dutch ſettled there, 297; mentioned, 296.
Mannsfelt. *See* Mandsfelt.
Mariana, name given by Maſon to his tract of land, 16; wholly within the preſent bounds of Maſſachuſetts, 16; vacant lands in, to belong to Maſon, 50; the ſubject of a deed, 51; as a name became obſolete, 52; mentioned, 46, 126, 174, 176.
Mariana Grant, bounds of, 45, 207; Maſon's title to, diſputed, 45–46; claimed by Maſſachuſetts Charter, 46; in poſſeſſion of Maſon before the Maſſachuſetts Bay Company came into exiſtence, 47; Maſſachuſetts had no title to the lands, but the government of, preſumed valid, 49–50; vacant lands of, to paſs to Robert Maſon, 50; validity of the grant recognized, 52; date of Maſon's Charter, 169; grant given in full, 170–177; mentioned, 16, 116.

Marlyna, bark, captured, 248, 249.
Marriot, John, 163.
Marſhall, George W., furniſhed blazon of Maſon's Arms, 394.
Martin, Sir Henry, 304, 347, 392.
Martin, Samuel, 40.
Martin, Suſanna, widow of John Tufton and wife of Thomas Martin, 40.
Martin, Thomas, married Suſanna Tufton, 40, 43; children of, 40.
Martin, Thomas, of Portſmouth, New Hampſhire, attorney for John Tufton and Mary Maſon, 41.
Martyn, Richard, expelled from the Council, 119; reſtored, 120.
Marvin, Sir Henry, 249.
Mary and Jone, powder on board of the, 243.
Maryland, founded by Calvert, 139; mentioned, 62.
Maryland Hiſtorical Society, publications of, cited, 140.
Mary Magdalen, powder on board of the, 243.
Mary of Ipſwich, powder on board of the, 243.
Maſon Iſle. *See* Iſle Maſon.
Maſon, Anne, wife of Capt. John, verſes to, 14; her ſurname, 31, 42; married Capt. John Maſon, 31, 35, 42, 394; her only child, 31, 38, 42; ſent Joſeph Maſon to America, 48, 92; proved her huſband's will, 42, 392, 400; date of her will, and when proved, 38, 42; her eſtate adminiſtered by her grandſon, 38–39; Norton her attorney, 86, 325, 350; requeſted Gibbons to deliver property to Norton, 86, 350; hearing given her agent, 91, 391; Leader treſpaſſed on her rights, 48, 94–95; her tenants moleſted, 95; part of Newichwannock given her, 94–95; her copy of her huſband's will, 391; guardian of Anne Tufton, 403; letter to Gibbons, 350–351; her autograph, 351, 420; death of, 31, 37, 96; mentioned, 401, 402, 404, 405, 420.
Maſon, Anne, daughter of Capt. John, 43; married Joſeph Tufton, 31, 38, 43; her children, 31, 38, 43; married Aſhurſt, 38, 43. *See* Tufton, Anne, *and* Aſhurſt, Anne.
Maſon, Anne Elizabeth Tufton, daughter of Col. John Tufton Maſon, married Peter Livius, 41, 43.
Maſon, Baldwin, 394.
Maſon, Barbara, daughter of Dr. Robert, 42.
Maſon, Baſil, ſon of Dr. Robert, 42.
Maſon, Chriſtopher, uncle of Capt. John, 394.
Maſon, Chriſtopher, couſin of Capt. John, 394.
Maſon, Chriſtopher, ſon of Dr. Robert, 42.
Maſon, Dorothy, ſiſter of Capt. John, date of her baptiſm, 8, 34; married Moore, 42; mentioned, 395.
Maſon, the Rev. Dr. Edmund, tutor to Prince Charles, 37; Dean of Saliſbury, 37; death of, 37.
Maſon, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Robert, 42.
Maſon, Elizabeth, daughter of George, of New Windſor, married Thomas Geere, 42.
Maſon, Elizabeth Tufton, née Taylor,

wife of Robert Tufton, 43; her children, 39, 43.
Maſon, Elizabeth Tufton, great-granddaughter of Capt. Maſon, 39, 43.
Maſon Family, 33, 43, 394; tabular pedigree, 41, 42–43, 393–394.
Maſon, Gabriel, 394.
Maſon, George, of Weſthouſe, 394.
Maſon, George, ſon of Miles, 42, 394.
Maſon, George, ſon of Dr. Robert, 42.
Maſon, George, of New Windſor, 42; married Barbara Perkins, 42; children of, 42.
Maſon, George, ſon of George of New Windſor, 42, 254.
Maſon Hall, houſe of Capt. John Maſon at Strawberry Bank, 62, 82, 126, 352, 401, 403.
Maſon, Henry, uncle of Capt. John, 394.
Maſon, Iſabella, mother of Capt. John, 7, 42, 395; her ſurname, 8, 34; marriage, 34; her children, 34, 42; executrix of her huſband's will, 396.
Maſon, Jane, daughter of Dr. Robert, 42.
Maſon, John, purchaſed his freedom, 33.
Maſon, John, a tailor, 33.
Maſon, John, ſon of Miles, 42, 394.
Maſon, John, ſon of George of New Windſor, commiſſary of Engliſh army, 42.
Maſon, John, father of Captain John, 7, 34, 42, 394; children of, 34, 42; marriage, 34; lived at King's Lynn, 7–8, 33; baptiſm of his children, 34; probably removed to Portſmouth, 34; death of, 34, 395; will of, 395.
Maſon, Capt. John, his hiſtory never written, 6; ſuppoſed humble origin not ſupported by later diſcoveries, 6, 393; anceſtry of, 7, 42, 393, 394. 395; birth of, 7, 8, 34, 42, 132; baptiſm of, 8, 33, 34; joins Gorges, 6, 16, 177; but little known of him and why, 7; ſurroundings of his youth, 8–9; at Oxford, 9, 34; aroſe to diſtinction, 9; ſent to aſſiſt Knox, 10, 133, 226; to be reimburſed, 10, 264; ſubdued revolt in Iſles of Scotland, 10, 264; granted aſſize of herring, 10, 265; promiſed lands in Ireland, 10, 265; not reimburſed by the king, 10–11; governor of Newfoundland, 6, 11, 133, 138, 410; explored and publiſhed a deſcription of the iſland, 12–13, 131, 133, 141, 142, 143; contributed a poem and map to the Golden Fleece, 12, 142; king's lieutenant, 13; ſervices appreciated, 13; official relation with Gorges, 13, 14; met Alexander, 14, 138, 140; verſes addreſſed to, 14, 134; influence of his tract, 15; received a patent, 16, 169, 170; extent of territory granted, 16, 45, 171; grant given in full, 170–177; called the country Mariana, 16; received a new grant, 16, 17, 177–183; Gibbons to give poſſeſſion, 16, 27, 176, 215, 216; extent of grant, 17, 179; his territorial grants the origin of early New Hampſhire ſettlements, 18; a leader in the ſettlement of Paſcataqua, 19; houſe at Little Harbor, 20, 58–59, 82, 87; commiſſary-general, 20–21, 227; treaſurer and paymaſter, 21, 42, 242, 261, 286, 347, 360, 394; granted part of

the Province of Maine and New Hampſhire, 21, 55, 169, 177, 183; extent of territory, 21; gave it a name, 21, 186, 211, 213, 415; diviſion of Maine, 21; his part, 21, 185; grant given in full, 183–189; reſided at Portſmouth, England, 21, 320; his houſe the ſcene of Buckingham's aſſaſſination, 21–22, 255; granted land near Lake Champlain, 22, 55, 169; grant, 189–197; called it Laconia, 22–23, 55, 193; ſent Neale to New Hampſhire, 22, 57, 58; joined by ſix London merchants, 24, 198; grant extended, 24, 63–64; grant, 198–204; lands and ſtock divided, 24, 76–77, 329, 331; his ſhare, 24–25, 75, 76, 77; ſent Joſſelyn to erect mills on the Paſcataqua, 25, 66–67, 68, 77, 81, 325; received no profits from his inveſtments, 25, 74, 84, 200, 331; captain of Southſea Caſtle, 25, 410; viſited various ports, 25–26; aſſociation for a general fiſhery, 26; meetings held at his houſe, 26; member of the council for planting New England, 26; received his ſhare in the diviſion of the territory, 27, 168, 204; Joſſelyn to give him poſſeſſion, 27, 215–216; extent of his ſhare, 27, 205, 208; grant to confirm his poſſeſſion, 204, 209; part of his territory in the Swamſcot Patent, 28; Vice-Admiral of New England, 28, 340, 341, 345, 347; prepared to viſit New Hampſhire, 29; Judge of Court of Oyer and Terminer, 29; marriage, 31, 35, 42, 394; arms granted to, 36, 394, 395, 396; pedigree ſigned by, 39; his tenants ſaid to have been ejected by Maſſachuſetts, 176; intereſted in Canada Company, 58; chagrin at diſaſter, 54; deſired a way to the fur country, 54, 331; Laconia Company, 56; owner of ſtone houſe at Paſcataqua, 58; calls his plantation a manor, 62; ſent cattle to America, 66, 81; purchaſed the rights of the Cottons, 77; notified Gibbons of the diviſion of property, 76–77, 329–330; carried on his enterpriſe ſeparately from Gorges, 76; ſent the Pied Cow with ſettlers and proviſions, 77; ſent carpenters and Joſſelyn to build mills and houſes, 77, 322, 325, 330, 351; his individual property, 78; mills ſet up, 78; confirmed the Cammock purchaſe, 78, 353; promiſed to viſit New England, 80; ſaid to have employed Gardiner and Morton to proſecute the Maſſachuſetts Bay Colony, 80; his expenſes in colonial enterpriſes, 81–82, 200, 331, 412; his agents conveyed land to Matthews, 86; goods ſold, 90, 92; letter to Scott, 133; letter publiſhed and its influence, 132, 133; at Cuper's Cove, 133, 134, 221; ſanguine in regard to reſources of Newfoundland, 140; prepared a map of the iſland, 142, 164; dates of his private charters, 169; of his other charters, 169; ſurrendered his ſhip, 219–220; commiſſioned to capture pirates, 222, captured a ſhip, 223–224; in Dartmouth, 224; Hampſhire, 225; Weſtminſter, 225; propoſed to ſend ſhips to the Orkneys to intercept Spaniſh commerce, 226; certificate of Wimbledon, 227; at Youghall and Kinſale,

228; propoſed to repair Woolwich dock, 230; aſked permiſſion to aſſiſt in tranſporting wines, 232; deſired pay for himſelf and men, 230, 231, 233, 234, 240; ordered to take account of powder on board the ſhips, 242; ordered to Plymouth, 247; gave account of the riſing and marching of Devon troops, 250; propoſed to purchaſe Southampton's woods, 252; aſked aid for George Maſon, 254; propoſed houſe for Buckingham's lodgings, 255–256; account of goods at Iſle of Wight, 258–259; addreſs from Council of War, 260–261; overtures concerning Iſland of Lewis, 262; declaration to the king, 264–266; amount of claim for ſubjecting the Hebrides, 265; declaration concerning Griffin, 266–267; defended himſelf from falſe accuſations, 268; his ſeal, 275; hoped to ſend timber to the king, 275; inſtructions concerning a general fiſhing in Scotland, 276–281; deſired the ſhip Experience, 282; ordered to examine affairs at Landguard Fort, 285; obſervations relating to Scottiſh Statutes on Fiſhing, 290–292; complained of the Dutch, 296–298; on fiſhing in Iſle of Lewis, 302; contract with Wall and others, 322–328; gave eſtimate of repairs of Southſea Caſtle, 336–337; liſt of people he ſent to America, 344; commiſſioned to viſit caſtles, etc., 348; content with his office, 349; indenture to Matthews, 349–350; letters to Boſwell, 230–231; to Buckingham, 236–237, 239–241, 245–247, 247–248, 250–251, 252–253, 255–256; to Coke, 262–263, 274–275, 296–298; to Conway, 256–257; to Dorcheſter, 268–269, 286–287; to Gray, 242–243; to Robert Maſon, 254; to Nicholas, 228–229, 231–232, 234–235, 237–238, 249–250, 253–254, 258–259, 259–260, 282–283; to Norton, 227–228; to Privy Council, 233–234; to Sir John Scott, 133, 145, 220–221; to Vaughan, 300–301; to Gibbons, 74, 305–306, 330–332; to Warnerton and Gibbons, 329–330; to Smith, 340–341; to Windebank, 348–349; letters from Conway, 257–258; from Ellzey, 341–342; from Gibbons, 334–336; from Nicholas, 244–245; from Weſton, 285–286; from Gorges, 293–295, 298–299; from Willoughby, 269–270, 271–273; from Wiggin and Neale, 318–321; from Lake, 293; letter of, with no addreſs, 267–268; doubt expreſſed that he received a Charter from Charles I., 355; Charter given, 355–378; where found, 357; views concerning its authenticity, 357–360; deed from Wollaſton, 383–386; deed from Gorges, 387–390; death of, 7, 29, 36, 80, 85, 86; his will, 29, 30, 36, 42, 62, 80, 391; official copies of, in New England, 391, 393; his wife the executrix, 392; will printed in full, 397–408; poſſeſſions given to his wife, 29, 30, 403–404; his repreſentatives and heirs, 31, 32, 38, 42, 419; has deſcendants ſtill living, 40, 419; buried in St. Peter's, 30, 36, 37, 398; his death conſidered a divine favor, 29, 47, 80; Winthrop's opinion of, 80; his name at the head

of the annals of New Hampſhire, 31, 80, 84–85, 413–414; compared to Raleigh and Gorges, 413; information concerning him fought by Jenneſs, 413–414; his Brief Diſcourſe of the New-found-land, 12–13, 15, 131, 133 135, 141, 142, 143–158, 160; mentioned, 46, 48, 64, 73, 102, 128, 146, 170, 172, 174, 175, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 200, 202, 203, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 217, 221, 229, 231, 235, 236, 237, 238, 241, 243, 263, 269, 273, 281, 286, 287, 288, 289, 356, 379, 392, 394, 395, 414, 417, 419. *See* alſo Memorial to Capt. John Maſon.

Maſon, John Tufton, great-grandſon of Capt. John, birth of, 39; came to New England with his father, 43; ſold his New Hampſhire intereſts to Allen, 40, 43, 51, 124; died unmarried, 40, 126; probably did not aſſume the name of Maſon till his father's death, 124.

Maſon, Col. John Tufton, ſon of Capt. John Tufton of Portſmouth, birth of, 40, 43, 127; added the ſurname of Maſon, 40, 127; ſold a part of his claim to Maſſachuſetts, 40, 43, 127; went to England, 40, 41, 127; took part in the controverſy between Maſſachuſetts and New Hampſhire, 127; attempted to ſell his claims to New Hampſhire, 128–129; ſold his claims to the Maſonian Proprietors, 129; at Louiſburg, 128; appointed Martin his attorney, 41; death of, 41, 43; wife of, 41, 43; children of, 41, 43; mentioned, 130.

Maſon, Joſeph, birth of, 96; petitioned for the rights of Mrs. Maſon, 48, 95; iſſued a proteſt againſt Leader, 48, 92–93, 94; ſent to America by Mrs. Maſon, 92; before the Maſſachuſetts Court of Elections, 94, 391; continued to repreſent Mrs. Maſon after her death, 96; went to England, 96, 99; referred to by Shapleigh, 96; aſſured his relatives that the people deſired the king's government, 99; mentioned, 391.

Maſon, Judith, daughter of Dr. Robert, 42.

Maſon, Katharine, daughter of Dr. Robert, 42.

Maſon, Lawrence, uncle of Capt. John, 394.

Maſon, Manſell, son of Dr. Robert, 42.

Maſon, Mary, made Thomas Martin her attorney, 41.

Maſon, Matthew, 408.

Maſon, Matthew, ſon of Dr. Robert, 42.

Maſon, Miles, great-grandfather of Capt. John, 8, 33, 42, 394.

Maſon, Miles, uncle of Capt. John, 394.

Maſon, Miles, couſin of Capt. John, 394.

Maſon, Richard, ſon of Miles, 42, 394.

Maſon, Robert, ſon of Miles, 42, 394; married widow of John Sowden, 42; children of, 42.

Maſon, Robert, grandſon of Miles, 42; children of, 42.

Maſon, Dr. Robert, Judge of the Court of Vice-Admiralty, 29; Chancellor of Wincheſter, 42; Maſter of Requeſts,

42; married Judith Buckle, 42; children of, 42; letter from Capt. Maſon, 254; mentioned, 30, 237, 238, 398, 405, 406.

Maſon, Robert, ſon of Dr. Robert, 42, 394.

Maſon, Robert, ſon of Joſeph Tuſton and grandſon of Capt. John Maſon, anceſtry of, 42–43, 396–397; heir to Capt. John, 38, 403; birth, 38–39, 43; name changed from Tuſton to Maſon, 32, 39, 43, 403; came to New England, 31, 39, 43; independence of New Hampſhire due to his exertions, 32; adminiſtered Anne Maſon's eſtate, 38–39, 43, 96; his age at the time of his grandmother's death, 39; marriage, 39, 43; children, 39, 43; preſſed the claims of his inheritance, 39; member of the New Hampſhire Provincial Council, 31, 39, 110; member of Dudley and Andros Council, 31–32, 39, 122, 123; petitioned the king concerning his rights in America, 49, 97, 99–100, 101; validity of his patent confirmed and vacant lands ordered to paſs to him, 50; free from all interference in Maſſachuſetts, 50; never brought ſuit, 50–51, 117; did not produce a royal charter, 77, 359; error in his document, 81; reply of New Hampſhire Council, 82; as heir of Anne Maſon, 38, 96; petitioned Parliament for relief, 96–98, 100–101; deciſion of Parliament, 97; timber cut from his land, 99; war with Holland interfered with his affairs, 100; letter to Shapleigh, 96, 100; offered to ſurrender his rights to the king, 100, 105; waived his right of government, 104, 105; letter concerning the purchaſe of Maine, 106–107; opinion of Sir William Jones, 107, 218; rights confirmed, 108–109; complained of Maſſachuſetts, 110; at Portſmouth, 110; unpopular, 111, 112, 113; oppoſed by Waldern, 113, 117; attempted arreſt, 111, 113; left for England, 113; difficulties in aſcertaining the limits of his claims, 115–116; New Hampſhire complains of him, 115; admitted to Maſſachuſetts courts, 116; to have poſſeſſion of his land, 116–117; in England, 117, 122; at Salem and Portſmouth, 118; member of the Council, 118; withdrew, 120; controverſy with landholders of Dover, 120–121; ſued Waldern, 121; endeavored to realize claims to the waſte lands, 122; gained ſuit againſt Vaughan, 122–123; in Boſton, 123; power to grant leaſes denied, 123; received a writ of certiorari, 123; at Albany, 124; friend of Chamberlain, 358; arms of, 395; autograph of, 420; death of, 32, 38–39, 43, 123; burial of, 124; mentioned, 86, 102, 103, 114, 124, 125, 218, 357, 359, 360, 399, 404, 405. *See* Title of Robert Maſon.

Maſon, Robert Tuſton, great-grandſon of Capt. John, birth of, 39; came to New England with his father, 43; ſold New Hampſhire intereſts to Samuel Allen, 40, 43, 124; gave deed to Allen, 51; married atharine Wiggin, 40, 43; probably did not aſſume the ſurname of Maſon till after his father's death, 124;

death of, 40, 43, 126; children of, 40, 43.
Maſon, Roger, 394.
Maſon, Rowland, uncle of Capt. John, 394.
Maſon, Sarah, ſiſter of Capt. John, 34, 42.
Maſon, Sarah Catharine, married Samuel Moffatt, 41, 413, 419.
Maſon, Suſan, married Thomas Gippes, 42.
Maſon, Thomas, grandſon of Miles, 42.
Maſon, Thomas, ſon of George of New Windſor, 42; adminiſtered the eſtate of Dr. Robert, who died at his houſe, 37; mentioned, 398.
Maſon, William, ſon of Miles and grandfather of Capt. John, 42, 394.
Maſonia, name given to Maſon's territory on the Kennebec River, 27, 211, 213, 361; bequeathed to Anne Tufton, 32, 402; deeded to Samuel Allen, 51; date of Maſon's Charter, 169; deed cited by Hubbard, 206; grant printed in full, 204–218; mentioned, 126, 364, 382, 385.
Maſonian Proprietors, purchaſed the claims of Col. John Tufton Maſon, in New Hampſhire, 40, 43, 129; name of, 129; ſecond deed, 129; replied to the advertiſement of the heirs of Samuel Allen, 130; maintained their poſſeſſions, 130.
Maſſachuſetts, included the whole of Mariana, 16; conſidered Maſon's death a divine favor, 29–80; eſtabliſhed a ſettlement at Cape Ann, 47, 171; ſeized Maine, 48; oppoſed commiſſioners ſent to America in Maſon's intereſt, 49; organized the people of Mariana, 47–48; urged her claims before the Lords of Trade, 49, 104; diſclaimed all title to lands in Mariana, but her juriſdiction declared valid, 49–50, 105; charter vacated and new charter granted, 51; importation of cattle, 66–67; Norton a reſident of, 86; uſurpation of, 93, 176; its juriſdiction over Newichwannock, 93–94; cenſured, 97; declared to have no juriſdiction over Paſcataqua, 98; continued to govern the ſettlement, 99; Randolph in, 102, 103, 104, 108; ſpecial ſeſſion of the General Court, 103; ordered to ſend agents to England, 102–103, 106; agents ſent, 103; denied Maſon's title to land, 45–46, 106; king's complaint of, 106; purchaſed Maine without conſent of the king, 106; ordered to recall commiſſions for governing New Hampſhire, 106–107; its law of limitations ſuſtained by Sir William Jones, 107; Randolph claimed to have made good his charges againſt, 108; Maſon complained that no agents had been ſent to England, 110; ſummoned to defend her rights to part of New Hampſhire, 113; inhabitants of Beverly preſented a petition to the General Court of, 113–114; agents ſent to England, 115; ordered to admit Maſon to her courts, 115; Cranfield in, 118; active meaſures to ſettle boundary diſputes, 127; purchaſed lands of Col. J. T. Maſon, 127; a valuable work on its early hiſtory, 171; ejected Maſon's tenants, 176; king aſked to revoke the char-

ter, 207; attempt to vacate the charter, 208–209; mentioned, 52, 85, 86, 160, 161, 162, 163, 318, 319, 353, 391.
Maſſachuſetts, Acts and Reſolves of, cited, 216.
Maſſachuſetts Archives, 78, 101, 114, 115, 124, 190, 328, 352.
Maſſachuſetts Bay, 19, 59, 63.
Maſſachuſetts Charter, boundary of, 46; included Mariana and the Robert Gorges tract, 46–47; vacated, 51; oppoſed by Randolph, 102; uſed by Wiggin in his defence, 69; mentioned, 63, 106, 176.
Maſſachuſetts Colonial Records, cited, 88, 94, 95, 98, 103, 114, 115, 116, 117.
Maſſachuſetts General Court orders a ſurvey of the northern boundary, 94.
Maſſachuſetts Grant from the Council for New England, never exhibited ſince iſſued, 46; its exiſtence doubted, 46.
Maſſachuſetts, Great River of, 173.
Maſſachuſetts Hiſtorical Society, publications of, cited, 15, 18, 53, 60, 63, 81, 91, 92, 93, 102, 161, 164, 357, 359.
Maſſachuſetts, Hiſtory of. *See* Hutchinſon, Gov. Thomas.
Maſſachuſetts, papers relating to, 166.
Maſtiffs in Newfoundland, 136.
Maſts, cut from Maſon's land, 99; ſent to England, 99.
Mather, the Rev. Dr. Increaſe, in England, 59; letter of, 59.
Matthews, Francis, purchaſed land of Maſon's agents, 86, 349–350; indenture, 349–350; mentioned, 344.
Maverick. Samuel, ſent pinnace to Virginia, 63; author of Deſcription of New England, 63; confined in Leader's houſe, 92; appointed a commiſſioner to proceed to New England, 98.
Mawman, J., 166.
Maydwel, Thomas, 208.
Mayflower, compact ſigned in the, 89.
Memoir of Champlain. *See* Slafter, the Rev. Edmund F.
Memorable day in the hiſtory of New Hampſhire, 21.
Memorable year in the hiſtory of New Hampſhire, 15; in the hiſtory of the Council for the Government of New England, 15.
Memorial at Portſmouth, England, to Capt. John Maſon, 409–419; propoſed, 410; Exeter News Letter on, 412; C. W. Tuttle on, 413; J. S. Jenneſs on, 414; Gov. Weſton on, 416–417; deſcribed, 418–419; ſubſcribers to, 418–419.
Meridith, William, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Merrimac River, a boundary to Maſon's territory, 16–17, 21, 45, 55, 77, 179, 185, 207, 358; the Aquedahtan conſidered the head of, 94; mentioned, 107, 113, 115, 173.
Meſerve, Nathaniel, one of the Maſonian Proprietors, 129.
Methuen, lands in, purchaſed by Maſſachuſetts, 127.
Michell, Roger, 165.
Middleſex, 35, 51.
Miller, Sidrac, ſent to America by Capt. Maſon, 344.
Millers in Newfoundland, 152.

Million Acre Purchaſe, 122.
Mills, early, in New England, 68, 78, 323, 351.
Mint in Newfoundland, 149.
Moffat, Mary Tufton, married N. A. Haven, 419.
Moffat, Robert, 397.
Moffatt, Samuel, married Sarah Catharine Tufton, 41, 43.
Mohun, Lord, 340.
Monmouth, Duke of, entertained the project of receiving the American property of Gorges and Maſon, 101.
Moore, Dorothy, ſiſter of Capt. John Maſon, 42, 398.
Moore, John, 390.
Moore, Mr., married Dorothy Maſon, 42.
Moore, Samuel, one of the Maſonian Proprietors, 129.
Moore, Thomas, 344.
More. *See* Moore.
Morton, Col., 250.
Morton, Thomas, employed by Maſon to annoy Maſſachuſetts, 80; colonies aſſeſſed to defray expenſe of ſending him to England, 60; his New Engliſh Canaan, cited, 18, 74; mentioned, 273.
Moſquito Cove, formerly Cuper's Cove, 134; vegetation at, 141.
Moſquito Hall, 349, 350.
Moſſett, Suſanna, married John Tufton, 40, 43; children of, 40, 43; married Thomas Martin, 40, 43; children by ſecond huſband, 40.
Mullin, Mr., married Suſanna Tufton, 41, 43.
Munſter, 233, 270.
Murray, Sir Gideon, 220.
Muſcovia, herrings ſold in, 333.
Muſkrats in Newfoundland, 137, 150.
Muſſels in Newfoundland, 152.
Myles, John, a referee in New England affairs, 97.

N.

Nahant, a boundary of Maſon's territory, 20; mentioned, 47.
Nahumkeik. *See* Naumkeag.
Namekeke. *See* Naumkeag.
Nantaſket, the Warwick at, 63; mentioned, 20.
Napiers, the, 415.
Narrative and Critical Hiſtory of America, by Juſtin Winſor, cited, 131.
Narrative of the Claim, Right, and Title of the Heirs of the late Hon. Samuel Allen, cited, 38, 355, 387.
Narrative of the Royal Commiſſioners, cited, 98.
Naumkeag River, the boundary of Maſon's territory, 16, 27, 45, 129, 205–206, 208, 210, 213, 361, 381, 384; boundary of land deeded to Allen, 51; mentioned, 47, 113, 173.
Naumkeek. *See* Naumkeag.
Neale, Charles, 344. *See* Knill, Charles.
Neale, Capt. Walter, ſent to New England, 22, 57, 200; ſerved under Mandsfelt, 23, 57; his accounts referred to Maſon, 23, 57; in New Hampſhire, 23, 58, 188–189; put Maſon in poſſeſſion of property, 23; built fortifications at Paſcataqua, 23; diſpute with Wiggin, 24, 28, 69; petition to Council of War, 57; at

Iſle of Rhe, 57; petitioned to be made Marſhal of Virginia, 58; at Paſcataqua, 58, 60, 307, 318, 320; reſidence, 58, 64; inſtructed to diſcover a route to the Iroquois Country, 60, 72–73; ſent letter to England, 60, 284; encouraged agriculture, 60; governor of New England, 63, 73, 189, 290, 307, 318, 320; ordered to diſmiſs his houſehold and return to England, 70, 305, 318; left Paſcataqua, 70, 74, 329; at Boſton, 70; his letters opened by the governor in Boſton, 70–71; date of his departure, 71, 72; captain of Artillery Company of London, 71; petitioned for office in New England, 71; probably author of True Relation concerning the Eſtate of New England, 72; probably viſited the White Hills, 72–73; his diſcoveries, 73, 284; his attempts to reach Laconia not ſatisfactory to the Laconia Company, 74, 284; left the company's property in care of Gibbons and Warnerton, 77; conveyed land to Cammock, 78; delivered goods to Vaughan, 301; to confer with Laconia Partners, 305; contract with Knill, 307–308; letter to Maſon, 318–321; granted land to Gibbons, Cammock and Warnerton, 353; arms of, 71; later hiſtory unknown, 71; mentioned, 67, 201, 306, 308, 320, 321, 331, 334, 335, 344.

Needham, Francis, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.

Ne-ge-won-nock, former name of Newichwannock, 65.

Neill, the Rev. E. D., his Engliſh Colonization of America, cited, 62, 63.

Nelſon, Lord, 411, 412, 415.

Nepe in Newfoundland, 149.

Neptune, the, 220.

New Britaniola, 134, 164.

New Caſtle, New Hampſhire, a part of the Paſcataqua Patent, 24.

New England, territory of, 6; name given by Smith, 6; memorable year in the hiſtory of, 12; deſcriptive pamphlet of, publiſhed, 15; number of veſſels that viſited it from England, in one year, 16; joint intereſts of Gorges and Maſon in, 16; colonization of, encouraged by James I., 17; general government propoſed, 19; Capt. Weſt Vice-Admiral of, 19; Neale ſent to, 22; divided among the members of the Council, 27; Gorges governor of, 28; Maſon Vice-Admiral of, 28, 340–341, 345, 347; never viſited by Gorges, 29; viſited by Robert Maſon, 39, 43; prejudice of, 7, 30; laws of, to be conſiſtent with thoſe of England, 46; trade with Canada, 54; viſited by Seavy, 58; Neale governor of, 63; firſt mills in, 68, 78, 323, 351; Joſſelyn's firſt viſit to, 79; Gorges and Maſon petitioned Parliament for relief in matters relating to, 96–97; commiſſioners ſent to, 98, 100; inauguration of new government, 122; Andros governor of, 123 duration of Gibbons's reſidence in, 176; ſhip from, arrived at Plymouth, England, 293; lands in, given to Anne Tufton, 402; mentioned, 31, 39, 51, 53, 60, 62, 67, 70,

80, 88, 96, 97, 99, 102, 108, 110, 119, 123, 140, 170, 171, 177, 178, 179, 183, 184, 185, 190, 196, 198, 199, 204, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 296, 307, 320, 321, 340, 341, 351, 352, 355, 360, 361, 364, 367, 368, 380, 381, 383, 384, 387, 388, 391, 401, 404, 410.

New England, Charter of the Council for, granted, 6; ſurrendered, 28, *See* Council for Planting, Ruling, and Governing New England.

New England Coaſt, Nooks and Corners of, by S. A. Drake, mentioned, 140.

New England, Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory of, by J. B. Felt, cited, 92.

New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter, cited, 19, 32, 40, 48, 59, 60, 61, 63, 65, 67, 68, 72, 78, 83, 85, 86, 88, 93, 94, 95, 99, 102, 114, 115, 209, 343, 344, 355.

New England Hiſtoric Genealogical Society, 393.

New England, Hiſtory of. *See* Hubbard, William; Palfrey, the Hon John G.; and Winthrop, John.

New England's Jonas, by John Child, cited, 92.

New England's Proſpect, by William Wood, cited, 72.

New England's Vindication, by Henry Gardner, cited, 96.

New England, True Relation concerning the Eſtate of, Walter Neale the probable author of, 72.

New England, Two Voyages to, by John Joſſelyn, cited, 72, 79.

New Engliſh Canaan, by Thomas Morton, cited, 18, 74.

Newfoundland, viſited by Cabot, 3; by Gilbert, 4, 132; Hayman governor of, 14; verſes on, 14; colony eſtabliſhed there, 11; John Guy governor of, 11; explored and ſurveyed by Maſon, 11, 12; firſt map of, 12; tract concerning, written by Maſon, 12, 131, 143–158; infeſted by pirates, 13, 136; propoſed voyage to, 64–65; Whitbourne, the author of two works on, 132; various ſettlements attempted there, 132; ſometimes called Britaniola, 134; firſt permanent plantation in, 134–135; corporation formed to ſettle, 135; boundary of their grant, 135–137; members, 135; colonization of, 136; climate compared to England, 136–137; animals found there, 136–137; ſettlers troubled with ſcurvy, 137; number of ſettlers, 137; Whitbourne at, 138; firſt court, 138; many ſhips on the coaſt, 138; Maſon too ſanguine in regard to the reſources of, 140; compared to Yorkſhire, 141; not as cold as Germany, 149; compared to Poland, 149; ſize of, 147; climate of, 148–149; abundance of flies, 148; vegetation of, 137, 141, 149–150; ſeaſons of, 150; fiſh, 150, 152; beaſts, 150; birds, 150; compared to Virginia, 153; a benefit to England, 153–154; temperature of, 155–156; ice, 156–157; compared to Texel, 157; a harveſt for foreign ſhips, 157; projects for manufactures, 157; Byron governor of, 166; ſhip Peter and Andrew ſent to, 222; hiſtorical works relating to, 135, 140, 159–167;

deſcription of, by S. A. Drake, 141; mentioned, 132, 133, 137, 139, 147, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 345.
Newfoundland, Account of the Iſland, by Capt. Griffith Williams, 166.
Newfoundland, Commiſſion for the Well Governing of, 165.
Newfoundland, Diſcourſe and Diſcovery of. *See* Whitbourne, Capt. Richard.
Newfoundland, Hiſtory of the Government of the Iſland, by John Reeves, 166.
Newfoundland in 1842. *See* Bonnycaſtle, Sir Henry.
Newfoundland, Papers relating to, 166.
Newfoundland, Sailing Directions for the Coaſt of, 166.
New France, a name given to America by the French, 4; the richeſt trapping-grounds of, 55; mentioned, 148. *See* Canada.
New Hampſhire, memorable year in the hiſtory of, 15; ſettlement in, projected, 15; ſettlement of, originated in England, 17, 18; firſt Engliſh colony in, 18, 19, 145; memorable day in the hiſtory of, 21; name given to the territory by Maſon, and why given, 21, 186, 211, 213, 415; reſemblance to Hampſhire in England, 22; Maſon in poſſeſſion of, 23; Swamſcot and Maſon Patent conflict, 27; continued intereſt in ſettlement of, 29; to belong to Maſon's grandſon, 29–30; church to be erected in, at the expenſe of Maſon's eſtate, 30, 404; a grammar ſchool to be maintained, 30, 404; Maſon's name at the head of the Annals of, 30, 31, 410; viſited by Robert Tufton, 32; State independence due to Tufton, 32; Tufton a member of the Provincial Council, 31, 39; claims of Tufton preſſed, 39; John Tufton Maſon's claims ſold, 40–41; ſuit for lands in, brought by Allen, 52; old French maps of, 55; cattle in, raiſed from thoſe ſent by Capt. John Maſon, 61; Maſon's expenſe in ſettling, 81–82; Shapleigh's letter concerning, 100; Gorges and Maſon offer their property to the king, 100–101, 105; Monmouth to have the government of, 101; Tufton's title confirmed, 102; ſole proprietorſhip denied, 106; government of, veſted in the crown, 107; plan of government, 108; commiſſion for a new government, 108; not popular, 109, 110, 119; name accepted by the people, 110; Maſon admitted to a ſeat in the Council, 110; Chamberlain ſecretary of, 110, 357; Maſon's doings in the Colony, 111; Waldern preſident of, 113; publications concerning the trouble between Maſon and the coloniſts, 113, 126; Cranfield lieutenant-governor of, 118; members of the Council, 118; Waldern and Martyn ſuſpended and reinſtated, 119–120; end of the provincial government, 122; judges directed to remove Maſon's cauſes to Boſton, 123; active meaſures taken to ſettle boundary diſputes, 127; attempted purchaſe of the Maſon claims, 128–129; Wentworth governor of, 128; date of Capt. Maſon's charter, 169; grant printed in full, 183–189; works upon the attempts

of Allen and Maſon to obtain poſſeſſion of land, 126; liſt of perſons ſent by Maſon, 344; lands bequeathed to King's Lynn, 352, 401; Stileman ſecretary of, 357; Gov. Watſon received a letter from the Rev. H. P. Wright, concerning Memorial to Capt. Maſon, 409–410; mentioned, 7, 28, 58, 59, 83, 97, 125, 129, 355, 364, 367, 368, 370, 372, 376, 378, 381, 384, 393, 396, 403, 412, 413, 414, 415, 418, 419.

New Hampſhire Council, addreſs to the king, 82, 83.

New Hampſhire Documents. *See* Jenneſs, John Scribner.

New Hampſhire, Firſt Planting of. *See* Jenneſs, John Scribner.

New Hampſhire Gazette, 130.

New Hampſhire Hiſtorical Society, publications of, 32, 97, 98, 108, 113, 126.

New Hampſhire, Hiſtorical and Bibliographical Notes on the Laws of, by A. H. Hoyt, 88.

New Hampſhire, Hiſtory of. *See* Belknap, Jeremy.

New Hampſhire Mercury, 41.

New Hampſhire Province Records, 109, 306, 307, 308, 309, 316, 318, 321, 330, 332, 336, 350, 351.

New Hampſhire Provincial Papers. *See* Bouton, the Rev. Nathaniel.

New Haven, 160.

New Haven, the Biſhop of, 345.

Newichwannock, ſettlement, 65; now a part of South Berwick, 65; Indians at, 66; reaſon for its ſelection for a ſettlement, 66; manufactures at, 66, 67, 68; vine culture, 66, 305, 317; ſtock-raiſing, 66; cattle ſent to Boſton, 66; principal ſource of profit, 67; trade at, 67; religious ſervices, 68; Laconia Partners ſatisfied with the management of, 70; perſons living there, 74–75; inventory of goods, 75, 310, 329, 331–332; property to be held in common, 75; Joſſelyn at, 72, 77–78; carpenters arrived, 77–78, 351; the Pied Cow at, 78, 325; mills ſet up, 25, 78, 323, 351; Gibbons retires and is ſucceeded by Chadbourne, 79; Maſon's houſe, 82; a part of Maine, 83; under the care of Chadbourne at time of Maſon's death, 86; Leader erected a houſe, 93; not under the juriſdiction of Maſſachuſetts, 93; a portion ſet apart for Mrs. Maſon, 94–95; ſurvey of, 94; Gibbons in care of property at, 305; Gibbons's letters dated from, 66, 307, 316; eſtimate of goods at, 308–309, 310–312, 329, 331, 332, 343; mentioned, 48, 316, 322, 331, 336.

Newichwannock River, formerly called Ne-ge-won-nock, 65; a boundary of Maſon's territory, 205, 208, 210, 211, 361, 381, 384, 388, 389; mentioned, 25.

Newington, 24, 28.

Newitchwannick. *See* Newichwannock.

Newland, 152.

Newland, Robert, 258, 259, 345.

Newlander's Cure, by Sir William Vaughan, 138, 139, 165.

New Netherlands, name given by the Dutch to their American territory, 296.

New Plymouth, the governor of, one of the Council for the government of New England, 19; Thomſon at, 20. *See* Plymouth, Maſſachuſetts.
New Scotland, name given to Alexander's American territory, 15. *See* Nova Scotia.
New Scotland, Royal Letters, Charters, and Tracts relating to the Colonization of, by Dr. David Laing, 131.
New Spain, name given by the Spaniſh to America, 4.
Newt, James, 344.
Newton, Sir Iſaac, compared to Columbus, 2; French eſtimate of, 2.
Newtown, now Cambridge, Maſſachuſetts, windmill at, 68.
New Windſor, 42.
New York State, 32, 39, 43, 123, 160, 161, 163, 413.
New York Colonial Documents, 298, 299.
Nicholas, Sir Edward, letters from Capt. Maſon, 223–224, 224–225, 225–226, 228–229, 231–232, 234–235, 237–238, 249–250, 253–254, 258–259, 259–260, 282–283, 287–288, 302, 345, 346; mentioned, 341; his Letter Book, 245.
Nicholls, Richard, received letter from Robert Maſon, 96; appointed a commiſſioner to New England, 98.
Noddle's Iſland, 63.
Noell, Thomas, 341, 408.
Nonſuch, powder on board the, 242.
Nooks and Corners of New England, by S. A. Drake, 140.
Norfolk County, England, 8, 33, 42, 352, 353, 401.
Norfolk County, Maſſachuſetts, 93, 95.
North American Pilot for Newfoundland and the Gulf and River of St. Lawrence, 167.
North American Review, cited, 139.
Northampton, Earl of, one of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 11, 135; ſold part of his intereſt, 138.
Northamptonſhire, 71.
North Falkland, 139.
North, Sir Francis, 217.
Norton, Francis, ſteward of Maſon property, 86; attorney for Mrs. Maſon, 325, 350; at Charleſtown, 86; removed to Paſcataqua, 87; early in New England, 87–88; made a freeman of Maſſachuſetts, 88; conveyed land to Matthews, 86–87; in ſympathy with people of Maſſachuſetts, 88; mentioned, 344.
Norton, Mr., letter from Maſon, 227–228.
Norway, 8, 148.
Nova Albion, 347.
Nova Francia, 148.
Nova Scotia, Alexander attempted to ſettle a colony in, 14; Suſanna Tufton reſided there, 41; ſcheme for colonizing, influenced by Maſon, 132; mentioned, 418. *See* New Scotland.
Noye, William, member of the Aſſociation for a General Fiſhery, 26.

O.

Oaks not found in Newfoundland, 150.
Oats in Newfoundland, 137, 141, 149.
Oaze, 246.
Obituary of Richard Smyth, cited, 255.

Obſervations on the Scottiſh Statutes relating to Fiſhing, 290–292.
Odiorne, Jotham, one of the Maſonian Proprietors, 129.
Odiorne's Point, Maſon's houſe there, 20, 59; deſcribed, 59.
Olden, Mr., 284.
Old Harbor, 83.
Old Planter in New England, by the Hon. Charles Levi Woodbury, 45, 65.
Orange, Prince of, gave authority to Weſt India Company, 297; mentioned, 296.
Orcades, Maſon propoſed to ſend ſhips there to intercept Spaniſh merchantmen, 226; mentioned, 148.
Orinoco River, 155.
Orkney, Earl of, enriched by the ruin of Spaniſh ſhips, 226.
Orkney Iſlands, Maſon propoſed to ſend ſhips there to intercept Spaniſh merchantmen, 226; free fiſhing at, 303.
Orpheus, Junior, a pſeudonym of William Vaughan, 134, 135, 164.
Oſpreys in Newfoundland, 151.
Oſtend, 345.
Otis, Charles P., his tranſlation of the Voyages of Champlain, 54.
Otters in Newfoundland, 137.
Otway, Geoffrey, daughter of, married Miles Maſon, 394.
Owen, John, 164.
Owls in Newfoundland, 151.
Oxford, 165.
Oxford Collection of Voyages and Travels, cited, 165.
Oxford Univerſity, Maſon probably a ſtudent at, 9, 34; Calvert and Vaughan at, 139.

P.

Packer, Thomas, one of the Maſonian Proprietors, 129.
Palatine, Elector of, married the daughter of James I., 10, 265.
Palfrey, the Hon. John G., his Hiſtory of New England, cited, 206, 207.
Palmer, Sir Geoffrey, a referee in New England troubles, 97.
Pannaway, name firſt given to Paſcataqua, 18; cold weather and ſnow at, 19; Levett at, 19; Gorges at, 19. *See* Paſcataqua.
Paparill, Capt., 337.
Papers, Colonial, of Maine, cited, 93.
Paris, 166.
Parkman, Francis, his Pioneers of France in the New World, cited, 53.
Parſley in Newfoundland, 149.
Parſnips in Newfoundland, 149.
Partridge, Richard, 393.
Partridges in Newfoundland, 136, 151.
Paſcataqua Harbor, a boundary of Maſon's Grant, 205, 208, 210, 211, 213; mentioned, 318.
Paſcataqua Patent, its extent, 24, 55; copy of, furniſhed to Mr. Tuttle by Col. Cheſter, 24; printed by Jenneſs, 24; divided, 24; grant given in full, 198–204.
Paſcataqua River, land on, granted to Thomſon and others, 17; explored, 20; boundary of Maſon's grant, 21, 77, 129, 185, 186, 361, 381, 384, 385; boundary of land granted to Allen, 51; factory on, 56; ſuppoſed to have its ſource near Lake Champlain, 55, 72; boundary of Gorges's territory, 77, 358; iſland in, held in

common by the Laconia Company, 75; ſurveyed, 318; mentioned, 24, 53, 56, 59, 65, 70, 78, 79, 81, 200, 201, 319, 320, 321, 322, 349, 353.
Paſcataqua ſettlement, Maſon's agents at, 7; Gibbons at, 16, 23, 27, 283; called Pannaway, 18; called Little Harbor, 18; buſineſs of the ſettlement, 20, 65–66; ſtone houſe built, 20, 58–59; ſite of houſe ſtill known, 20; fortifications at, 23, 82, 320; land granted to ſettlers, 23; mills erected, 25, 324–325, 344; meaning of the word, 55; Neale at, 58, 60, 176, 307; reſidence of Neale, 58, 64; building at, 58; buſineſs under ſuperintendence of Thomſon, 59; aſſeſſed, 60; the Pied Cow arrived, 60, 325; the Warwick arrived, 61, 62; few houſes, 61; departure of the Warwick, 62–63; Thomſon's right not recognized, 64; manufactures, 64, 67–68, 200; viſited by the Lyons Whelp, 64–65; the John arrived, 65; vine culture, 66; ſtock-raiſing, 66, 81; cattle ſent to Boſton, 67, 87; principal profit, 67; trade, 67; religious ſervice at, 68; Godfrey in care of property, 70, 305, 344; departure of Neale, 70, 74, 329; perſons living at, 74–75; inventory of goods at, 75, 312, 329, 331, 341–342; property held in common by Laconia Company, 75; Joſſelyn at, 77–78, 80; fell from Maſon's control, 81; expenſe of ſettling, 81–82, 200, 331; ſteward of Maſon's property, 85, 86; Norton at, 87; plantation relinquiſhed, 87; goods divided, 87–88, 318–320; new form of government, 89; Williams governor of, 89–90; ſought protection from Maſſachuſetts, 90; ſaw-mills erected by Leader, 93; not under the control of Maſſachuſetts, 98; commiſſioners at, 98; governed by Maſſachuſetts, 99; date of Maſon's charter, 169; grant given in full, 198–204; trade goods wanted, 283–284; invoice in the Pied Cow, 288–290; Neale governor of, 307; eſtimate of goods at, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 341–344; property in charge of Warnerton, 316; diviſion of property at, 87–88, 318–320; carpenters ſent to, 344; miller ſent, 344; lands ſold to Matthews, 349; mentioned, 64, 67, 73, 91, 200, 201, 414. *See* Little Harbor *and* Pannaway.
Paſcataquack. *See* Paſcataqua.
Paſcataway. *See* Paſcataqua.
Pater-noſter Row, 161.
Paul's Church-yard, 159, 165.
Pauncefote Pedigree, 393.
Pauncefote, Tracy, 392, 393.
Pawlet, Lord, 298.
Pears in Newfoundland, 149.
Peaſe in Newfoundland, 137, 141, 149, 150.
Peaſmarch, home of John Tufton, 38.
Peaſmarch Regiſter, 397.
Peckham, Sir George, his true Report of the Late Diſcoveries and Poſſeſſion of the New-Found Lands, 159.
Peck, John, 397.
Pedigree, Pauncefort, 393.
Pedigree, Tabular, of Maſon and Tufton families, 41–42.
Peerage of Scotland, by Robert Douglaſs, cited, 101.

Peirce, John, 130.
Peirce, Joſhua, one of the Maſonian Proprietors, 129.
Pemaquid, the home of Abraham Shurte, 90, 91.
Pemaquid, Ancient, by J. W. Thornton, cited, 91.
Penguins in Newfoundland, 151.
Penny, Henry, 393.
Penobſcot, D'Aulnay's fort at, 90; death of Warnerton at, 90–91.
Pepper loaded at Youghall, 228.
Periwinkles in Newfoundland, 152.
Perkins, Barbara, married George Maſon, 42.
Perkins, John, daughter of, married George Maſon, 42.
Peſcataway. *See* Paſcataqua.
Peter and Andrew, the, ſent to Newfoundland, 222.
Petty France, death of Capt. and Dr. Maſon at, 37.
Peverly, John, 344.
Pharam, 238.
Philbrick, Walter, married Elizabeth Tufton, 40, 43; death of, 40.
Phillidas in Newfoundland, 151.
Piccadilly, 166.
Pied Cow, the, made a voyage to Paſcataqua and returned, 60, 284; ſecond voyage, with Stevenſon and Raymond, 60; invoice of goods ſhipped in, 60, 288–290; brought mills to Paſcataqua, 68, 325; ſent by Gorges and Maſon, 77; at Newichwannock, 78; her return cargo, 78, 336; Joſſelyn, Wall, and others, arrived in, 325; mentioned, 79, 267, 268, 335.
Pigeons in Newfoundland, 151.
Pike, Capt. Robert, had negotiations with Joſeph Maſon, 96.
Pilgrim Fathers ſigned a compact in the Mayflower, 89.
Pines in Newfoundland, 150.
Pioneers of France in the New World, by Francis Parkman, cited, 53.
Pipe-ſtaves made at Paſcataqua, 64, 200.
Piſcataqua. *See* Paſcataqua.
Piſcataway. *See* Paſcataqua.
Pitch in Newfoundland, 157.
Placentia Bay, a boundary of Falkland's grant, 139; boundary of Calvert's grant, 139.
Plaine Pathway to Plantations, by R. Eburne, 163.
Plantation, the, at Portſmouth, 241.
Plough, the, 242.
Plymouth Colony Records, cited, 68.
Plymouth Company. *See* Council for Planting, Ruling, and Governing New England.
Plymouth Council. *See* Council for Planting, Ruling, and Governing New England.
Plymouth, England, agreement of Colman, Thomſon, and others at, 17, 58; Gorges and Thomſon at, 20; Gorges captain of the Iſland of St. Nicholas, 20; Gorges retired, 25; Gibbons at, 57, 283; merchants of, make an agreement at, 17, 58; merchants not aware that their intereſts had been transferred to Maſon, 58–59; expiration of partnerſhip with Thomſon, 59; the Rev. Increaſe Mather in, 59; ſhips arrived from New England, 293; ſhips detained,

294; releaſed, 295–296; mentioned, 58, 106, 171, 178, 209, 224, 245, 246, 250, 252, 340, 380.
Plymouth Grant deſcribed, 170.
Plymouth, New England, firſt mill at, 68; people of, occupied Cape Ann, 171; the Dutch warned from trading at, 297; mentioned, 19, 20, 170, 184, 299. *See* New Plymouth.
Point Comfort, the Warwick at, 62.
Poland compared to Newfoundland, 149; herrings ſold in, 303.
Pomeroy, Leonard, an aſſociate with Thomſon in colonizing, 17.
Poole, William F., his edition of The Wonder Working Providence, cited, 95.
Poor, John A., his Vindication of the Claims of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, cited, 177.
Popham, George, brought a colony to America, 5.
Popham, Sir John, procured a charter, 4–5; death of, 5.
Popiſh Plot engroſſed the attention of England, 106.
Porpoiſes at Newfoundland, 152.
Portland, 209.
Portland Advertiſer, cited, 357.
Portland, Duke of, member of the Aſſociation for a General Fiſhery, 26; recommended Maſon for Judge in the Court of Vice-Admiralty, 29; mentioned, 337.
Port Royal, Maſon's goods ſold at, 90.
Portſmouth, England, Maſon's reſidence at, 21; Buckingham aſſaſſinated at, 22; wine ſtored at, 232; received a Memorial from Portſmouth, New Hampſhire, 411–412; mentioned, 34, 41, 71, 234, 238, 241, 242, 247, 248, 252, 253, 254, 256, 257, 258, 259, 330, 332, 337, 338, 340, 346, 409, 410, 413, 414, 417, 418.
Portſmouth, New Hampſhire, formerly called Strawberry Bank, 95; notices placed on the churches of, 95; Randolph at; 108; to be a part of the Province of New Hampſhire, 108; deputies met at, 110; Robert Maſon at, 110, 118; Cranfield at, 118; ſent Memorial to Portſmouth, England, 411, 412; mentioned, 24, 40, 41, 59, 82, 93, 319, 320, 415.
Portſmouth, Annals of. *See* Adams, Nathaniel.
Portſmouth, Rambles about. *See* Brewſter, Charles Warren.
Portugal, ſhips reap a harveſt on the coaſt of Newfoundland, 157.
Portugueſe, the, ſail around Cape of Good Hope, viſit the Ganges and Hydaſpes, 2.
Potaſh manufactured at Paſcataqua, 67, 68.
Potomac River, the Warwick at, 62.
Povey, Richard, 390.
Povey, Thomas, a referee in New England troubles, 97.
Pownall, John, Secretary of Council of New England, 197.
Prince Society, Publications of, cited, 15, 18, 53, 54, 72, 74, 98, 103, 104, 107, 108, 115, 125, 169, 170, 321.
Printing, Hiſtory of, by Iſaiah Thomas, cited, 126.
Privy Council ſubmitted queſtions to Rainsford and North, 217; Boſwell clerk of, 231; Maſon's letter to, 233–234.

Privy Council of Scotland met to hear the king's letter, 274, 276–281.
Providence, 160.
Province Charter, granted by William and Mary, 51; ſo worded that it did not interfere with the rights of the Hon. Samuel Allen, 50–51.
Provincial Papers of New Hampſhire. *See* Bouton, the Rev. Nathaniel.
Public Library of Boſton, 162, 166.
Public Record Office, London, 89, 198, 208, 224.
Purchas, Samuel, his Pilgrims, cited, 132, 135, 136, 137, 138, 140.
Purſelyn in Newfoundland, 149.
Pyde Cowe, the, 267, 268. *See* Pied Cow.
Pye, Sir Robert, 240, 286.

Q.

Quebec captured by David Kirke, 54–55.
Quincy Public Library, 163.
Quint, the Rev. Alonzo H., his Firſt Church of Dover, cited, 58, 89.
Quodlibets, by Robert Hayman, cited, 14, 133–134, 164.
Quo Warranto of 1635, the, 48, 209.

R.

Rabelais, Francis, 164.
Radiſhes in Newfoundland, 149.
Raglan, Lord, 415.
Raikes, Capt. George Alfred, his Hiſtory of the Artillery Company, 71.
Rainsford, Sir Richard, 217.
Raleigh, Sir Walter, received a commiſſion to plant a colony in America, 3, 296; ſent firſt Engliſh colony to America, 4; his enterpriſe a failure, 4; related to Champernowne, 99; compared to Capt. John Maſon, 413; death of, 4.
Rambles about Portſmouth. *See* Brewſter, Charles Warren.
Rand, Francis, 344.
Randolph, Edmund, father of Edward, 102.
Randolph, Edward, relative of Robert Maſon, 102, 124; brought a letter to Maſſachuſetts, 102; oppoſed Maſſachuſetts, 102; in Maſſachuſetts, 102–103; ſent letter to England, 103; returned to England, 103–104; prepared a narrative for the king, 104; at Portſmouth, with a commiſſion for a new government, 108; claimed to have made good his charges againſt Maſſachuſetts, 108; member of Dudley's Council, 122; letter concerning Maſon's death, 124.
Raven, Catharine, married William Waldern, 113.
Ravens in Newfoundland, 136, 150, 151.
Raymond, John, purſer of the Pied Cow, 62, 288, 290; goods delivered to, 306; mentioned, 307, 317.
Raymond, William, 344.
Rayne, Joſeph, 383.
Ré, Iſland of. *See* Iſle of Rhé.
Record Office. *See* State Papers.
Records of Council for Planting, Ruling, and Governing New England, publiſhed, 204; cited, 122.
Records of Maſſachuſetts Bay Colony, cited, 47.
Recovery, powder on board of the, 243.

Red Camel, powder on board of the, 243.
Redman, John, depoſition of, 66, 87.
Redſhank Iſlands, 266. *See* alſo Hebrides.
Redſhanks, Rebellious, 264.
Reeves, John, his Hiſtory of the Government of Newfoundland, 166.
Reez. *See* Iſle of Rhé.
Reformation, the, 229.
Relation de Terre-Neuve, par White, 166.
Rena, patent of, 221.
Renowes Harbor, a boundary of Falkland's grant, 139.
Report, powder on board of the, 243.
Repulſe, powder on board of the, 243.
Reſolution, powder on board of the, 243.
Reſwick, 255.
Return of Woodbridge, powder on board of the, 243.
Rich, Col., 250.
Rich, Richard, firſt Earl of Warwick, uncle to Capt. Cammock, 61.
Rich, Robert, ſecond Earl of Warwick, couſin to Capt. Cammock, 61.
Richard, powder on board of the, 243.
Richards, John, ſent to England as agent for Maſſachuſetts, 115.
Richmond, Virginia, 418.
Rigby, Edward, petitioned Parliament for relief in New England troubles, 96.
Riſhworth, Edward, 212, 215.
River of Canada, 55.
River of Manhattan, 296, 297.
River of Nantes, 232.
River of Sagadahock, a boundary of Maſon's property, 205.
River St. Lawrence, North American Pilot for the, 167.
River St. Lawrence, Sailing Directions for the Coaſt of, 166–167.
Roanoke Iſland, ſite of the firſt Engliſh Colony, 4.
Roberts, Thomas, 120.
Rochelle, 286.
Rockingham Records, cited, 354.
Rolfe, Mr., 249.
Rooker, Mr., 282.
Roſamond, Voyage of the Ship, 166.
Roſemary in Newfoundland, 149.
Roſes in Newfoundland, 149.
Roſwell, Sir Henry, with others, received a charter, 45–46.
Round, John, 336.
Royal Exchange, 164.
Royal Letters, Charters, and Tracts relating to the Colonization of New Scotland, 131.
Rutland, Earl, member of the Aſſociation for a General Fiſhery, 26.
Rye, New Hampſhire, 59; mentioned, 24, 137, 149.
Rye in Newfoundland, 141.
Ryſwick, 255.

S.

Sabine, Lorenzo, his American Loyaliſts, cited, 41.
Sables in Newfoundland, 137.
Saco, the home of Richard Vines, 90–91; the Pied Cow at, 336; firſt recorded meeting of commiſſioners at, 85; mentioned, 78.
Safford, Moſes A., 357.
Sagadahock River, a boundary of Gorges's and Maſon's grant, 77; boun-

dary of land given to Anne Tufton, 402; mentioned, 77, 179, 205, 206, 211, 213, 358, 361, 382, 384, 388.
Sagamore Creek, 79, 353.
Sainſbury, W. Noel, his Calendar of State Papers. *See* State Papers.
St. Anne, the, 275.
St. Auguſtine, 155.
St. Bartholomew Hoſpital, 246.
St. Chriſtopher, the, 242.
St. Claud, the, 302.
St. Croix River, 63.
St. Ives, 223.
St. John, William Church, his Catechiſm of the Hiſtory of Newfoundland, cited, 135, 140.
St. Margaret's Church, 34.
St. Martins, 51, 245.
St. Mary, Maryland, formerly Yowaccomoco, 62.
St. Nicholas, Caſtle of, 20, 25.
St. Nicholas' Church, 34.
St. Peter's, London, the ſuppoſed burial-place of Maſon, 30, 36, 37, 398.
St. Stephen's, 42.
St. Thomas's Hoſpital, 246.
St. Yves, 223.
Salem, the Lark arrived at, 118; Cranfield and Maſon in, 118; mentioned, 45.
Salem, Annals of, by J. B. Felt, cited, 51.
Saliſbury, court held at, 93; lands in, purchaſed by Maſſachuſetts, 127.
Saliſbury, England, the Rev. Dr. Maſon Dean of, 37.
Salley, pirate ſhip, taken, 223–224.
Salmon Trout in Newfoundland, 150, 151.
Salt, manufactured at Paſcataqua, 64, 67, 157, 200; ſold to pay ſailors, 247.
Sanderſon, Mr., 249.
Sanders Point, home of Gibbons, 79, 305, 317, 353.
Sandowne Caſtle, 338.
Sangate Caſtle, 338.
Sara Bonadventure, powder on board of the, 242.
Sara of London, powder on board of the, 243.
Sargent, B., 390.
Sargent, William M., diſcovered a volume containing the charter of Charles I. to Capt. Maſon, 357; mentioned, 356, 379; his Maine Wills, cited, 356; his York County Records, cited, 96, 209, 356, 360, 387.
Sarſaparilla in Newfoundland, 149.
Savage, James, his Genealogical Dictionary, cited, 61, 321; his edition of Winthrop's Hiſtory of New England, cited, 57, 63, 67, 68, 71, 73, 78, 80, 90, 91, 321.
Savages, the, and their houſes deſcribed, 136–137.
Saw-mill, at Newichwannock, 66, 93; firſt in New England, 81; mentioned, 78, 80, 81, 82, 284.
Sayer, R., 167.
Scabius in Newfoundland, 149.
Scallops in Newfoundland, 152.
Scarborough, 61, 85.
Scotch emigration to America, 14–15.
Scotland, King James attempted to reduce it to one religious and political rule, 9–10; Maſon in, 9–11; com-

pared to Newfoundland, 148; Spain reached Flanders by the back parts of, 226; prize taken on the coaſt of, 226; ſhips ſent from, 262; Inſtructions concerning a General Fiſhery in, 276–281; fiſhing on the coaſt of, 279; mentioned, 132, 133, 170, 177, 183, 189, 198, 209, 221, 264, 303, 322, 360, 380, 387, 407.

Scotland, New. *See* New Scotland *and* Nova Scotia.

Scotland, Peerage of, by Robert Douglaſs, cited, 101.

Scotland, Statutes of, relating to Fiſhing, and Maſon's Obſervations on them, 290–292.

Scott, Sir John, of Scottiſterbalt, received a letter from Capt. Maſon, 12, 133; letter publiſhed, 12, 133, 220–221; dedication of A Briefe Diſcourſe to, 145, 160.

Scott, John, the younger, 396.

Scottiſh Statutes relating to Fiſhing, and Maſon's Obſervations on them, 290–292.

Scottiſterbalt, 133, 221.

Scull, Gideon D., his ſketch of Randolph, 102; his article on the Quo Warranto, cited, 48, 209.

Seaford, Earl of, his patent to be cancelled, 262–263; Iſle of Lewis to be purchaſed of, 262, 303; to become a member of the Fiſhing Company, 263; accuſed of a breach of the laws, 274; to be reimburſed, 280.

Seavy, William, viſited New England, 58; mentioned, 344.

Sere, John, 397.

Seward, Benjamin, married Elizabeth Tuſton, 41.

Sewell, J., 166.

Shapleigh, Nicholas, letter to Robert Maſon, 96, 100; mentioned, 344.

Sheffield, Lord Edward, conveyed land to Winſlow and Cuſhman, 170.

Shepperd, Agnes, 397.

Shepperd, Mrs. Bridget, 396.

Shepperd, Robert, 396.

Sherbrook, England, 255.

Sherburne, Henry, 334, 344.

Sherman, John, ſurvey of, 94.

Sherman, Nicholas, an aſſociate with Thomſon in colonizing, 17.

Sherwell, the Rev. Mr., claimed an intereſt in the territory granted to Maſon, 59.

Shetland Iſles, fiſhing at, free, 303.

Ships, Engliſh, on the coaſt of Newfoundland, 138.

Shirly, Mr., 298.

Short, Abraham. *See* Shurte, Abraham.

Short, John, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.

Shrewſbury men, employed by Wiggin, 69.

Shropſhire, home of Thomas Geere, 42.

Shurt, Abraham, went to collect debts of M. La Tour, 90.

Skot, Sir James, 271, 272, 273.

Slafter, the Rev. Edmund F., his Sir William Alexander and American Colonization, cited, 15, 53–54, 101, 170; his Voyages of Champlain, cited, 54.

Slaney, Moſes, mentioned in a letter of Maſon's, 221.

Slany, Humphrey, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.

Slany, John, treaſurer of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135; mentioned, 140.
Slingſbier, Sir William, 271.
Sloman, Johane, 397.
Small, Francis, an Indian trader, 25; his ſtatement regarding cattle ſent to New Hampſhire, 66; depoſition of, 68, 81, 87, 90, 91, 92.
Smelts in Newfoundland, 152.
Smith, Capt. John, explored and made a map of New England, 5–6, 54; letter to Bacon, 54; ſtatement of, corroborated, 55.
Smith, J. C. C., letter of, cited, 392; gave information concerning Capt. Maſon's will, 395.
Smith, Robert, letter from Capt. Maſon, 340–341.
Smyth, George, 352.
Smyth, Richard, Obituary of, cited, 255.
Snell, George, Council of New Hampſhire met at his houſe, 118.
Snipes in Newfoundland, 151.
Society of Stationers, 163.
Somerſet, County of, 163.
Somerſet Houſe, will of John Maſon at, 395; will of Capt. Maſon at, 391, 397.
Southampton, ſhips there, 241–242; mentioned, 57, 231, 234, 237, 238, 257.
Southampton, Earl of, woods ſold for the Engliſh navy, 252.
South Berwick, called by the Indians Aſſabenbeduck, 25; compriſed Newichwannock, 65.
South Boſton, 353.
Southſea Caſtle, repairs of, 336, 346; Maſon's Petition concerning, 337–339; mentioned, 348.
Southwick, 255.
Sowden, John, his widow married Robert Maſon, 42.
Spain, why ſhe claimed America, 2; intoxicated with mineral wealth of America, 3; claimed Virginia, 4; at war with England, 20–21, 23; remonſtrance of the merchants of, 165; kings of, 225; mentioned, 155, 221, 226, 280.
Spencer, Humphrey, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Spencer, Thomas, 344, 351.
Spruce found in Newfoundland, 150.
Spye, the pinnace, 255.
Squamſcot Falls, 318, 319.
Squids in Newfoundland, 152.
Stareling. *See* Stirling.
Statement of the Title of Robert Maſon. *See* Title of Robert Maſon.
State Paper Office, Britiſh, 344, 358.
State Papers, Britiſh, 60, 71, 224, 225, 226, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 234, 235, 237, 238, 241, 242, 243, 245, 247, 248, 250, 251, 253, 254, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 263, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 273, 275, 281, 282, 283, 286, 287, 288, 292, 293, 295, 296, 298, 299, 302, 304, 337, 339, 340, 341, 344, 345, 346, 347, 349, 379.
Statute of Uſes, explained, 217.
Statutes of Scotland relating to Fiſhing and Maſon's Obſervations on them, 290–292.
Steed, Iſabella, mother of Capt. John Maſon, 7, 8, 34, 42.

Stephenſon, Capt. William, maſter of the Pied Cow, 60, 288.
Sternoway, 302, 303.
Stevenſon, Alice, 396.
Stileman, Elias, ſecretary of the Province of New Hampſhire, 357.
Stirling, Alexander, firſt Earl of, 101, 205, 208.
Stirling, Alexander, Earl of, by J. L. Hayes, cited, 101.
Stirling, Henry, Earl of, offered to ſurrender his rights in America to the king, 100; mentioned, 101.
Stirling, William, Earl of, 101.
Stirling. *See* Alexander, Sir William.
Stock-raiſing at Newichwannock, 66.
Stokely, John, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Stone Houſe at Little Harbor, 20, 58, 59, 62, 64, 82, 87.
Stone, Simon, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Stoning, the Rev. John, married Anne Gibbons, 43.
Stoughton, William, ſent as agent to England, 103; preſented the caſe of Maſſachuſetts to the Lords of Trade, 105–106; returned to Boſton, 107–108; authorized to hold a court in Eſſex, 117.
Strait of Magellan, 155.
Stratham, 28.
Strawberries in Newfoundland, 149.
Strawberry Bank, Great Houſe at, 61, 65; Warnerton in charge of, 70, 305; to be held in common by Laconia Company, 75; fell from Maſon's control, 81; in the care of Warnerton at the time of Maſon's death, 86; Maſon's goods ſold, 90; home of Lane, 91; owned by John and Richard Cutts, 92; ſettlers moleſted, 95; called Portſmouth, 95; formed a combination for government, 89–90; mentioned, 83.
Stuart, James. *See* Lenox, James, Duke of, 205.
Suffolk Deeds, edited by W. B. Traſk, 190.
Sullivan, Gen. John, attorney for the heirs of Allen, 130; advertiſed in New Hampſhire Gazette to caution people againſt purchaſing waſte lands, 130.
Summary, Hiſtorical and Political, by William Douglaſs, cited, 356.
Surrey, 35, 38, 42, 43.
Surrey, Earl of, 205, 208.
Surrey, Vincent's, cited, 41.
Surrey, Viſitation of, cited, 394.
Suſan and Ellen, powder on board of the, 242.
Suſſex, 31, 38.
Sutton, Sir Richard, 261.
Swafham, 353.
Swallows in Newfoundland, 151.
Swamſcot Patent, conflicted with Paſcataqua Grant, 24; granted to Weſton, 27; copy of, diſcovered, 27; territory already granted to Maſon, 28; quarrel between Neale and Wiggin, 24, 28.
Sweet Marjoram in Newfoundland, 149.
Sweit, Gyles, a referee in New England troubles, 97.
Swine, diviſion of, 76; in Newfoundland, 150.
Symonds, John, 344.

T.

Tabular pedigree, of Maſon family, 41, 42, 394; of Tufton family, 41, 43.
Tanfield, Sir Lawrence, one of the company to ſend coloniſts to Newfoundland, 11, 135.
Tar, project for making, 157.
Tarracod, home of Vaughan, 134.
Taſſels in Newfoundland, 151.
Taviſtock, 247, 250, 251.
Taylor, Elizabeth, married Robert Tufton, 39; children of, 39, 43.
Taylor, William, father of Elizabeth, 39, 43.
Teals in Newfoundland, 151.
Tedder, Stephen. *See* Kidder, Stephen.
Temple Bar, 166.
Tenterden, 396, 397.
Terra de Laberador, 156.
Terra Nova, 133, 221. *See* Newfoundland.
Texel compared to Newfoundland, 157.
Thanet, Earl of, 396. *See* Tufton, Sir Nicholas.
Thetford. *See* Deptford.
Thiſleworth [Iſleworth], 260.
Thomas, Iſaiah, his Hiſtory of Printing, cited, 126.
Thomlinſon, Capt. John, negotiated for the purchaſe of the Maſon claims, 128.
Thomſon, David, entered with others into an agreement with Plymouth merchants, 17, 58; given a tract of land by the Council for New England, 17–18, 20; led the firſt Engliſh colony to New Hampſhire, 18; a perſon of high and honorable character, 18; viſited by Levett, 19; returned to England, 20; built a ſtone houſe, afterwards occupied by Neale, 58; ſettled at Thomſon's Iſland, 59; his right to the houſe at Little Harbor not recognized, 64; mentioned, 67.
Thomſon, David, Indenture of, edited by Charles Deane, 18, 53, 63, 81, 91.
Thomſon, Eben, 189.
Thomſon's Iſland, 59.
Thornton, John Wingate, his Ancient Pemaquid, cited, 91; his Landing at Cape Ann, cited, 171.
Thunnes at Newfoundland, 152.
Thyme at Newfoundland, 149.
Timber-cutting at Newichwannock, 93.
Title of Robert Maſon, probably had the ſanction of Maſon, 39; errors in, 81; cited, 39, 62, 81, 88, 95, 96, 99, 101, 104, 176, 410.
Tonnie-fiſh in Newfoundland, 152.
Tooke, Mr., 228.
Towerſonne, Capt., 238.
Traſk, William, ſaid to have covenanted with Robert Maſon, 51.
Traſk, William B., article by, cited, 63; his edition of Suffolk Deeds, cited, 190; mentioned, 18, 190.
Trelawney Papers. *See* Baxter, James P.
Trepaſſey Bay, the ſite of Vaughan's ſettlement, 139.
Trinidad, 155.
Trinity Bay, 138, 139.
Trinity Harbor, Whitbourne arrived at, 138.
Triumph, the, 243.
Trotter, Chriſtopher, 396.
True, Anne, married Thomas Tufton, 41, 43; her child, 41, 43.
True Relation concerning the Eſtate

of New England, probably written by Capt. Neale, 72.
True Report of the Late Diſcoveries and Poſſeſſion of Newfoundland, by Sir George Peckham, 159.
Tuckerman, Elias, married Elizabeth Tufton, 41.
Tufton, Anne, daughter of Capt. John Maſon, and wife of Joſeph Tufton, 31, 38, 43; her children, 31, 38, 43; married Aſhurſt, 38, 43; mentioned, 406, 407. *See* Aſhurſt, Anne, *and* Maſon, Anne.
Tufton, Anne, granddaughter of Capt. John Maſon, received Maſonia in Capt. Maſon's will, 32, 399, 402, 405; married Dr. Richard Gibbon, 32, 43, 102; children of, 38, 43; adminiſtered her huſband's eſtate, 43; mentioned, 407.
Tufton, Anne Elizabeth, daughter of Col. John Tufton Maſon, married Peter Livius, 41.
Tufton, Bridget, daughter of John of Peaſmarſh, 397.
Tufton, Elizabeth, great-granddaughter of Capt. John Maſon, 39, 43.
Tufton, Elizabeth, wife of John of Peaſmarſh, 397.
Tufton, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Tufton Maſon, 40, 43; married, firſt, Walter Philbrick, and ſecondly, the Rev. William Allen, 40, 43; deſcendants of Capt. Maſon through her are now living, 40.
Tufton, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas of Boſton, 41, 43; married, firſt, Benjamin Seward, and ſecondly, Benjamin Curtis, and third, Elias Tuckerman, 41.
Tufton family pedigree, 41, 43.
Tufton, Florence, 397.
Tufton, John, grandſon of Capt. Maſon, death of, 31; age of, at time of Capt. Maſon's death, 43; ordered to aſſume the name of Maſon, 405; mentioned, 38, 43, 399.
Tufton, John, great-grandſon of Capt. Maſon, birth of, 39; came to America with his father, 43; added the ſurname Maſon, 124; ſold his New Hampſhire intereſt to Allen, 40, 43 51, 124; died unmarried, 40, 126; mentioned, 419.
Tufton, Capt. John, of Portſmouth and Boſton, ſon of Robert Tufton Maſon, married Suſannah Moffet, 40, 43; children of, 40, 43, 127; died at Havana, 40, 43, 127; conceived the hope of invalidating Allen's purchaſe, 126.
Tufton, John, ſon of Capt. John, of Portſmouth and Boſton, birth of, 40, 43, 127; added the ſurname of Maſon, 40, 127. *See* Maſon, Col. John Tufton.
Tufton, John, of Peaſmarſh, probably a relative of Lord Tufton, 396; death of, 396; will of, 396; family of, 396.
Tufton, John, of Witterſham, 396.
Tufton, John, ſervant of Waylotte, 396.
Tufton, John Maſon, ſon of Thomas of Boſton, 41, 43.
Tufton, Joſeph, married Anne Maſon, 31, 38, 43; home of, 38, 43; children of, 38, 43; death of, 38; will of, 397; mentioned, 406.
Tufton, Lord. *See* Tufton, Sir Nicholas.

Tufton, Mary, granddaughter of Capt. Maſon, 38, 43, 399, 405, 407.
Tufton, Sir Nicholas, arms of, 395; poſſibly a relative of John of Peaſmarſh, 396; created Lord Tufton and Earl of Thanet, 396.
Tufton, Robert, grandſon of Capt. Maſon, name changed to Maſon, 32, 39, 403. *See* Maſon, Robert.
Tufton, Robert, great-grandſon of Capt. Maſon, birth of, 39; came to New England with his father, 43; added the ſurname Maſon, 124; ſold his claim to Samuel Allen, 40, 43; married Catharine Wiggin, 40, 43; children of, 40, 43; death of, 40, 43.
Tufton, Robert, ſon of Capt. John of Portſmouth, 40, 43.
Tufton, Sarah Catharine, married Samuel Moffatt, 41, 43, 419.
Tufton, Suſanna, wife of John of Portſmouth, 40, 43; children of, 40, 43; married ſecondly, Thomas Martin, 40, 43; children by her ſecond huſband, 40.
Tufton, Suſanna, daughter of Thomas of Boſton, married Mr. Mullin, 41, 43.
Tufton, Thomas, of Boſton, ſon of Capt. John of Portſmouth, birth of, 40; his firſt wife, Elizabeth Gooding, 41, 43; ſecond wife, Anne True, 41, 43; children of, 41, 43; death of, 41, 43.
Tufton, Thomas Sackville, of Groton, 41, 43.
Turks, 224.
Turner, William, a referee in New England troubles, 97; a member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Turnips in Newfoundland, 137, 149.
Turpentine, a project for making, 157.
Tuttle, Charles Weſley, the author of this volume, his ſpelling of Paſcataqua, 7; his opinion upon the ſtatements of Hubbard, 18; his addreſs, on Capt. John Maſon, 32; Maſon and Tufton pedigree, 41, 42, 43, 393; ſearched the records and found that Robert Maſon did not bring any ſuit in Eſſex County, 50–51, 117; note to Col. Cheſter, 71, 379; article in New England Hiſtorical and Genealogical Regiſter, 99; paper on Randolph, 102; copy of Mariana Grant, made for him, 170; letters to Gov. Weſton, 413–414, 416; deſcended from Paſcataqua Coloniſts, 414; mentioned, 134, 142, 190, 198, 409.
Tuttle, Mrs. Mary P., 99.
Twillockes in Newfoundland, 151.
Two Voyages to New England, by John Joſſelyn, 79.
Tyng, Jonathan, confirmed in the Million Acre Purchaſe, 122.

U.

United Provinces, queſtioned concerning their authority in New England, 294, 295; mentioned, 296, 297. *See* Low Countries.
Univerſity of Oxford, 9, 34.
Urſenas at Newfoundland, 152.
Uſher, Hezekiah, took a leaſe from Maſon, 122.
Uſher, John, bought Gorges's rights in America, 106; lieutenant-governor

of New Hampſhire, 124–125; ſon-in-law of Allen, 125.

V.

Valentia, Lord of, 270.
Valladolid, 155.
Vaſſall, William, confined in Leader's houſe, 92.
Vaughan, George, arrived in New England, 61; returned to Europe, 61; letter to Gibbons, 61, 77, 358; informed of the diviſion of Laconia Company's property, 76; letter from Maſon, 300–301; to receive goods from Neale, 301; letter of, cited, 321; mentioned, 307, 309, 310, 317, 318, 344.
Vaughan, John, 138.
Vaughan, Walter, father of Sir William, 138.
Vaughan, Sir William, D.C.L., appealed to the king, 122; appeal diſmiſſed, 122–123; attempted to ſettle Newfoundland, 132, 134; his home, 134; pſeudonyms, 134, 135, 164; purchaſed a portion of, and tranſported coloniſts to Newfoundland, 138; ſold part of his grant, 138–139; ſettlement called Cambriol, 139; map for, prepared by Capt. Maſon, 142, 164; his Cambrenſium Caroleia, 163; his Golden Fleece, 12, 14, 134, 135, 142, 164; his Newlander's Cure, 138, 139, 165; mentioned, 140, 354.
Vaughan, William, Memoirs of, by the Hon. Samuel D. Bell, 126.
Venetian Wars, Gorges returned from, 19.
Verulam, Lord, 413. *See* Bacon, Francis.
Vice-Admiral, the duties of a, 28.
Victory, powder on board of the, 243.
Vigars, John, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Villers, Lady, at Youghall, 229. *See* Buckingham, Ducheſs of.
Vincent's Surrey, 41.
Vindication of Alexander, Earl of Stirling, by J. L. Hayes, 101.
Vindication of the Claims of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, by J. A. Poor, cited, 177.
Vines, tranſported to Paſcataqua, 64, 66; at Newichwannock, 66, 305, 317.
Vines, Richard, agent for Gorges and Maſon, 86, 349; went to collect debts of M. La Tour, 90; atteſtation to letter of Neale and Wiggin, 320–321; mentioned, 350.
Violets in Newfoundland, 149.
Virginia, name given to America by Raleigh, 4; claimed by France and Spain, 4; divided between two companies, 5; a Sketch of, publiſhed, 15; J. T. Maſon died in, 40, 126; Neale deſired to be Marſhal of, 58; viſited by the Warwick, 62–63; viſited by Maverick's pinnace, 63; compared to Cornwall, 155; compared to Newfoundland, 153; freights to, 154; mentioned, 85, 241, 296, 298.
Viſitation of London, 39, 41, 393, 395.
Viſitation of Surrey, 394.
Voyage fait par ordre du roi dans l'Amérique, par M. de Chabert, 166.
Voyages of Champlain. *See* Slafter,

the Rev. Edmund F., *and* Otis, Charles P.
Voyages of his Majeſty's Ship Roſamond, by Chappell, 166.
Voyages of the Cabots. *See* Deane, Charles.

W.

Waldern, Catharine, mother of Richard, 113.
Waldern, Major Richard, removed guns from Maſon's fort, 82; oppoſed Maſon, 113, 117; preſident of the Council of Province of New Hampſhire, 113, 357; his parents, 113; ſettled at Dover, 113; the ſpelling of his name changed, 113, 119; killed by Indians, 113; expelled from the Council, 119; reinſtated, 120; waited on the governor, 120; ſued by Maſon, 121; ſued by Allen, 125, 393.
Waldern, Richard, ſon of Major Richard, changed his name to Waldron, 113.
Waldern, William, father of Richard, 113.
Waldern, William, brother of Richard, removed guns from Maſon's fort, 82; ſettled at Dover, 113.
Waldron *vs.* Allen caſe, 125, 393.
Waldron. *See* Waldern.
Wall, James, a carpenter ſent by Maſon to America, 77, 351; ſet up a mill, 78, 351; contract with Maſon, 322–328; depoſition of, 351–352; mentioned, 344, 352.
Walmore Caſtle, 338.
Walton, George, depoſition of, 82.
Wannerton, a frequent ſpelling of Warnerton.
War, between England and France, 21, 23; between England and Spain, 20, 23.
Warnerton, Thomas, a member of the Canada Company, 54; of the Laconia Company, 56, 64, 290; his portion of the Laconia grant, 75.
Warnerton, Thomas, had charge of the houſe at Strawberry Bank, 70, 74, 305, 316; perſons living with, 74–75, 316; left by Neale in charge of property, 77; informed of the diviſion of property, 76, 329; received a grant of land, 79, 354; as agent for Gorges and Maſon, 86, 349; ſold Maſon's goods, 90; attempted to collect debts from M. La Tour, 90; a priſoner, 90–91; killed, 90–91; notices of, 91; letter from Gorges and Maſon, 329–330; mentioned, 87, 198, 200, 202, 203, 204, 305, 306, 331, 334, 335, 343, 344, 350.
Warwick, the bark, brought Neale and Gibbons to Paſcataqua, 23, 57, 176, 284; owned by Griffith, 57; deſcribed, 57; departure from England, 57; returned to England, 60; ſecond voyage of, 61, 284; her paſſengers, 61; at Paſcataqua, 61; departed for Virginia, 62; loaded with corn and returned to Paſcataqua, 62; another voyage to Virginia, 62–63; articles on the hiſtory of, 63; mentioned, 58, 60.
Warwick, Earl of, Preſident of the Council for New England, 26; couſin of Capt. Cammock, 61; mentioned, 171, 177, 184, 190, 198, 295.

Warwickſhire, 113.
Waſhington, D. C., 161.
Waterman, Robert, 396.
Waters, Henry F., furniſhed pedigree of Maſon family, 393, 394; his aſſiſtance acknowledged, 395, 397.
Watkinſon Library, 162, 164.
Watts, John, ordered to take account of powder on board of the ſhips, 242–243; letter to Gray, 242–243; mentioned, 245.
Watts, R., 166.
Waylott, Mr., 396.
Weare, Nathaniel, memoir of, by the Hon. S. D. Bell, 126.
Weld, John, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Welham, Thomas, 393.
Wellington, Duke of, 411, 412, 415.
Wellſted, Leonard, agent for Falkland, 139.
Wenerton, Thomas. *See* Warnerton, Thomas.
Wentworth, Benning, governor of New Hampſhire, 128.
Wentworth Genealogy, by John Wentworth, LL.D., 40.
Wentworth, John, the ſhip, 396.
Wentworth, John, LL.D., his Wentworth Genealogy, 40.
Wentworth, Mark Hunking, one of the Maſonian Proprietors, 129.
Weſt Cliff, 102.
Weſt, Capt. Francis, one of the Council for the Government of New England, 19; Vice-Admiral of New England, 19.
Weſt India Company of Holland, a ſhip belonging to, detained at Plymouth, England, 293–294; ſhip releaſed, 296; plantation of, on Manhattan River, 297; received a commiſſion from the Prince of Orange, 297.
Weſtminſter, Maſon buried in, 30, 36, 37, 398; conveyances enrolled there, 217; mentioned, 126, 171, 177, 184, 198, 209, 212, 225, 340, 346, 378, 380.
Weſtminſter Abbey Regiſter, 36–37, 38.
Weſton, Gov. James A., received a letter from Archdeacon Wright, 409, 410, 418; letter from Tuttle, 413, 414; letter from Jenneſs, 414; letter to Tuttle, 416; to Jenneſs, 416; to Wright, 417.
Weſton, R., letter to Capt. Maſon, 285–286.
Weſtward Hoe for Avalon, by Capt. Richard Whitbourne, 162.
Weymouth, 71.
Whales in Newfoundland, 151.
Wheat in Newfoundland, 137, 141, 149.
Wheelwright Creek, 319.
Wheelwright Deed, firſt produced, 125; its genuineneſs conſidered, 321.
Wheelwright, John, Life of, by the Hon. Charles H. Bell, 125, 321.
Whipple, William, 130.
Whitbourne, Capt. Richard, attempted to ſettle Newfoundland, 132; early life of, 132; author of two works on Newfoundland, 132; letter to Buckingham, 132; ſent to Newfoundland, 137; ordered to eſtabliſh order among the fiſhermen, 137; ſailed from Exeter and arrived in Newfoundland, 137–138; held a court, 138; his Diſcourſe and Diſcovery of

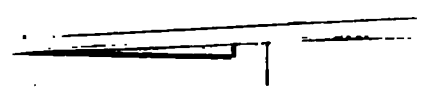
Newfoundland, 132, 135, 137, 138, 140, 160, 161, 162; his Diſcourſe Containing a Loving Invitation, 132, 139, 161; his Weſtward Hoe for Avalon, 162.
Whitburne, T., edited and illuſtrated Capt. Richard Whitbourne's Weſtward Hoe, 162.
White, Mr., his Relation de Terre-Neuve, 166.
Whitefiſh, 291.
Whitehall, place of dating the Laconia Grant, 197; laſt meeting of the Council for New England held at, 216; mentioned, 221, 231, 266, 293, 347.
White Hills. *See* White Mountains.
White Mountains, diſcovery of, 72–73; probably viſited by Neale, 72–73, ſummit of, firſt reached by Darby Field, 73.
Whitfield, John, 397.
Whittington, John, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Whortleberries, or Hartleberries, in Newfoundland, 149.
Wibird, Richard, one of the Maſonian Proprietors, 129.
Wiggin, Catharine, married Robert Tufton Maſon, 40, 43; children of, 40, 43.
Wiggin, Thomas, daughter of, married Robert Tufton Maſon, 40, 43.
Wiggin, Capt. Thomas, encounter and diſpute with Neale, 24, 28, 69; employed to begin a ſettlement, 69; agent of Hilton Partners, 318; letter to Capt. Maſon, 318–321.
Wilhelm, Lewis W., his Sir George Calvert, Baron Baltimore, 140.
Wilkynson, Tho., John Maſon apprenticed to, 33.
Willard, Capt. Simon, ſurvey of, 94.
William and Mary granted the Province Charter, 51.
Williams, Francis, governor of Paſcataqua, 89, 90; removed to Barbadoes, where he died, 89–90; mentioned, 164, 344.
Williams, Capt. Griffith, An Account of the Iſland of Newfoundland, 166.
Williams, John, 344.
Williams, Capt. Lewis, 270, 273.
Willingford, Thomas, one of the Maſonian Proprietors, 129.
Willis, William, ſtatement of, 61.
Willoughby, Francis, letters to Capt. Maſon, 269–270, 271–273.
Willoughby, Sir Percival, member of the company to ſettle Newfoundland, 135.
Willoughby, Lord, a referee in New England matters, 97.
Wimbledon, Viſcount, led the expedition againſt Cadiz, 21; certificate concerning Capt. Maſon, 227.
Wincheſter, England, 42, 237, 238, 405, 406.
Windebank, Francis, letter from Capt. Maſon, 348–349; mentioned, 347.
Windmill at Boſton, 68.
Windſor, 271.
Wine, at Paſcataqua, 64, 200; large amount of, at Portſmouth, England, 232.
Winget, John, 120.
Winneſimmet, home of Maverick, 63; the Warwick at, 63.
Winnington, Sir Francis, a referee in Maſon's claims in New England, 102.

Winſor, Juſtin, his Narrative and Critical Hiſtory of America, 131.
Winſlow, Edward, received a grant of land from Sheffield, 170.
Winthrop, John, his Hiſtory of New England, 57, 63, 67, 68, 71, 73, 78, 80, 90, 91, 321.
Witherell, Capt. (ſenior), maſter of one of Winthrop's ſhips, 57.
Witherell, Capt. (junior), of the bark Warwick, 57.
Withers, Thomas, 344.
Wolford, Jeremy, 344.
Wollaſton, Sir John, married Capt. Maſon's wife's ſiſter, 30, 31, 35; received important truſts from Maſon, 30, 31, 379, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402; leaſe from the Council, 378–383; deed to Maſon, 383–386; place and date of burial, 35; mentioned, 380, 381, 382, 405, 406.
Wollaſton, Rebecca, ſurname of, 35; death of, 36; will of, 36, 38.
Wolves in Newfoundland, 136, 150.
Women ſent to New Hampſhire, 344.
Wonder Working Providence, by Edward Johnſon, 95.
Wonerton. *See* Warnerton.
Wood, Margaret, 35.
Wood, William, ſailed from Boſton, 72; his New England's Proſpect, 72.
Woodbury, the Hon. Charles Levi, on the Mariana Patent, 45–52; owner of a copy of the firſt Allen deed, 124; his An Old Planter in New England, 45, 65.
Woodbury, John, a work on, 45.
Woolwich, Capt. Maſon propoſed to repair the docks at, 229–230.
Wormwood in Newfoundland, 149.
Wrens in Newfoundland, 151.
Wright, Archdeacon Henry P., ſent letters to the Governor of New Hampſhire, 410–411, 418; letter from Gov. Weſton, 417; mentioned, 409, 412, 413, 414, 415, 417.
Wyen, Thomas, 225, 340, 341.
Wyman, T. B., his Hiſtory of Charleſtown, 87.
Wynne, Capt. Edward, brought a ſettlement to Newfoundland, 139; his Letter to Sir G. Calvert, 160, 161–162.

Y.

Yale College, 160.
Yarmouth, 410.
Yarrow in Newfoundland, 149.
Youghall, Capt. Maſon at, 228; loading pepper at, 228; Lady Villers at, 229.
York County, Maine, 216, 217.
York County Probate Records, 93.
York Regiſtry of Deeds, 96, 216; edited by W. M. Sargent, 209, 356.
Yorkſhire, home of Capt. Maſon's mother, 8, 34, 42; compared to Newfoundland, 141; mentioned, 149.
Yowaccomoco, now called St. Mary, 62.

University Press: John Wilson & Son, Cambridge.



Council of the Prince Society.

1887.

EDMUND F. SLAFTER.

JOHN WARD DEAN.

WILLIAM B. TRASK.

CHARLES H. BELL.

JAMES P. BAXTER.

HENRY W. FOOTE.

DAVID GREENE HASKINS, JR.

ELBRIDGE H. GOSS.

This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.

APR 11 55 H